



They said "Magic the gathering"
they said "Friendship is Magic"
and this was "League of Legends"
this is my book, about my friends,

this is

MAGIC

CHAPTER START! BARA

Bara doesn't really, take to people, the same way as everybody else, you know? I mean, how people just, take to anything they think looks cool, or cute, or you know, by people, I mean kids, and kids exclusively, sort of most days.

Bara's not not your friend, but he's also not not anyone else's friend who looks cool and wants to have friends for sure in time that was because because it was because that this was sure in most because he hadn't had for sure, because. "Are we for serious on this, dudes?" Bara was less or more impressed with not only himself, but on how many different people wanted to play tag with him.

"We're not gunna play tag, Bara."

"No, for fuckin' what? No way, seriously, come on, fellas, taaag? We could just... we could tag each other, and you know, girls, also."

"No one wants to tag Bara anyhow," says some chick, so who and wanted to tag Bara, most clearly definitely.

"This doesn't have to be here, you know. We could just, forget the whole secret thing Clovis wanted to show us, anyway," said Tetra.

"And everybody just start tagging everybody but Bara. Poor, little Bara."

"I don't like where this is going, cuz if I'm it, that's essentially the... I don't know, you're confusing the rules of tag, Tetra, so that's pretty low blow, honestly." Bara was less than impressed, for sure and startmons, anyway.

“I don’t think we really, HAVE to be here,” says the other one. Bara doesn’t know her name, she talks too much, “but Clovis pulled the, this is where we get to start believing in magic, fool girl, card, on me, so, here I am, today. Can’t say much for his choice in magic girls, though. I mean, really? You two?”

“Why, would you think, any-body, would want, to do magic, exclusively with females, you crazy person, you crazy, usually boy crazy, but not for this moment, burn, person,” said Dragon, who was pretty sure you didn’t need to know him by another name.

“You JUST figured the greatest secret to all these universal servicer parameters we call fun pots, boys, well done!” she claps. Whichever one wasn’t the other one, who talked too much about things Bara did not understand, this was the one who said things that scared Bara, into maybe paying more attention to girls’ motivations in general living situations, therehenceforth.

“Bara, you suck at this,” said Dragon, again. “If you’re going to keep narrating this shit in your head, you’re never going to say anything funny out loud. I’m the dragon, man, I need a wingman, but not such an abhorrently lazy one, you’ll get fat, or something...”

Bara was sure, more or less, that this type of animal was better left to his own devices, but he wasn’t sure why Clovis had left them to the wolves, on this one. “Is that him?” asks Tetra, pointing past us two boys, Bara and Dragon, to the dark haired boy in some strange old style lolita ish cape cool costume thing, by a fence, in some grass, dipping back under a hole in the fence and waving Bara and his compatriots forward, henceforth.

DRAGON

Sure or for for less is more, this totally bites when Bara’s being such a dingbat, and more or less, I hate these girls for like, the next

seven or eight hours until one of them wants to have sex with me or something, because this is totally driving me nuts, because whenever boys outnumber girls, it gets super tricky to do anything but kill the nonbeliever in fair fights, or something, but these girls outnumbered US, so instead of flirting a bunch, they just fucked with us like they'd have their pick ANY old time, you know? animals.

We were following Clovis's caped trail, down through a part of the woods I didn't even really know existed, but this was like, way too far into that White Witch gibli game for me to not be impressed with the cool little boy in lolita cape thing Clovis was pulling off, down up ahead on the trail, but whenever I bursted on the speed, he was faster than all of us and the girls kept up just fine, sorta.

"What's your name?" I ask for the cute one with dark skin and darker way darker hair. Her skin was like, just browner than Bara's, so like, maybe I could be that tan if I had a badass summer, but she was in like, winter, so, word, you know?

"Me again? I thought you had your sights set on one of the other fair maidens, this evening, what for innit?" she tuffed her hair.

"Are you mental or something? Sure, I can look in other directions, but you're pretty cute, so what's up, innit?"

"Already what up what in what where?"

She wasn't going to make this easy or fun for anybody, really. So, great, girls suck, most days. Clovis needed to stop having friends with entitlement clauses, more or less. "What's your alias, anyhow? I just oughta call you jibber jabber, yet for yes again."

"You can call me animal, if you prefer. It's not all that hard to surmise what for again what for because."

"Set more motion access all that moreover this once before," said I, bored enough with a march that had to portray the rest of the gay into it, back again. "This one access boring more in this was sure in for this more. We can all use words, girly, the point is to like people, with them." I ditched her, because she sucked, so I could ignore the girls for

a minute yet, or not, because they played stupid games in interludes, and started pushing the orange haired one, like, she was pretty much in my way wherever we were.

"I will get ALL of my boyfriends, AND my brothers, to beat your sorry ass, fortitude slayer child boy."

"I don't..." I looked around. "Are you guys pretty sure we were all supposed to be able to use magic words this whole time, and you're JUST NOW trying to string them together ridiculously? Dude, CLOVIS, Get these chicks some freaking bible verses! They're helping right me out of sex and love affairs for permanent, yo!"

CASSA

Don't for real in this, oh gawds, the death defying stunts Bara would pull to get people, to lighten up. He was acting like such a bonehead, and nobody there seemed to have any trouble being herself or Dragon, so long as Bara made it perfectly clear, this is pretty sure what we're supposed to be doing anyway, right?

He was like, sure enough and totally removed from the situation, and like, totally, less than sure again that he totally didn't have to not be totally in the moment with every waking female, or what have you? But like, it was totally different in the end time paradox anyhow, so like, whatever they told for sure in life was less before again so what? But, like, totally removed and for in sure enough that less in life because, because so this was life because because so set in more to life because, so set in more, that we were there, and more, to time, and wasn't fair for all we've worth to sure enough and less enough that this was sure in less because that this, because, so sure in less was does because! and all over the world today, was people playing sound away, "what for, Clover boy? How long for taking to our super power special rings, or whaat?!"

She was tired of skipping to no merit of the end of exercises, and she wasn't sure how fast Clovis could actually RUN but, she didn't really think she was going to catch him, for some strange reason. "Is he for real? Are we like, so sure to ruin it if he hangs out with us that he just to keep RUNNING! He's running without us, GO, go , GOoo!"

We ran like, WAY faster than I thought Clovis was going to take us, but sure enough, we totally would have ruined it, sure enough, because nothing really would have prepared us to get into this like he was doing with this, just now, so we totally wanted to freak out and get power rings like super super sooner and faster, and when we got to like, the river wall maze, I was like, "Dafuq? Are you SERious? Jeezuuuuus! How are we doing this again?"

"I don't know for half the barriers in video games prepared us for this, Dragon."

"No Bara, they did not. For one, I have less girl power in video games. Two, who wants to go first, girls?"

"Oh, for sure, like, how CUTE of you," says miss paradox, all dark sure hair and waaay too much to say to Dragon without a sensible sentence between the mix of it, apparently. "We don't have to be way for in the universe, here, you know, but, not a lot for sure in less that this was sure enough because, again."

"Oh, sensible solutions to the equations! Yaaaay~..." Dragon waved his hands upindeair, like sayin' he don't care, so feiyo heeeyoouu.

Bara was pointing. "Is that Clovis up on the other wall, there?"

I looked like, "Oh, fucks! How did you go OVER there! Godstdamnit!" I wanted super powers so freaking bad right now, I could NOT believe I lost sight of him like that just to flirt with stupid non-super power having BOYS, for god's sakes, damnit!

FOXX

Clovis wasn't going to let anybody get out of here alive, I was sure no doubt. Is he for real in everything he witnesses? For sure no doubt, but lo, behold, what the foxx say?

"Aiyoooh!" I she crie to the skie, s! "Aiy ayooooo!"

"I don't think that's entirely beneficial to our nightly escapades, benefit," says the Bara boy.

"I don't for know what your life is broken in on, bitch. I'm pretty sure you're broken in on time again before the last again so said that this was sure in broken hours for less in powers each to owning once I'm making this one lasting broken hours for seeing broken timing last and this, was gone and MUCH too fast, so sure, my lovers, come by play, and take my story All away, that loving backward making friends, she doesn't have to say no sense, for all we wanted here for sure in loving laughter be in yours for what in mine, for see it fine? Was much in into this one fine? Oh bey you say for sure in hey, that this a motion, hay, foray?"

"I don't think you entirely grasp the situation, Yoko Kurama," says Clovis, for, ooh, set, did I get to bait the boy in capes, for say?

"What's with the boy lolita cosplay, Clovis?!" calls up Bara, sure, fire, bright enough for energy supplement, Bara.

"I like capes, more or less, so sure, but if you went to magic school and dressed in this, wouldn't you resent being called lolita, faggot?"

"I don't think faggots resent lolitas, Clover, honestly," said Dragon.

"More or less the same as before, we gotta make like time for telling sure enough power dances back again into the rest or forrit again. What time is it, anyhow?"

"This in for?" says the rogue, "for what in life behoove and withit again, said sir? I don't know your color, or anything, anyhow. Maybe we should just be in once in a shade, for a while. So say it before again?"

“Who dare, to say, for daire again, heir sir,” I sayest to Cassa. “Say for what,” in secret leiu, for the other conversations betwixt the others, ne’er in earshot more. “In spite of thee? I sayest much and more that thou arst betwixt the loving Dragon less to Bara more, more, mmm, hm, more?”

“Oh for fair and thou art broken in it?” she was like, sure you were crazy, bitch. “You’re like a broken universe of lies and misfit affection tokens, and u be jelly, on my livelihood.”

“For saken intuit with his boyhood, no? All for sure and shame of it?”

“Did you think I didn’t know how to say, boyhood, in a different way? Or to take and less or more and know, it didn’t need a name, but boys’ for though?”

“More or less, you are a card and a player, for in games, sure, messing more. What in saying in it for do we HAVE to believe in Clovis’s love affair with magic beyond our skated own?”

“Skin the foxx!” cries the boy, for not in Bara was the other offended.

“Skin the lying foxx, for banishing her set to love and mischief for powers! She’s a liar, and a foxx, for sure in lest betwixt a lie she was, because, because!!!”

Clovis slapped my ass, like, right underneath my shirt, and like, oh my god, was WAY too fast to move up in advance of us for me to even slap him in the penis for it! that fucking, bastard, moving fast, damnit!

“Foxxxy he can’t be caught to save your skin and misery. Just want for more in touch for later and give IN to the imagining, girly girl!” she cries, the rogue for sure in less dark hair, bemore, that she grew it out too far, so it waved itself into a glamour all too menacing for me to argue with, albeit more in a wrestless arguing that had more for sure in less for conversational overtones begetting less such interesting forms of communication as what exactly she’d need for sure in to say to what she’d want, hard core.

“What?” she asked, like somebody caught her thinking, or something.

“For sure it, sayit in it again,” said Dragon, “do you want to have

sex with me? You've asked twice now, this past morn."

"For sure I know not waht you mean, eir sir... boy."

"I know it not in for it last, but sure, for in what you are?" he did NOT slap my ass and get away with it, damn ot! sair bor! Damn ot! I managed to club the air behind him, with the walking stick I'd partaked and equipped, thusly, but it was not to be that I was less for violented out on the sexual frustration taken out eire on me, the fool card for letting the wanting snaking tides be fruited may. Bara was well away in essence of a warry third part not to be sure or less noticed he was not to be trifled with, in the coming challenge, for sure in what that once was two, always a third the loser, and errant fool. "I'll kill you quickest of all, Bara," sayest the Foxx, in I.

TETRA

Pretty sure you knew it yet, but, this was hardly a time to get in spades with what was happening here, and I was doubtlessly less enticed with either the spade or boy in loe of what was here to there once know. What in name, for what he's worth? I hadn't had for sure in yet, that this was a boy for sure in less and essence of friends, and loved ones, but sure to be in last he knew the enticement granted and warrantless, and for to be in eire that he had never was wanted there before again his life for this in sure enough.

"What for what in this that was, for sure enough that we're because?" she asks for sure in what we were, that this?

Nothing for this in it, made for less sense, because the mist was setting well up on us, and we breathed different, and Clovis's silhouette was shimmery, and there, but sure he did not try to lose us, not yet or for, so in it I took a hand, and two, so set we had for all the rest of us binded in the walking, for sure in there that Clovis stood to reason once here, next to me when I split and absorbed him thusly to

our triumph.

"This part isn't so tricky as the cave," he says in low voice, for us. This mist seems to carry on for many more ageless hours than more or less again.

"This.... uh, this cave?" Bara lets go, to point, for there in what we're what six seven here for in front of a solid flat ruin wall, at the mouth of a would be cave, were it not for shut in, at so.

"Tetra, shut the FUCK up, already!" says Dragon. "You are the most PRETENTIOUS fucking breather I have EVER fucking witnessed! Clovis's cape is NOT that FUcking impressive, alright?!"

Cass was laughing so hard she couldn't breathe, like, at all, and Sarah was just, smiling like, oh my god, this is so much better than anything else right now, he's so fucking sure for like everything, and I was like, oh my god, I love these stupid idiots so much more than Clovis right now, he's TOTALLY jealous of how much more I love his stupid friends than he does!

SARAH

Okay, for less in liking, there were seven squares, on the door, here, and it was totally, freaking strange, because, the handprints on all of them were like, so small that you had to be a kid or like, early teenager, to even see how you'd fit your hand in there, and you had to, because they were lit up, and we just, HAD to stand all out there, knowing we had to touch our hands into these molds, and open the doors, you know?

There were seven, so sure enough, we got to believe Clovis had just, stumbled across this, and gathered his six coolest friends to try it out?

"This is as far as I got, obviously," says Clovis. "But I don't know why you'd even BELIEVE me, except, duh,"

"Who gets what color?" asks Cassa.

“For sure in what to WHO? Are you kidding? Bara gets to pick last, probably.”

“Bara has blue, by now, ladies,” Bara was by blue, sure enough. He hadn’t touched it, though.

“Anybody not actually decided?” asked Clovis. He was next to black, but he was like, is anybody sure this isn’t mine, because, I wanna know, you know?

“What’s black do, Clovis?” asks Bara, what for in Dragon’s voice.

“Not sure, yet, I think,” says Clovis. He has dark hair, like, black, but he looks different, lately, because he used to be pretty tan, like me, but he sort of trips people out, in the sun, by doing that, or something. Now for, he was just simple, and sure, and wanted to know who else thought he should be here, in this color, what for?

“I think... I like black too,” says Dragon.

“Do you?” he asks me. I don’t know WHY he’s fucking asking me when he’s looking at Dragon.

“Yeah I don’t know, black seems to suit me pretty well, Clovis. Maybe you oughta step aside.”

“Are we talking about girls, now, or...?” Bara was like, for sure, did I shift over too?

“Bitches!” I shooed away the two of them, sure enough. I wanted this freaking color, that was. “Black, for sure in what, I’ll take it.” Clovis kissed me, like, a real, good, perfect, sure, I want you to know how much I love you for taking this, color, kiss, here, now, kiss. Then he broke apart like, I don’t know why you all didn’t do that ages ago, you all wanted to.

CLOVIS

For sure, my friends were well enough my equals, in nothing less or more the same, that this was never an equal footed game. We had

the colors we were pretty sure our friends picked out for us, just by being here, so we could all each be different to one, then the other, and Bara was going to look damn good in purple, I knew, and Cassa was going to kick ass in blue, and she was pretty sure you knew all shades of true blue were just called periwinkle, so duh, and whatever these colors actually meant, I wasn't sure at all, but like, I just wanted cool powers, again, and I was so goddamn sick of physics, and of school, and of what they kept telling us we could do about it, that I knew, whatever we could get from this, it was going to be awesome, you know?

"Red won't do me, surely, less than yellow, but I don't want either," said Dragon. He'd taken orange, and I wasn't sure if he knew how trippy that was going to look for him.

"I don't not want to trade with somebody," said Bara, "I don't think I want blue. It's freaking me out like, way too sure a lot, I think. Just standing near it."

"Okay for real?" I wanted to laugh so much at this. YES, this was a hard decision, NO, we shouldn't trip on how long it was taking. "What have we? Yellow, black, purple, blue, green, orange, red... Set for, pain, sorrow, sexytime lovemaking power, pretty sure that's what that means, and sure enough, the other colors. What are we? I like Sarah in black, sure enough, I agree she's crazy sexy, and I kind of wish we could put her in green too."

Dragon was, lo and behold, taken to green, for all in sudden. Niiice, dog. I wasn't going to take yellow, or anything, or nobody was going to have any fun, but,... no, don't look at me like that, Tetra. No. No. No, I doubt you have the tail for that tale. Nope. No. I won't do it.

"Who wants Clovis to take pink?" said Tetra.

"No," said Sarah, thank GOD! "He should take aqua, or something fruity, like that."

"I might not need blue, if you need a boy color, Clovis," says Cassa. I looked, realized what I'd put on for this, brown, clothes, actually, and

I realized that would look cool, with black, sure enough, if I wanted, so I took to orange light, for the first time, I think. I could do a lot with orange light, probably. I figured.

"I like Clovis in orange," said Cassa. "For sure in less, I don't want to not be PINK, of nobody sells me out, what for. I want blue, and nobody can have it, so there."

"Yellow, for sure in less, I have no idea what it will do to people," saeth the foxx, and she soundeth like the badger, for what?

"What for, Bara?" asks Bara. "A girl to decide for who gets red and opal?"

"Red and Pink, you mean?" says Tetra.

"Oh, you want Pink? Okay, sure, cool, I'll take red."

Tetra laughed like, of for sure in hell, you're insane. "I won't take purple, for sure in this was less. But yes, I can take opal, sure enough, it's not pink unless I tell it to be."

"Violet, I'm pretty sure," says I, Clovis, well enough these are my friends, and I cast them from what I had at school, and I'm pretty sure nobody thought I knew how to do that, but I did, so, there you go. We pressed out hands into the kid sized, glowing hand marks, and witnessed, the light shut out, like, everywhere, in the darkness, save for the menacing tunnel of the cave that trenched itself open in a shutter, and drew us in with dull, glowing red and orange lights, floating for therein, out of reach, to the eyes.

CHAPTER 2

Totally less than ideal, but this was like, the worst return from Holiday Bethany could have imagined, and there was like, one cute boy to show up between the six of her friends to want to talk to him, and he'd shown up with this like, red tie, when we were all totally supposed to be wearing black and milds, and he was pretty sure it didn't make sense to switch ties, because he got like, totally freaked out by the prospect of losing his dad's italian tie, or something, and the teacher was like, whoa, what the fuck? Is this kid scarred or something?

Bethany was totally pulse with relinquishment, sure enough that none of her friends were going to let this boy go unmolested long enough for him not to have to get beholden to whatever stupid girl had tried her hardest to get him in her, for thereon after he was broken and lost, and hers really, so you had to really get *her* permission to even flirt with him, thereon after that, anyway.

She wished there was some way she could have warned him, too, but somehow, this life she was supposed to be in, excluded her from the right words to say to other cool people that didn't make her sound completely totally uncool, anyway.

What if I just like, think about it, all the time? Think, you don't want to pick any one of these girls, at all, ever yet, at all, like, the whole time that I talk to him, and maybe, I can figure out how to warn him about it, by just, being my totally regular low key self, anyhow.

Holy shit. This was so much more fucking priceless than ANYTHING she could have hoped for. They were out on the playground, now, and he had like, this OTHER cute boy friend who was new, also, and they were like, super duper cute both hanging out and meeting as the cute newboys surrounded by a throng of girls, from either class, and, it was like, they totally just became comrades in arms, in this, huh?

This OTHER cute boy had like, a jack-o-lantern broach, on his black lapel, and she wasn't really worried about how he'd gotten away with that, either, but sure enough, Bethany wanted to try her luck at the new new boy, first, just to gage for what she could at recess, since she'd get her chance at the other during playtime in class, for something sure enough and good.

"What's in forrit, newboy?" she asked him. "I'd like you in blue, maybe you shouldn't be so halloween."

He looked at her like, sure? "What in for, girly girl? I like you well in red for sure in less than black and milds now, for sure in less red or more later, anyhow."

"Do you want to know the secret to all the girls here at Home?" asked one of the girls, TOTALLY missing the 'I wanna see you naked, sure,' comment that Bethany TOTALLY didn't have a return for, so, thank gods, mostly?

"What home?" asked the boy with the red tie.

"Sure fire, what do you mean?" asked Mary Anne.

"It's called Home, this town," said the jack-o-lantern boy to the one in the red tie, like he'd learned it was novel, set for.

"Sure for in what?" asked Mary Kay. "What is, forrit? How could you come from anywhere BUT a home?"

"What's the secret to all the girls at Home?" asked the one with the red tie.

"Take one home," said little blondie, Cara, "and find out, why don't you?" And they giggled, all, like, oh, what oh so funny!

"Do girls have sex at Home?" red asks jack. For WHAT in say?

"I think that was the innuendo, yes," said jack. "What in for? Did you girls want to know what we came here for?"

"What for, good sirs," said Mary Kay, "what for?"

"I don't think she can witness this, man," said blue tie, or, red tie, to the other. "Sure enough, want to get to know any of them?"

"What for?" asks the other. "Is your name Jack?" asks Bethany, to him. "Sure enough, you guessed it," he smiles at her. "I like this one, Bara, let's take her."

"Sure enough, mine's the winner!" says the one with the red tie, and grabs Bethany's wrist like, What? And the two of them drag her off at a run, laughing all the way.

"So for say it in what?" Whoa, this kid with like, the brown hair with googly eyes for Sarah, the other new kid, what for, seemed totally tripped out that they were worried about her scars, which were like, all up and down her forearms, so like, what? Of course we should trip, weirdo.

"You know why she has those?" he asks the lot of them. For what? "She likes the way they look, probably. You never *cut* yourself before? For sayit, what?" he showed his arm, baring it. "I don't scar, but I got loads of cuts, for sure or less, more enough. Sarah's super cool, any which old way, so if she gets 'em, nobody will think some other kid is a freak just for getting fresh cuts, or something, you know?"

Sarah looked like, what for what in hell? Jane didn't know, exactly, what for the hell these girls were going to do about THAT little brand of boy love loyalty, but she wasn't really sure they had any options, so for be it the new kids had their choice of friends, still yet.

"What are you TALKING about?" Bianca asked him. "Why would you WANT to cut yourself?"

"I dunno," he looked at her kinda odd. Nobody really what knew for what and why he had that green dragonfly broach, but it was like,

tripping Jane out, but the blue value village blazer over the t-shirt was pretty cool, for cute in measure. "Mostly because when you're pretty sure they're torturing you at school, so you cut, and you're like, yeah, school feels worse, that's definitely torture, they're doing."

"Or like, if you're super pissed at somebody but you have to keep seeing them every day, you know?" said Sarah, sure enough she got it, right?

"What.., for?" asks the boy with brown hair. Weird color, Jane sort of figured. It was brown, but it was like, not really dark enough to be brown, like every other brunette's color, you know?

"So you can like, 'oh god, he hurt me sooo, fucking bad, but he keeps looking at me!' so you like, rub the cut, and you're like, AH! Yeah, no, that stung~!" He laughed, then, like, they're ALL new girls to me, so I don't know why they think YOU'RE disqualified for my affections.

"You know what? I think you can get into a lot of trouble here," said Jane, "for baring fresh cuts, or something like that."

"Trouble?" asked Sarah. She had these like, black bangles she wore, so like, nobody was sure how long it was normally going to take for anybody to notice the scars on her underarms, or something. "What, do you mean?"

"Like," said Alice, she was orange blonde, for more and sure standard. It was weird that Jane was only just noticing that both these new kids had strange hair colors, Sarah and the fair haired brown haired boy, "they'd want to be watching out for you, of course, so they'd like, bring you into the office, and do like a bunch of checkups on you, and all sorts of stuff. See what you're doing that for, you know?"

"What if somebody just looked beat up, like in a fight?" said the boy.

"Wait what's your name..?" asks Jane.

"Uh, they'd freak the *fuck* out, in that instance," said Alice, like, really sure you should know this, stupid.

“hey Sarah, it’s Dragon, by the way, Jane, hey Sarah, want to see if you can kick my ass after school so we can-” he looked up at the teacher, calling attendance, like she was slow to it, or something, which she always was. It was more most over with class, by then. “I don’t know what you said, what?”

“Were you needing to stay at attention with a bunch of girls, instead?” she demanded of him. The girls were all like, quiet, for, whatever, I guess.

“No you weren’t using my name, what did you call me?” he asked her, nonplussed.

“Did you need to stay there talking to the other students, instead of paying attention?”

He looked at her, like, you didn’t have to challenge me again, but, well, if you ARE asking for a challenge, then face my kung fu fury, woman!

“Sure, I don’t...” he looked at Alice, like a glance at the girls, “I’m not supposed to have classmates?”

“You are supp-“ that one stumped her. Oh, okay, what?

“You said for to make friends, sure enough, and we’re all here together so we CARE about what you have to say. I wouldn’t show up if it was a private tutor college, or something.”

He didn’t say, no offense, or anything, which NEVER worked, but nobody didn’t say shit like that. Oh my god, is he fucking SERIOUS? This can’t, be happening, right now.

“Get out,” she pointed to the door, “of my classroom, right now.” “*Your* classroom?” decked Sarah. “I don’t fucking think so. This is *my* classroom. Oh? Did you think the school was built so you could have *your* way about an education? I don’t fucking think so, bitch. You get the fuck out, if you’re going to keep disrupting class, like this. I’m sick of your attitude.”

Jane was pretty sure she didn’t know how to black out, before that. Things just, went way crazier than she was, really qualified to figure on. Dragon was like, way cuter than anybody ever, and he couldn’t seem to

be bothered by how trippy all this was supposed to be for everybody. It was like, sure fire enough ways to not know what or which they had to know about, here. But like, Sarah was so brave, and totally unafraid, of like, what, anything? that Jane didn't really think she'd EVER been actually nice to boys, before, when she thought she had been. Like... boys always got into trouble trying to be boys, for girls, and she just, left them out to dry, all the time.

She didn't really feel like she wanted to exist, any longer, when she thought of that, but, no way, because, this couldn't be what she'd been doing, could it? She'd let Jeremy get suspended, and she didn't have to have been there with him to make up an alibi for him so why hadn't she?

"I can't believe Ms. Harlow just picked a FIGHT like that!" cried Jane, among all the madness, whatever form it had for the second.

"This is so totally insane!"

"She totally hates that newkid!" said Ethan. "She just wouldn't quit picking on him!"

"No she FREAKED out and was like, Get the Fuck out of my classroom, this instant!"

"Whoa, no, *I* said fuck first, okay?" said Sarah, sure as shit and pretty cute for all she was worth. "She just copied me, for what ever reason, I'm sure."

"This is compl-" Harlow had, like, nothing, after Jane threw the old kids into the new kid knockout ring with teacher teacher suckerfish!

Jake could like, barely believe this girl was even talking to him. Was she serious? He didn't think she should be doing this, if she wanted to be friends with any of the other girls in their class but like, he doubted she'd want that, if she was really cool, mostly, or not, he wasn't really sure.

She was super cute with like, orange hair, and, a super cute blue tattoo, on her breast, where like, you could totally see it in the uniforms the girls had to wear, and like, they couldn't even make her cover it up, for, whatever reason, and she was, totally into him, for some cool reason.

"What's, uh, Hi. I like your hair," he said to her. Liking the tattoo was obvious, individual girl, you're teasing me, you know what I want, but I got what you need.

Individual boy, for what in my name? How got you for what in this for sure in our game? "I like your priority one alpha algorithm set, stud." She pressed a finger to his chest, like, whaaat?

"I don't even... that's cool, I worked really hard on that." He was wondering if she liked boys with darkish skin and darker hair, or something, but, that was only because that was apparently his flavor, when people tried to explain away anybody's interest in him. He'd seen her talking to that other new girl though, who had skin and hair like his, and he wasn't sure if he wanted to try talking to her, just yet, but he *reeeeaaally* wanted to talk to both of them, and this one was right here, and killing him, so, go figure. "I don't know though, I think you just say that to all the blonde boys," he said back for starters again.

"Blonde? Is that what you call it?"

"No, I just don't know why you're using blonde boy pickup lines on a darkie like me. It's weird. You sure you're feeling okay?"

"You, son, bitch, card player, what in for? How to name a girl's favorite name?"

Somebody screamed, like, really high-pitched. This wasn't right. Where were... they were outside but like, the lights were gone. so for what? how can, for?

"This isn't what they brought us here for," said Sarah, she was fast, and she'd come up to the other girl's side, like fast, too.

She shook her head. "Something else just happened. What if they drove one of them mad, early?"

"Do you hear that?" he asked them. He couldn't... focus, right, this

couldn't be happening, just like this. It was so... loud... damnit!

"What? Jacob, what do you hear?" asks the orange haired girl. Cassa, right? He wasn't sure. "That music? The rock, or something..."

"Can you show us?" Sarah asked him, like, really low, close, and her hand was on his chest, for, what, he couldn't, not breathe, just right, so finally for it. "What?" he asked her. "What are you talking about? Why?"

The hallway. It was dark, nasty, fucked up looking. Kids were freaking out, away, trying to find some place away from the shadows, but all the sources of light were like, fucked up, and segmented out, and fucked up, and he couldn't figure how to tell them it wouldn't all go away.

"We can't see anything, Jake. Will you find where the music is coming from?"

It's not. It's not like that, but... he couldn't not guide them, anyway. He wasn't sure, how the hell they'd come out of nowhere like this, people who could see the world like this, know what he was trying to say, for what, he didn't know, sure, this could be right, just, take it back, sure, this, life, back, again! again!, this, once! this once! this, once, "You're feeling this, right Cassa?" asks one to the other. Cassa was right for her name Jake figured.

"No, but yes. I can't figure how creepy this is. What do you see, elf eyes?"

Sarah smirked. "Shadow's not my forte, go figure? I don't know. It's freaking me out, but Jake's got an aura in it."

"What?" Jake didn't know what the hell they could be talking about, like that. The music was all fucked up, just now though, and he couldn't figure it

Somebody screamed! Like, a freakish, girlish scream, and the three of them ran forward, like, this can't be happening! She screamed like bloody murder was a real way to scream, and Jacob couldn't figure out how in the hell any of this could be real to anybody besides him...

This girl she couldn't quite compare to the other ones, here in the other ones, Billy sure enough could know she wasn't like, the other ones.

Here, for the other ones, she wasn't, there, like the other ones, this, for sure in this for all of it, this for sure in this for All of it, this life in sure, so all of it- "Gwuh!" she shoved him over, like, she didn't want to be danced next to like, at all. "Don't breathe on me, weirdo. What gives?"

"Don't push Billy, man, he's the *man*!" Danced Jive, fool what? "I'll push mouth breathers for damn well everyone's benefit, thanks," says the foxy redhead. Not sure why she couldn't get along with Billy's dance moves, though, Just about EVERYBODY wanted to get along with Billy's dance moves, yo.

Timau didn't really think that was something that mattered, really, about whether you wanted to be friends with Billy, or not. He wasn't going to burn THIS girl, that quickly, though, so maybe they'd have or give him some wiggle room, or, her some, anyway. She was kind of tripping Timau out, more than once about it. She was in a dress though, white and glittery, like the other girls at the rehearsal, what for.

"Want to be my dance partner?" he asked her, Timau did.

"What?" she looked at him like, nobody told me we had partners, yet, but like, totally looked like she read how psyched for whatever everybody just got at such a simple question, so she like, gaged everybody, Billy, everybody there super fast, and was like, "I gotta dance with someone, right?" and she took Timau's offered hand. whoa, really?

he like, took away and ran with her, and around a corner, and the others knew better than to follow, and he was like, I have no idea what for to do in this with this. does she really know this? "what means a dance partner?" asked the girl.

He was close in, her, now, but not too far, and she didn't seem tripped out by him. "like, for what we want to dance like when nobody else is around. everybody has to get partnered, before we perform, or sexed,

or something, truly usually."

"Everyone... everybody has sex, just before rehearsal? Like, you have to?"

"Um, I mean, I don't..." he wasn't sure what she thought was the matter, with, wait what?

"Do you get like, partitioned off, or something, normally?"

"I mean, if you don't get somebody you want, you get fucked with, mostly. I wanted to see if you wanted to, like, fool around some with me, so, sure we could see if we're compatible dance partners, you know?"

"You're like... sure you're making the smoothest move available, just yet?"

"I have no idea, what you mean. I get like, no credit with any of these girls, any longer. Billy fucks with me like, all the time."

She seemed to read something in that, so she like, kissed him, and told him she'd teach him how to dance without freaking out over where or when, what for.

No way! This can't be real! She can't be... real?

"Lantern break!" she cried out, this girl, Tetra? No... way! The necklace she wore burst open, "this once, take my heart aside!" this time, sure enough, this life I never lived.

Who said take me back! This world at large, this wasn't here, so sure enough are all we are, this light, back around, swirling in dark, this once, she couldn't, just prove? This, time, this, life she'd never lived, here now, this, time, this time, so you couldn't go, this once here in love, this time, this, life, this, leather taking, back again, this back, so, sure he couldn't you, this, wasn't back, this, time into love, this happened once again, this timing back again, this timing back, no whay!

She had a scythe, clothed black onto pink, was white, into uniform, like a blonde schoolgirl back from Japan, set, not an ounce of black, save to eyes, this time, sure enough, this, pink and white, all a flurry,

sure, she struck, back, this life again, this, time, she had a scythe! She was kicking this thing's sorry ass!

"Go Tetra!!!" he screamed out. "Kick his ass!" burst! Come on! This is real! Magic's got to be real, and she's... no WAY! This is real! "Did you think no one would be watching out for them?!" she cried out, scythe out and down to her side. This, freak, she was fighting, had nothing if not a piggish snout and boary tusks. He'd been hideous like that for ages, now, and she'd only just watched him change, to kill a student, right in front of everybody.

He'd seen it before, too. They all had. Nobody believed it wasn't an animal attack, and he'd had himself ready for a second one, ready to bore somebody right in front of all the other kids, this teacher, they called monster, and who bled profusely, from a few slices handy of her pink bladed scythe. Could she be real, like, for real?

"Zach, I want you to get these other kids out of here, alright?!" she called back to him. What, say what? No way, were they leaving her to her fates.

"No way, Tetra! We all want to see what this asshole really looks like! He's been terrorizing everybody and covering it up, left and right!" Sure fire way to lose! This time, she struck, there, without mercy! twice, back, again, this time, back, burst! Slash, cut, he's screaming like a stuck pig! go figure! "Yeah! You can do it!" they're screaming out for her, finally, the other kids. This can't be real, yet!

"How do you like it?!" she flies, swirls, like some kind of a demon, with blonde hair, and a rockin' body, for sure! "The terror you put them through?! How do YOU like being afraid, animal!" She strikes, back, set, back! Go! Go go! This once, this time, taking, life, sure enough. "You can do it, Tetra! We know you can!" This is real!

This happened all so fast, sure enough, she could really be the one, back for more in love, this time, it takes, this, time, into my life, so sure, into this life, but, what again? How did he just change? This, once more again? This life here again? This can't be, right....

No way... he's huge....

"Not good..." swore Tetra, heavy breathing... She can't... no, we can't make her do this alone.

"Somebody help her!" cries one of the girls.

"Lantern, burst open!" cries a voice. "Sure enough, break away, may jack o lantern!"

"Lantern, burst open! Red for right, here to FREAK Out!" break away! He just moved, this wasn't, right back, how could he have spearing, back, sure, quick blade, this, wasn't, back, sure, what is this? How could he be real in me, this, time before? How couldn't I see my name? Here, this, what did he look like?

This one time! This one time again, lantern, burst! Black! Eyes! Sure, this, once, again, pumpkin black and burst into light, orange, light, orange, light.

"This for all, time in love, this life, taking sure and back again!" he takes for this life, this sure life, he's a shadow and a wraith! this time again, this moving swift, back again to Vaati's side, what for, swing! swing! PUMPkins bursting, light in orange, fire, sure, this was there!

This, time for sure, lantern burst, orange bombs burstabursting, this once for, this time laughing back again, sure, this, once again.

"Life, back, sure into, this life, again! This time, sure in life, so take my life inside, or not!" That was, here, for, what? This is real, but they can't be this fast, this, wasn't sure, he'd just appeared, what was he? Shadow burst forth, and all the new boy had said was, Lantern Burst! and here he was, pumpkin head aglow in orange light, body cloaked in black, moving fast, quick, across the ground, what for to fight the boar.

The second? A half second before, and there again at the same time. Red, burst out. What?!

"Lantern's black again, for less in sure again!" So take, this, time, he moved! Back, in, forth, sure! This, once, this, time, the earth RUMBLED at his call, his cry, what for! "This is life! This is what I am, to you! To all of you! So scream, for the nonbelievers! The colors doused in red! Scream, for what we bring to bare for you!"

how fast in a moment, could they all be? could we all see? How can he move like that? How can they all be real? Two boys, one girl, one alight, sure in fire, this was right, sure, how can he be real, like that?

sure into, pain, rending free, in his sword, this light, pure, true, this life, pure into this once, this blast, this taking, sure, fast, this life we'd leave, this for in time, this living back, mine, for sure in this was back here, gone, once again, this time, leaving back in life for sure in what we are, here, now, this and wasn't back for sure in this was now and more for sure, this life, back again into a once, over more, this life.

"You ready?! Let's play, for what, in knowing something something POWER!!!" He cries, and the one with the giant red sword, one hand, and the black prince of jackolanterns, charge, flash, move, forward, for in motion the seconds they appear.

"This is less than before, I think!" cries the one son pumpkin king. Bombs bursting on impact, he's got this fight won, sure.

"He's been freaking out like a retard, for ages!" cries Tetra back, and Vaati's breath doesn't do fit, to not get blocked with a spin, out from her, so sure, how the hell is all this real, what the hell is all this for, are we bursting at the core, for this kind of apathetic resonance inside for less, what the hell did we just bring, here to bare for all we are, singing back again for sure, here in Home we cried for less, what in hell, for in sure, this was more, what in hell, for in what, this could be, how could we, set this motion back in me, what in for, this was less or more the same, Zach could never be the same, again.

She hadn't known why, he'd come in flashing like he had, this boy, and his friend, Bethany saw in the red tie, but he had a red sword now, and she didn't know how, they could have missed wizards of this caliber, here, at Home, but nothing for in what, they could be, could prepare the world she wanted, here, for what, she couldn't know, what the hell was happening at Home?

"This is OUR right, you know!" said Jack, the pumpkin king.

“These are our friends, you know!” cries the blonde in pink and white, with scythe, to bare.

“This, something for sure in justice!” cries the cute boy with the red sword, sure enough, in a cloak of red, or what for however he wore that garb, in aura, this was less, sure, this couldn’t be right, this wasn’t here, this fight, but he was real, this stuck up boar, and wanted more in student gore, they knew the score, knew his ways, knew the things that he could cave into the flesh or not at all, when into minds he’d raped them all, and sure enough, they’d called the pipers, here for sure in death was less for this was more, in the end, this troubled game, they played, for, what? In hell, could happen here now? What in, for hell, was this now? This world, they knew, this place, this happening scantily for clad in sureness still....

“Take back the Homestead, will you?!” cries the jackolantern, what in for, and his orange bombs burst and light aflame. Vaati’s screaming out, and smashing walls, and killing nothing, nothing at all.

“It’s my turn to tell a story, teacher!” says the red, and Bethany wants him to be alive forever so, freaking bad. “I’m winning, AND, I’ve got a giant sword. HRYAAAAHHH!!” he slices, dashes, cuts acrosses and the vaati teacher goes boom from all for all the inside, in a slash for across the horizontal middle, and he’s got nothing but witnesses to die an exploding burst of pig light, set forth.

CHAPTER 3

SARAH

This was SO wrong, she knew. She could tell, but nobody was giving this boy, Jacob, the credit he deserved, in what he could really do; what he could really hear, around this school.

This form of shadow seemed like, impossible for the two of them to navigate, on their own, and Sarah wasn't sure why Jacob's aura kept shifting, like that, but she was starting to believe HE was the one creating the music, so he could listen, and know what was happening.

"This time, we go in together, okay?" said Cassa, and Sarah wanted to laugh, and kiss, her, what for. This time? Sure, we've done this sort of psycho in before, right?

"It's a girl," said Jacob. "She's screaming, but she's going to be the death of somebody... I think I know her," he said from outside the doors they'd stopped in front of. It was still cloaked in shadow and shade, but Sarah was pretty sure this was the band room, or one of them anyway.

"Alright then," said Sarah, "credit where credit is due, right? Don't get too fucked up by the rock music, Jacob, alright? Lantern, bust open!"

Light didn't flood so well as this,, did, so take it back again, this

once in life, that this,, wasn't back, so more again, in black light, this once in shadow, form, this once again, this once more again, this time, this life just wasn't back again, so, take this life into this once, this once life, this, time again, this time, for to take my life, what?!

"This can't be... " Jacob couldn't believe, what he was seeing, when she transformed, as the shadow warped, took hold of her, bursting out from the bangles she wore, dashed about her wrists.

This once, so take back, this life, this black light, this, time so, sure,

"Lantern, burst forth!" Cassa cries. "This time, for less in love, sure enough, suckit, dickhead!" This time! Light burst, forth, from her chest, breaking bodies, and sweeping the ground, this time, this love, burst into, so sure, this, once, time, into lifeblood, so take, life again, that, this wasn't back again, into this life!

"I can do this, but nothing rests without the rest of it, alright, Jacob?!"

She never had to breathe, so much as now. Breath took, hold, blue light, kissed for the skies, this time breaking, bursting in love, this was never, once before, so this was taking, back this once in my life, so, for sure, into life back, into life, this, once, again, that this was never, for sure, into life, that this, wasn't, back.

"Can they both be... real?" she had wings, the blue one, bursting with light, out from her back, and she soared across the room, slicing with them, bursting through the world of life, like, this screaming banshee, couldn't quite, take, what she had, so sure, this life was back, and this one in black, how could I lie, about her beauty? How could Jake, live back again, this life wasn't real, it couldn't be real, this life more, so...

"You can't be here, moreover!" she took sure, this, guns? Two, blasting, faster, forth, she warped through shadows, faster than anybody could believe. The banshee's screams would shatter chairs, splinter tables, burst forth, black light!

"Sure try it again!" she dodged out, shadow black, into the next!, one! This time sure less, this time, she burst back, into life once more,

this time life was never back again, this time before, so take this life, into the wings, back once again, this, time, sure!

“This life wasn’t here, so, what in for did you find us out, huh?!” Cassa couldn’t be reached, she had light in her eyes, lanterns aglow, sure enough, the wings were flat, fast, interdimensional, bursting forth, sure, take this! life back, this once, so set in mine! Here we can go, sure enough you know my name! “Take this for all we are! Take life for what you leave! Take guns in shadow blackened back in time, so take! Take this life, again! Sing all you will, banshee! We’re nothing without this song!”

She glided for sure into, life wasn’t back, this, can’t be right, Jake could hear her, this world, wasn’t, back into black blue at all, this, time, they couldn’t not belong here fighting, they wanted to fight, this time, he couldn’t go, this wasn’t right, how couldn’t he be fighting? How come he couldn’t fly? This time, he knew, the music in his life...

TETRA

“Set for, break, in character!” cried the foxy dancer, and Tetra witnessed for in to her unfolding, and she danced like it was easy, to be breathless, and Tetra wanted to know bad enough if the others were alright, but she hadn’t wanted to leave Foxx at his psychotic school on her own, any longer, and she hadn’t been so far as to have to bother Sarah, for a transport, again.

This time, the boys on stage with her knew something about why she hadn’t had to take any for what more have you this time, any time. An entire school for dance was one thing, but sure enough, it was a tormenter’s nightmare, and Tetra saw the way that kid, Billy, moved, on stage, and he was a sexual pervert, she was sure, and he’d dogged one too many of the boys for Tetra to not swear an oath of vengeance

against him, what for in set, she'd be dancing next, too, so it was hardly a splendor she couldn't achieve.

CLOVIS

This was, sure enough, a better time for Clovis to tell himself nothing wasn't so bad as all that, but he could sense Sarah and Cassa freaking out, over somebody, and he wasn't sure it was a *bad* somebody, but there wasn't not a bad somebody involved, anyway, so he wondered what sort of boy they'd found, to make nice with, at that public school they'd requisitioned themselves for.

Girls wore uniforms out there, and boys dressed in whatever boys dressed in. It was less or more a class of freaks that didn't do for caring much how marginalized the boys were, under girls' rule, and it was hardly an apt comparison towards any sect of sexism Clovis had ever witnessed anywhere else, really.

But he was Jack again, today, and this girl, Heather, was sure enough a lot less cute, when she was trying this hard to get somebody's attentions, and the kid, Jarem, who'd introduced her to him, was sort of, turned off by her, too.

"We're just kids, why do you keep acting like we're going to... what? Jeez, what's your problem?" Jack had hardly words enough for such a scathing look.

"No one *wants* to be a little kid anymore, Jack. Of *course* we should try and grow up some, okay? Just, relax, a little, it's not that hard."

"I don't not want to be a kid, lady," said Jack, back to her. "It's less or more something I've worked very hard for, thanks."

"What do you mean?" asked Jarem. He wasn't sure he didn't want to grow up too fast, too. He wasn't sure why you thought they had any options, either, since nobody was supposed to be okay, for some reason, ever at all, to do what they wanted, until they were marginalized and

married off, sure enough, and Jack wasn't sure this kid didn't want to find out what the other options might have been, but he was sure enough hard pressed to not respond to this crazy chick and her 'let's grow up fast' routine she'd wanted to set in more more motion more, what for.

"I think girls just maybe take things too seriously, you know?" he said to her. Dividing boys and girls again, was a good start, he figured. "Girls are, what do you mean?" asked Jarem.

"I mean boys like to play around more, is all. Girls are always trying to get you to do something nefarious, just to break character, you know?"

"Break character?" she asked of him.

"Well you can't break *my* character, honestly, but you keep trying, and it's not gunna budge, heathon."

This wasn't sure enough, a bad way to end the evening, and he was suffering like MAD to get the hell away from this school, but whatever greater sick source had drawn the compass here, was what he was still here to find out about, and he had a hard time believing he wasn't going to have to have the others before this thing even STARTED concluding, what for.

BARA

This was less an ideal situation, to be caught dead in, and he didn't like how stupid everybody seemed to think Timau was, for not wanting to participate in Billy's little escapade, so Bara was figuring on taking Timau's gang out for a spin, instead, but Foxx seemed to think Timothy still needed a bit more encouraging, girl style, and Bara wasn't sure what the hell THAT even meant, but he was more or less inclined to not blend in, any longer, what with these red dance shoes, and all. Not really, he had his red tie on, still, but he wasn't sure why nobody

wanted him to be caught dead in red dance shoes. He didn't think catching somebody once they were dead really counted, if you were playing tag, or something special like that.

DRAGON

This was sure, less a better spot to get sidelined in, but the darkness in the hallways, and the skies above was freaking everybody out, and he'd had a hard enough time figuring on where the band room was, once the banshee shrieks started echoing off and down the hallways, what without all these freaking girls insisting on following him, like he wasn't qualified to get there, on his own.

"This has to be a good time to ditch these bozos," he figured on for himself. What for? Time it takes? Try again, lantern!

"Lantern, burst forth! Dragon uuUUP!!!" This time, sure, less, sure! This time, this time, this, less sure!

Orange wings burst open, sprouted fiery from his back, just then, claws, green fire, breathed, fiiire, breeeeaaaathe, this once, sure, take, flight!

He burst forward, this time, this time, this time, die! This time, this, time, burst of light!

"He's on fire! This can't be happening!"

"No way! Look at this! Oh my god! Oh my god!"

Sure enough, that's all they can, ever say, so sure it wasn't bad for this once this time this life back into, this once, back into this once, back, so this once, take back!

He flew, soared, back, through, forth, save it! Take this, time back! Sure enough, lie about it! Take this, sure, this music coming back! This, shadows in the hall, this, blue light burst ahead, this, once, see in shadows go!

Music, stop the music, sure, this once, this time this kid could sing, this was never back before the banshee burst so, take this back, this

back, again, so, sure in, this life, this wasn't back.

He couldn't have seen, just for in the moments as his lantern burst forth, taking the shadows off and from the walls with green light, just what was happening anywhere in the castle, er, school, with his friends, until that moment when his greenfire came alive, and he didn't have wings, but DAMN did these walls shatter forth good and easy!

FOXX

"Timothy," she whispered to Timau. "Nobody's going to believe in magic any longer, if you don't kick Billy's ass in a dance off, like, right freaking now."

"For serious?" he couldn't stop, from moving, back in forward, again, "this wasn't, your time to shine, so, this time," he lived in this, wasn't back, before, so sure, you couldn't have mine back, this, time, he hobbled forward, again, this time, so sure in this, was Billy, billy boy, what billy boy, this what, billy, billy boy, boy, boy, boy,

"What the hell are you even trying to do?" Billy couldn't, jive, back, in, time, this, wasn't, right, back, what?

"Don't, you wanna, move, like, they move? Billy?" He couldn't, Timau just couldn't, stop, to move, back, into what he'd had, sure enough, with, girls, for what in this wasn't back for Billy's gay, for all the boys, he wanted, back forth, to control, sure, this, wasn't, back, sure, so this wasn't, back, before, so sure, this wasn't, back before, yours, sure.

"You can't,, move like I move, Timmau, this isn't, your," Billy couldn't, quite, deliver, so he, lost the lead, Timmau was on him, in control of him, in spite of never not for wanting, what? What? Wanting, what? You're, mine, sure, so, move to my beat, this beat, this, beat.

"This just doesn't, bode well for you Billy, so take what, lead you, get, from," Timothy didn't, take back in time, what he had, he just, moved,

back forth this wasn't never back, again,
here, so here, so moving, back in equal forth so, Billy, beat to the
movement, he was given, back for, sure, this wasn't back, before, this,
wasn't back back, before, so take this movement Billy, take this
movement, Billy.

"Do you know, Billy boy?" Why the girls, do what, they, do for
us? What they, do for us? This, was, less, so sure, you couldn't know,
what I know, sure, this wasn't, more this wasn't, this wasn't, back, I can,
boy for you, boy in this, what's in a boy, but a boy, for sure in this,
wasn't back, for, you couldn't know for what I danced, Billy, this
wasn't a dance, Billy, they took your dance, Billy, this wasn't dance,
Billy, take my beat, back, into this world, back, so move, this wasn't
back, this, wasn't, back,
white suit, all proper, both of them, but one, for sure, into moving, back,
for sure in what a boy can do, for a boy, what in a boy, this time, wasn't,
back, for sure in, this rhythm back, into this rhythm, Billy boy, billyboy
so, this rhythm, hadn't, taken sunder, back into, ground

"What for, Timothy? Is he yours, for in the taking?!?" Cries the
wanton Foxx, for what in hell in sure she knew, this once.

He never had to know, this was never back before the rest, "So learn,
this rhythm, Billy boy, baby, boy, so take this beat, that I lay for, you
here in this, so move into, this once, this, once, " he had him, by the
hips, for sure, in this was his beat, this was sure in this was his beat,

How now? How now? How now? How now? This, was for boys
what boys are, this was for boys, what girls gave, back, this, once, so set,
this, once, this, once, this, once, this once, back from hips now, this time,
this rhythm, move, to, this level, set, this once, across, this floor, for in
sure, this was,

back , back, back, forth into, this one beat, this , billy boy, just take,
this beat I give to you, this lead isn't yours no more, so take mine back
into, this once sure, this wasn't back before, this once, sure, you wanted
me, to take it back, this sure, it, wasn't back for, you want me to, boy
the boy so, take this rhythm back, this wasn't here, for sure in leading,

that you could never, thought to seek, out for, this once in, this rhythm, that, you couldn't have, taken back, this timing, so take this, Billy, take, my, beat.

CASSA

This couldn't be just, taking back this time, this wasn't back for time, this timing wasn't here, so sure, this life just wasn't back, again, this time, live alive, this time, this life, wasn't back before, so sure, this life, wasn't back again, this time, wasn't back, sure, before!

"This is all we have for you! Do you see what he sings to you?!" The boy, Jake, damn could he cry out, damn could he scream a song, and nothing for it in everything, as the clashed skies, for in what the banshee cried, to rip and maim at what you took into you for music, it was rape, and she wanted so bad for Jake's damn lovely voice to stop, just stop!

"This isn't what they had for you, was it?!" Dragon hurled a table across the room, and it shattered in a blast of breath from the banshee, but she was tiring, and the wind and whirling she kept whipping up around her, that kept fucking with Cassa's wings, was breaking apart, against Jake, and his voice, here, there, he moved, broken not in shadow, aura swirling around him, like very breathe, he ever lived, was never for this or more, this wasn't back before my life, so sure in this was never back, here, so live in this, was never, back before this wasn't back.

"You can do this, Jacob!" Sarah cries, she blasts apart the remaining bonds, apart from what they'd been rigged in. The kids screaming, as pounding spells burst into their ears, where the banshee had trapped them, before.

Jake's song sets in, finally, for real:
This was never witness. This was never burst from, just us. "Do you

HEAR ME?!"

Witness. This life wasn't back, black again, this shadow, we cloaked it, so take it back, this life, banshee bitch, that this, was taking, this life back, sure enough, this wasn't back before you couldn't leave this place again they never brought you here but came you did of your own accord, in your own rocks off that nobody wanted back black lava rock sick with sulfur sure done back this once, sure this once, that you couldn't take this back, this time, in this life, again, this wasn't here, so sure, this life, we couldn't leave, this wasn't back, this time!

This could, never back, this again, he stepped, forward, this, wasn't mine. This life again, this time again, this is my, time again, so sing it out, and bring it out, back what are you? You think we know what you scream about? We nothing are what you are or would pretend we could be, so said that this was never for sure this was never back again that this was never back again, that this life I burst before, this life in to what Sarah might have, back into loving with me, but you couldn't have, me, or this, what we wanted, this back, she's mine, and you can't take, what I have, what I want, so take, this life, that this, wasn't there, so leave, this place, this life again, this time, again, you can't be here, this is mine, this life, brings this back, that this wasn't here for Cassa sure, this life she never lived, broken back again, so sure, this time, wasn't here back before.

What? A dragon? What? A dragon what? This, was sure in here, he came, nothing for what you are, wouldn't bring, all the flames in golden bright and burst back again, that this, a dragon, forth be burst, to sate his breath, to take you in, that this, was burning brighter still in this.

"Do you see me in shadow?!" he screams. "Do you see me in shadow YOU bring, here?! Do you see my queen?! You should. She's right behind you, blowing you away."

Sarah's gunblast from shadow blew apart the banshee's every ounce of reality.

CHAPTER 4

Jacob had for less, this time, into this time, so sure in this time, back again, this, wasn't real, sure enough, she's still here, what, how can I be real? "You don't have to be afraid, after we go, you know. I don't think you have to-" he kissed her, Sarah, on the lips, out on the brick wall, outside the school, on the grass.

This was purpose, back into, this life. She was something into this once, for, sure into, this, life once for again, that this wasn't it, sure enough, this life, taken, back again, so still me in this kiss, these taking forth in, this just wasn't right, back, what, into, this for you, she took his hip, once, a fingers' touch, there, again, to let him know, what was, this, for, again, this time, again, he kissed once for, sure, this, once, this one kiss, never ending, back forth now, that this couldn't be

Less than Sure Enough, this time, for sure, this wound wouldn't go, back forth again, so take this, back, again, the fear, you denied me, once you're gone, this time, and back in forth to, this, so once, in life, that this, so live, in this, one kiss for ours, back into time forever again, this life again, this, time, this life again, into life more, this one life, more

"This doesn't have to be,..." he wasn't sure what else to say, back here, with her, in a moment, back into life for, this was pretty much confusing, this witnessing back for, hers in our life that this could be for real, this real for sure,

“You don’t have to be afraid of me, either,” she was sure, so back for this, a kiss from her, and taking back this, moment back in light black, sure enough, she could know him, this one kiss for, back, into this life, we lived, and loved for sure, in moments, back for, this, just once back, into, this for kissing, back in time, sure forth, this back, again, so, take this, back, into, this fear, know in this one, time for this life, that this wasn’t here, so take this back, she wanted him to know her, back, into this once, so sure, this level life, back into sure, this time again, this pressure, this time, that she was hers, for sure in this, he couldn’t take her back from fates, she’d woven deep in song, that this, just wasn’t right, for sure, in this, he wasn’t hers, for this moment, back into life for, this wasn’t, his, for moments, this timing back into life for.

“I don’t have to wait up, then?” he said with a laugh, smile, or something, and she could hear it, the laugh hidden in the song, he sang, for this, a kiss, back forth, for both, in one to the other, so sure, they were in time, that this, the third, for sure, in what, we could share, this once, in life, back, so sure, this once, in life, back, for sure, this life, in witness, black light, surrounding, this once, so kiss me, back, this once, kiss, back, this once, this taking, black light for, this, black light in kiss

Sure enough! Woe is me?! Had enough for, this, dear, departed, sir? In, me...? We? So sure in us is ours?

Could she really move like that? Jason didn’t know how to be sure, just, what she really was. This new girl, Tetra, who arrived after that fox had, and here with a dance partner in a red tie she’d had in tow, Jason never thought he’d have the chance to dance, this dance, with her, here!

Sure enough, could this be real? She wanted to, dance with him? That one? Jason? For sure, it wasn’t so? This was... class, I mean, but, this, the desks were out, the center open. This, couldn’t be, real. This was her, her demonstration. Why’d she want somebody like him? Like Jason?

“Don’t, move back, so sure, this,” wasn’t back again, this time, she

took him, back into this one fold, this back, this heart was back, this time, this life, wasn't back for her just to love, this once, in this was love, this time he didn't love her name forgot it her, this time again, this faster back again, this time!

So sure! This, once! Back!

So sure we wanna dance, ho, dance! This, once, so take this, once back, this once, this once, back, this once, back, this once, this time he could have taken back her life again!

This time he never had to love her back into this again! She had to take his dance this dance was back for worse! This was never back for this, was never back for this, world! This take, back, this time back, so sure, this, dance! This wasn't, so, back, this once, take, this back! This, once, this, once! Back, so, take, back!

Into this once, so life, was never, back this once, this once, back, into, this once, this once, back, into, this, so take, back into love for this one dance, this world we have, into this world, he takes, her, back, spin me not, around for less in sure, that, we'd never, stop, so take this once, twirl, back, this once, this, time, into, this!

Dance, this once, dance! Dance, this one dance!

Never here before, so take this back, again, this back, this, so sure, this, wasn't here back before again, this wasn't back before, so take this back, take this back, this back take this back this back, this once, back this life, back, so take this back, take this back, this one life, this one life, this once, take this once, take this once, so....

Nobody could breathe in the room, any longer. What for hell? Were they serious? What does... what does a person do, in this spot, but.. take her spotlight back to her, Jason guessed, so he retreated back, for less or sure is more, Tetra could get the room grooving, but what for should he do but leave her here to show off on her own, for what, he didn't know.

She took to stage, this carpeted room, herself. No one knew what to say, this life she wanted breathed, this time for, this one move, that she could bring to bare:,....

Can't she breathe, this once, for life, in less, she moved without her grace, for falter back, this once, this time, she couldn't sing, but breathe in this for sure, this once in time, this time to lie back, and sure in this he lived, again, that somebody wanted her, this once she could love him, but less was more, she had a prince for sure in less for this, one step, she broke, your hearts, this time she never, need, your ok, so, so take this one dance for her, and him, again, so take it back again!

This was what, she meant to me, but, there he couldn't say, he wasn't back from war, this time in life, that she couldn't love for him, but, this, was sure, this one dance for this, she'd not had, not this, so sure, was he, back wherever he, may have dance for her, so sure in what, she was back for him again, that this life, could be, what free was never for, this time in, that his was life ended here, this he couldn't see, but she couldn't know, how just yet to tell them, what he had for her, That this wasn't life as they could see, but what to be?

She moved, and sailed, for less, this time, this life, she couldn't, stop, for what they knew, this time, he knew, that life, wasn't, back for sure, this time, he'd never, learned, what sure, he was, that he couldn't have, what this wasn't, back in for, that this, wasn't back for Jason, but princes gone to war, so sure, this wasn't back for her, Yet here she calls, to once, this boy, the one in Jason's shoes, here he stands, come to dance, for sure in certainty, I love for life, us two

Shit... shit, was he serious? He could dance? This was totally insane. Jack, he wasn't the same as the others, sure enough, what, did he have, for sure in this? What this, couldn't back again? This time, he couldn't know, but what, this, time in Home?

"Nobody dances anymore, Clovis, are you serious?" she didn't look pissed any longer, or anything, but he didn't seem, to want to stop, himself.

"This was dancing, sure," he said, but sure enough, "somebody's calling me name," this was hers, sure, this was hers, that this couldn't

be, sure, this Home for me, but here again, this wasn't mine, sure enough, this, time, this, time, he hadn't, had to, dance for himself, sure, they didn't join, this time, into life, this one danceless ground, this time, he could feel the beat, but nothing he couldn't see could make this, easier, this time he was on his own. This wasn't his, back again, this time, so sure, this time he danced, he could dance, sure, this once, he never let, back, his feet, sure, in this, the ground below, this, so sure, this, wasn't back, bad, for, sure, this, wasn't half so bad? This wasn't here so sure this before.

"Can't, you, want to, dance here, with me? Or let me be, this, once, again, this time, sure enough, you couldn't believe in music, sure, you couldn't want, this, bad?" So he's sure, this was dancing shoes, that this was here, sure enough, this for her, or what he'd say? This time he wanted, for this, time into this, sure enough, he'd dancing his feet away, this one time, that this one time, he'd be beat.

This, for sure, couldn't be right, that he, wouldn't know, her, or sure, he'd know, of her, sure, this wasn't, right, this wasn't, right, how, did this, boy, take her? So sure, this boy, took, her over, back again, this, wasn't, over, back again. "Bara?!" she wasn't supposed to call out. Sure, this couldn't be, right, this, wasn't right. "Bara?! Where are you?" This was a ballet, sure this wasn't dancing, this couldn't feel so, right, right? This couldn't, be sure, this, wasn't, right, just here to dance, for sure, this life, wasn't here to dance here for sure, but it,

"What more in dance," he didn't say, but, he played the game in for dancing, anyway. "What here for in, to dance, with, me?" She couldn't not hear, did they hear? They clapped, at his entrance. Applauded, to talk, in a ballet? That this?

Sure so sure so, this once, this once, his step, this once his step back, so take back, this once, step back, he could, dance! Here this once again! Timau played it good for, this time, the bad guy, here! What version of, this play did we, witness, here? This time wasn't back here before this time wasn't back before!

This wasn't, here for, this time! This timing he had this life into, this time into, this time, into, his life for sure, this once he'd rescue this, little, girl! This time he'd take his dancing back for sure in time! This time wasn't back, this time! This time wasn't, back in, time! This time, this time timing, this once, this time this time this time this time this time this! Take this, back in tap!

Becca watched the dance teacher's neck like, burst open with a bulging vein, and she was pretty sure she wanted to marry Bara, now, ish.

"The way your eyes changed, that was like, normal, for someone like you?" Annabelle had to know. She just, had to know, the truth. Dragon looked at the girls. They kept calling him Ryan, because they were pretty sure Jane hadn't just, made that name up, but he didn't like the sound of it, all that much, but Annabelle and the others were just *sure* he wanted to tell them the whole truth. About what he really was. About how he had that kind of power, in the real world.

"I don't, have to tell you, anything. You people are crazy, and I don't know why you think your sex is that uniquely popular to me. It is not. I know girls. I like girls, but you don't have super powers just for being female. Pretty sure you don't know that. Still. For some reason. This is really stupid, but I have to dragon up now, just to exit, and I'm pretty sure you forced my hand in this, because I don't like being hounded when I'm not super speed dragon power lightning fast mode power go mode go, or anything.

"Lantern! Burst forth!" he couldn't be serious, he could do it any time? What?!

This once, rise! "Dragon uuUUPP!!" He charged, up, his body flared, fire agreen, this life, taken back, into me! This time, his life wasn't sure, back, this once, orange wings burst wide open free! This life, sure this life wasn't back sure, this was rhythm set, this,, once! Take life, "dragon mode, activate!" he cried out, and his body was bathed in green flame, and he didn't have wings, but he had a ghostly dragon form, a green, lethal body, formed hard and light, in fire, around his

body, and he burst forth, charging all the mightier, “Draaagooooon!”

She was set! Set set, set for, set! This was real! Set for, set for, set, set! Timau didn’t believe, what he was seeing, set for, set for, set, set! This dAnce! teacher was out of her, damn mind! What for, set?! Set for, set!

This once!

“Red lantern, burst forth!” They moved, these students, they moved, to the rhythm, turned to zombies, here and now, this teacher, mad with power, sick with lust, so here!

Red fire, burst out, consumed the boy, and a sword, great sword, took form, shape, there take, this back! So life, was back! This time, into life, so forth bringit back, now, sake, this thirst! “I’m here for sure! Less isn’t more, when, you taste my red bladed sword!” And the earth, could rumble all it wanted, back and dance, this dance, he had this, dance. this, once, so taking back, his life, this life, so sure, this life wasn’t here before!

Her, next!

“Lantern, burst forth!” Pink light burst alive~!

She took for love in this, again, light burst here alive, that she could be bathed, into this white and violet, this once again, this scythe took form in grip, so sure, she, dance for light in, this pain, these worlds, here again for now, this time, she couldn’t take back granted, this one life we lived, so take back just what she could be, here in pink and white, school girls for fun!! This once, take back in love, what she would say without a dance! This light, pink in brightness and love, so bursting forth, so here, again, this once, taking back, she could love this life, this was hers, so take back for her loving this once, so taking this once, that this was hers, so forth, that, this wasn’t life and loved, so forth, and here, more she breathed for, this, once, in her life, this time, so dance for more in less, this time again, this, once, so we could, dance to this beat, this zombified rhythm, this time, this dancing for love, sure in my pinkly, coated metal, deathscythe!

“ho in back for sure!” cries Puck, for what she was, today. “Burth forth, Lantern light!”

This once in life, she took form, this white light, bathed, in this yellow light, a fox did rise, here, in this once for, sure in life this yellow burst around in a flaming tail, this world again, she had for in nine, this once life, this time again, she couldn’t have for her life, this, this one dance, this here girl fox, again, so take this, back again, this lively dance, that we couldn’t breathe for, sure so this, once in dancing this one rhythm set, this one more, so taking back, this life lived in, bloody my rapier’n sword!

That this, she couldn’t here, for be stopped, that breathing live, in yellow light, here in sure, this one girl, tails anine, here in spirit form for sure, this foxy dance, she wasn’t here, for sure, in love back with you, so, sure this life she never lived, this time, so, sure in this life, that this wasn’t for hers! So sure, into this one dance, here in dance, this life, wasn’t back again, that she couldn’t believe! Her yellow sword, take it back, this life again, this once, swift we did run, so back, and run she did, back for a gain, this dancing fiend in teacher, here for sure less in this dance, for life!

“Dance, teacher!” cries the class, back in forth, sure again, “dance teacher, dance!” Sure fire! This time, here! Dance!

Red sword, yellow, take back, this one in, life for, death scythe in white, violet, light for sure in, this time, we couldn’t back again, this time, again, this life, wasn’t here, so sure, this life, wasn’t back for, this time, he couldn’t strike, for less, they, couldn’t move, “Damn! Red swords are powerless about zombified youngsters!”

“This once, make an exception! Use light, stupid!” screams Tetra, scythe awhirl, students, twirling, back around, this dance again, attacking, sure, in this, again, don’t cut, don’t, cut, don’t cut, she knows, not how, sure, this, wasn’t back, before, this time, here, once before, “Burst, come on, burst?” she dances, yellow, dances, back before, foxes, twirling tails for, sure, in distraction tactic, sure in, this once for in, this

life, wasn't back before, so sure, this life wasn't back, into this life, sure in this, life again, for sure, this life, this, time, this time, she couldn't be, red sword, zombie, this life, wasn't here for, this once, this once, teacher, teacher, teacher! Teacher! Teacher! Take, this, back! Teacher! Dance! Take, back! Take! Back!

"Take the teacher down!" cried Tetra, sure in life, she wants it. This dance, sure, this dancing backin, time, this life, back, sure, she take back, her scythe, dance, cut, not, this once, take them down, use their rhythm, here? "They got no rhythm, if you change it!" she cries.

"Changeit?!" cries the foxy dancer. This once, here, for once, here, so she cuts, in she parries zombie claws, so, sure, this was, just student nails, but they'd probably hurt, right?

Whoa?! This, once! Here, cut here! Move fast!

"So sure, we live a long time, I can live for it! No for more in zombie apathy, though! We *don't* love brains! We DON'T love your dance!" She for righteous spirit cries out, and here, zig zag, once through the souls before, she knows, here, this dance, again, and here she wanted here to thrive, in this dance, she knew your name in, all a this, before, she knows, moving back, through, this here horde!

Teacher! Take this dance, back to Foxx, here, so take this! You can't zombie *my* path progression, here! Take, this! This, take this! take, take, this this! "Students! Faster!! Twirl for faster, for Teacher!"

Twirl? Swirl, she backs, this rhythm, back, this, stupid fighting zombie dancing teacher made rhythm, teacher made? This one dance, she knew, back again, this dance, tame the wild? In her? This time she knew, "teacher! teacher! Take what you sew, here!" Rapier'n rapier she did! So take it back!

This once dance, so sure into life, this, once, she once, she stabs, once, back, here, twice, back, jab jab, this once, this once, this once, this once, nine, nine? This once, this once, nine more? Nine, more? Whore? "Whore!" She stabs, back, or not, they, can't get new rhythm, here the

fox, she locked them in, "this, what, so sure? Back, teacher?! Back! Sure, this, back?" Stab, stab, stab!

"This is insane! You can't assault a teacher!"

"Seriously?!" Tetra cries out, from nearby. "That's her go to bloodless clause? Kick her ass, Foxy!"

Set for! This once, stab, die, this, die, so set, for, this! Take this! Take this! Take this rhythm for in pointe! This pointe! Parry not! Parry not! Miss not! Take it back? Take it back? This not! Take this! Take this! "Take this, bitch!" she kicked her legs out from under her, in a sweep, leaned back, took thrust, back down, through the soul, in the chest, falling chest.

"This can't be the last I'll see of you, Cassa." Oh, was he serious? That's the loook, she watched this chick give, could this be it? Seriously? He was, too far gone, she figured, to notice just what this chick had done to him in like, four hours, or what? This couldn't be right.

"Did you know, I could tell, you never even knew my name?" she asked him. She was small, he was, older, sure, but not unsightly so, she wasn't there, or sure, he wanted to sex her, up, good, well enough, was she young enough not to have tried it?

With a brother, if Jackie could figure, in her walk, at like, what, one? This sure, she couldn't be stopped, and this guy? He was done for.

"Your name I... I just, I got lost with you, you know? I can't be without you, ever again, I think." O dare, o dare, this?

"You know, I don't... I don't know if I can really believe that, Taz. I just..." She didn't, she didn't know what to say? Oh gawds, Cassa was killing it, so, what? How could she really be putting this much of a show on, for what, this?

"You don't have to be afraid, for this, just, trust me, okay, baby?"

"Oh sweetie, you don't dare for sure in less again so sex me so, sugar. You're boring, like, by a longshot, moreover, not so much more that I could give a damn."

“Wait... what?”

And then Jackie heard for like, for real, singing, down, from deep in the shadows, or what for this? There weren't any, supposed be, but here, Cassa could hear them too...

Bring her, back this once, back, sure, this once, back, bring our friends, back, take her back into, this one time love, so dance for shadows, here now, this life, was back, for sure, in this life, for, this, life was back, for sure this, life, this once, here again, this life, here, again, this life, again, this, here, again, so take, her back, to all us, her once, so take back, into our lives, here again, this once, so take us back, this here again, so take this life back into time, this life again, the shadows, crawled out, calling forth, whatever for in they could have.

“It's Clovis,” said Sarah. Whoah, what, in, hell? She and Dragon, were there, standing back beside Cassa, so apparent. “He needs our help. He's calling us by shadow.”

CHAPTER 5

CLOVIS

This time it took back, this once, this back, they sang, for sure this once, this life, into this life for, this once, take back our friends, this life, back into shadow, sing for, Sarah's call, this once, for, this life, this time, again, this life before, so take, this once, again, this life lived for in sure, this one level, this time, so sure, this life, wasn't back, this once, this timing back again, they sang into shadow, so form this bond, this life wasn't here before, so take back in more, here in Home, take this back more, this once, here before, so, set more this once for before this once before, this once, before, this life, here, before, this life lived in for this once there over this once before, so take in my life, this once, this life, this life, this life, patterned, back, this time, this life, this time, so take this back again, so take this back level this lost, this once before, this once, before, this once, back into, time this back into, call into shadows, this life, back into, this once over in time, here in our Home, this once for here, this once, here, for sure in this once, so, set more,

Sarah stepped first, back, forth from the shadows, and Cassa and Dragon followed in behind her, in black light wake, so sure, in this, and I tripped out, a little bit, because I totally didn't know if that was going to work, but it like, totally did, so, bonkers. "Do you know how insane I feel in this place?" I asked her, sure enough, this was my time alone,

here stuck at Home, still. "They don't know anything about comic books or video games like you thought or would think. They have these insane storytellers who don't do anything but lie and fuck with people, no, not like I do it, shut up, Sarah and Dragon, both of you, so sure, this time, I mean it, thanks for coming, this place sucks right now, but should be a whole lot better, with friends.

"What's for, in the uniform?" asks Sarah, sure enough, black and mild, so I tell her, minus the black hair, for shame in me, and the gawdy jackolantern broach, so set in mine mild lapel, what haveyou? Black, sure enough, sick and fool, did I look, here and set in for, again.

"Where's the others, then?" asks Dragon. We're four kids in a corner crept away from part of the whole school, and its well after hours. "Sure fire way to bore the time away, Douglas."

"I'll kill you, without dragon fire, just for sure as shoot I'll rip you to pieces, Then eat you myself."

"Okay, sure fire way to pass the time though. Wanna know the secret to all the girls in Home?"

"What, in, blazes, what?" Cassa asks. "Home where, home here?" she ground points, thusly.

"Home the town, home is where we are," says I, "where would you come from BUT a home, wouldn't you?"

"Okay I'll bite," says Dragon, "what's the secret to-"

"Well take one home and find out, why don't you," I saggestable, so set for again?

"Oh, gross, damn," says Sarah. "That's fucked up. For real."

"We should like, where's uh, awaybase, captain?" asks Cassa.

"I'm fucking this girl named Bethany, now, so, we could probably go to her house, pronto. She's got black and milds out the wazoo, I'm afraid."

"You're *fucking* her? At... so they can get laid, but they have to be all PDA free about it, or, what?"

"Well no, not if I fucked her on the playground, to start us out, but yeah, mostly, most of the people who saw us couldn't even figure fast

enough to know what they're looking at."

"You're like, what, rumour spiking us, or something short about it?" asks Sarah.

"What in blazes for?" asks I. "This town isn't big enough for us all to fuck around in, or... is it?"

TETRA

They weren't all supposed to meet at that Bethany girl's house, or anything, Clovis just liked to take what he was given, and probably fuck that too, for all he was worth, so sure, they were going to meet at Bethany's house, and this was less or more the fairy tale ending to this romance novel as prepared by a lovely heretofore on nameless card in foretelling his own asskicking, when forth she finds out who else he's fucked just to get some tail around here, say what?

"Is Clovis, like, your boyfriend too, or, like, what are you two, exactly?" Bethany was like, funnier than looking, sure, but, whatever, sure, whatever, sure. "I have no idea what you're bleeping talking about, Bethany. Clovis doesn't even know my favorite color."

"It's not orange," said Clovis, "I can't really guess what else, she confuses me."

"What in for, Bara?" asks Bara. "Had to henceforth, how old are these kids? You guys look all drainy vampire leached, and what not. You look pint sized, sure, we are, but we have skin tones, and eyelashes, you know?"

"What are eyelashes?" asks one girl. Okay, she wasn't not kinda funny, if that wasn't freaky, because I wasn't really sure if this was seriously what these kids were like, and, I was pretty sure they were about to get waaay too fucked up by this little gang than they, something something, "Clovis, what are you staring at, over there?"

“Dragon is, uh, naked, outside, and arguing with the ice cream truck, who seems to be driving too fast, what? You don’t lie, when you get called out on not so suspicious behavior? I was staring at a spider web, or a baseball signature, or something. What for, Bethany? What, for... sure? This sure? Like right now, sure, or... right now sure? Okay, your room? That’s good. Dragon’s in charge!” Clovis yells when he runs for the stairs with Bethany, so forth in what, again, okay, so sure, the girls here probably need to figure on what that’s supposed to feel like.

“I’m pretty sure I heard, Dragon’s in charge, when he fled,” said Dragon, what for, in announced from the kitchen, said entryway.

“Clovis would have had to have *been in charge* when he said it, for that to have mattered, which he was not, for it does not, so forth back and on begin it again before,” sayeth Cassa, all.

“Where did you guys all come from?” asks one such female. “Are you really... is Clovis fucking my sister, upstairs, wait, what, for, this... this is really happening, I keep getting tripped out, like this can’t all be real. Who *are* you guys?”

“We’re the power rangers,” says Bara. “I’m Tommy, he’s Kimberly, this one here is... whaaat, jeeeyaa, don’t look at me like that, senator.”

“We don’t know how to tell you, we all just met, because,” said I, “that doesn’t really fit. But, we were supposed to start school here, but, this whole town is so, different, from where we come from, you know?”

“Well sure enough, there’s brochures,” says the little helpful one. Okay, bright in blonde, girly. “What for what in this for what? Brochures, you say?” asks I, the Tetra, so forth.

SARAH

This is so much fucking trippier than I presently know what to do with about. For real. This life is not a life I want to be in for sure or less is ever not more, so for sure, this sure, for sure, this sure, for fucking,

suuuure...

This was going to be *so* much worse if I couldn't get my head out of these stupid fucking demon ruts, and I had no idea what to say about how strangely people looked at me, when they learned I was a girl, *and* that I used sentences. Seriously, Bethany's friends just kept staring at me, like, the whole time I was in that room, there, so I dragged one of the girls outside, to smoke a cigarette, and she'd actually, never seen a cigarette before.

"Oh sweetie, that's wonderful news," kids look cute smoking, I don't know what to tell you. I'm pretty sure you've never seen a little girl like me puff on a cigarette before; it's impressive. "You can't have all the fun forever here at Home without a sure fire way to pass the time and look sexy doing, for sure."

She was like, puffing poorly, but wanting more in less that this was a sure fire thing she didn't know how to figure on, just yet. I wondered if Clovis had done the decent thing, and killed Bethany's parents, then I like... wondered if these kids had parents, at all, actually. "Do for, how many live at Home in this home, here for Bethany's?"

She coughed, this girl, but seemed prepared fully to learn of and love this cigarette, for sure in this it was real, and most certainly different.

"Sure for, what? Oh, Bethany and her sister live here, now for sure in Clovis, I guess, but he ain't sure enough allowed to do that, exactly."

"Says for them at school? Teachers, liking it or what not?"

"No, they at school, the teachers, they just for do what we know we're supposed to be learning, anyhow, or make sure they can keep order in a classroom."

"Clovis!" she cried in from the back patio. No, renig, he's busy,

"Dragon! Someone important! We have good news!"

"So for, what's in life, Bara?" said Bara, "Sarah," he ammended, stepping outside, for what he was worth to bare witness to the cold naked air, in a sure fire solution to warmth and happiness, what for.

"They don't have parents, apparently," said I, sure enough this

cigarette worked wonders, for my pause, and cool watching, of Bara, the little spaz boy from planet Calcoritronionazon, set for, he was turning his gears, in what I didn't know.

"No parents?" he looked at the girl. "You all live in homes, with just kids?"

"Well sure, for what I mean, I mean, there's adults, for sure, here and around, but they don't always live in the same homes, or for in what have you not, but they're for sure a part of life at Home, any old day, but yes and well enough, I don't know what you lot are all up to. For sure in what, you got parents for what in time again?"

"Well what are parents like here?" asketh me, sure enough I could tell she didn't know the word.

"That's now irrelevant, Sarah, to our learning experience," said Bara, "what in for, girly girl, do you mean to say you want to learn to play all day and romance and love to learn and live it up, and we ain't got no stinky parents what for to tell us what to do and where to go so set for how to behave and... what the fuck is that?"

I looked, sure, this wasn't, right, how many kids were appearing at the edge of the yard, not this one, but a different yard, over the fence, across the way, and I moved, up, forward, sure enough there had to be a good reason they were showing up like that, but then, I thought about those stupid little Kokiri, on Ocarina of Time, and I was like, "sure for shit, they'll just barge right in, won't they?"

"Oh, those aren't *our* friends, or anything," says the girl. This ones' called Heather, for sure as well as I knew. "I mean, Bethany and I didn't really have the same friends, before, but, now, I mean, none of those kids like talking to anybody, anymore."

"What's wrong with them? They look all fucqued up, so set for, and why?" asketh Bara, sure and forth, I gave him a cigarette, and he takes for what he's worth, in eyes, watching what he sees for this, in sure, we're nervous, for what in life could bring them here for this, type, romance, nothing this inside a world, looking like a lynch mob grayed out and nothing left for sure they got no fire, no dice for games, this

place they be gathering is less than set the same as all the same they look and same this place was not so same it all that this was not for sure in all this same we go.

"Oh... crap," I say, this was, less, than ideal, for whatever I'd intended, sort of.

"They're gunna keep to themselves, mostly," said Heather, sure enough, she was better at smoking that cigarette, by then. "Why for are you two all worked up, anyway?"

"Because nobody gets together like that unless they want to make sure you do, too," said Bara. "Nobody wants to be with those people, being nothing, but sure enough, they want everyone else to be just like that too. How many for what and sure, did you ever lose any friends to them?"

Heather looked over, and she had some tears, so sure enough, she'd been thinking about a lost friend to them, already. "I don't know, yes, I guess. He was a lot cuter, back last year, in school."

"I'm figuring, we know where adults come from, Sarah," said Bara, watching still sure, angry, at what he was seeing, out across the street and over the fence.

"What are they doing to each other?" I ask for what I'm seeing here.

"Breaking spirits, harping on rudance, being sure they don't need clever jibes, so long as they tell you how strange you are, this time, they want to break that other one, see, there, talking, like it's some mass intervention, or something, and I don't even want to go rescue him, because you can tell he wanted this, right? He wanted these people to rip his soul out and ruin him, and dog him," Bara was taking for in sure, his stock, in the tie he wore, sure enough he wouldn't need to hold back any what he wanted here for sure, this time, in... "I can't do anything, about this half of the town, I'm pretty sure."

"They're a lot less than half. I don't know where they go off to, but that type never sticks around for forever long, anyhow," said Heather.

"Sure for what? Where else to live but a home?" I ask her.

"I don't know, they're not really home bodies, they don't seem to belong anywhere. They just start hanging out with other kids again, and act like they just want to copy everybody, or something, and nobody likes them but we may as well include them in some, you know?"

"How do they leave, then?" asks me, Sarah, and I'm not sure just what the hell this town could even mean.

"Nobody really, tracks them all that far, unless you knew about them, before they got all broken, but," Heather sure enough, wanted to smoke this right, and she stood, and said, "I want to go kill somebody, I'm pretty sure," and she walked, down, out across the yard, to the fence, so sure we followed, Bara and I, and what we had for sure in this was more or less enough to be for sure in what we wanted here for sure in this was less that there because that this was sure in here and life was broken back for sure....

FOXX

For sure in what for, I happened back again, this town was living lies untold for sure enough they'd forgotten the rest, they lied about the timing they could want for loving in milds, and this was sure enough a bad approach to what I could see, but sure enough this world was bringing back this timing we had, and these were sicker kids than I could really witness alone.

Dragon was with me, and Cassa. We weren't really sure what else to do, but get these kids talking about something else, so we had about four of them with us, and we were pretty sure about meant there were five, and I was letting everybody know you can't tell me what to do, no no.

"No, you can, or try," but I looked less like I believed you could even *try*, for goodness sakes and milds of wanton violent tendencies, sure

fire innit what?

"My less sure, you could know me good and well enough, I'll bet," says the boy. "Want..." he didn't have a line, ready, so Foxx forgave his petty discretions, or for sure in what I don't know what you mean.

Foxx was a character I played, for a moment, and she was forgiving; I am not. Foxx isn't even that great a character, but I didn't have any competition, here at Home, so sure enough, here I was, playing a duplicate version of my facsimile character reference something another sure enough fire approach to this one here again, for sure, something something, sure fire way to something. That was my life now. This is flirting. This, is flirting. "I think we oughta take all these kids back to dance school, what do you say, Dragon? Cassa?"

"Sure fire what?" asked the boy I'd been talking to. "His name can't really be dragon, you shouldn't... I mean, what's for do you really like being called, anyway?" he asks Dragon.

"Dragon, for sure fire yeah, basically just Dragon."

"Just Dragon? Maybe for innit I can call you Justin, then, Dragon." "I'll kill you fast *and* slow, peasant."

"What in... for, hell?"

"Hold the fuck on," says me, for what the fucks? I poked little cutestuff here in the chest. "You're from somewhere, I can tell."

"From, I don't know what in forrit you could mean, but, I didn't, I don't gotta, I have,...." okay he actually broke out and ran, which was like, whoa, what?

"no IDea," I hear Cassa's voice answer as she breaks into a run after him and damn, does he move fast, sure enough blasting down the street like we were gunna kill him for being southern and cute, or something. Whaaaat?

BARA

So for sure, this kid was pissed at what her friends were having to go through, or not, because none of these people here gathered had even the slightest regard for personal safety. They were all creepy, and nobody was doing anything about it, but us.

"I don't know why you wouldn't want to come have sex with me and Bethany," said Heather, sure to this boy she called Jessie, but who for sure as less looked black and mild, there within his black and mild colored school getup, and he'd been hit on, and beat down, and savored for what he might have meant, once, as an individual, there, back, before.

"Sure so, sex is well enough a passtime for anyone, I guess," said some other person, but no, Bara weren't thought it was a girl, or anything, she was like a cruel mockery of a girl, dried up and out of commission, for sure in what she was a statue of something out of commission. Did Sarah see the difference, yet?

"Or faire is sure," she said, for sure and puffed her cigarette, back and what she was, and breathed some, in Jessie's face, and he just, blinked, look for odd at all that she was. "You want to talk to me? About what?" he asks her. How long does it take to get him standing there?

"You can lie and you can cheat," said Heather, "and I won't even break you down for it. Know what? I don't even know how you *could* lie and how you *could* cheat, over here, for I ain't for said and seein' any games, what have you said it for?"

"I didn't say it for..." he watched at her, like, you don't have to broke back, this once, sure, but, hello, Heather.

"I like it well enough in the yard," she said, rubbing the back of her head. "But this yard sets for less or well of Home, it's not. This isn't even somebody else's home."

"How could it not be a..." Jessie looked out, for where, he didn't know whose home this was at, anyway. "We all live at Home, stupid," said a boy, for be it set, a cruel mockery of a broken one, once, him too. Bara wanted to mess him up, for being so mockeryable, this time.

"I don't," said Bara. "I live wherever I am."

"I don't live here," said Sarah, "I live away from home, actually." "That doesn't even make sense," argued a boy in the crowd, or, yes, a cruel mockery of one of those, too. A broken one, albeit may, so forth again.

"So why not say it, in a different way? How much time you spent at my home, here at Home?" asks Heather, to the other boy. "We like some other words in my Home, better than what you hear said at this Home."

"Use one," Sarah whispered to Heather, urgently. "Jessie," said Sarah, "wanna for come over and fuck me, like you used to?" He'd... oh shit... he knew that word, apparently, and no, it totally was not a word these kids knew. For real? They didn't know the word, fuck? Hell, Jessie brightened right up, but sure as hell, he looked around, like, he wasn't sure why nobody else knew what... oh damn, he thought sex meant something different. He thought having sex with her meant something gray, and dull, and awful like these mockeries were capable of. So who for in his life used to fuck him, and use that only word for it, back then, only then?

"You wanna... you wanna fuck?" he asked her. He had something, in his look, like, I didn't know we never stopped that, but you look like maybe we shouldn't have thought to. How do they... not know, what?

"See for it, Jessie?" asked Heather. "I'm pretty sure you need to come back home, to my home, where you know words like we know words, and we can see what you played in it for, see?"

"That's the same word everywhere!" one shouted at her. "It just means having sex, and like, whatever."

"It doesn't mean," Jessie turned, starting to argue, but, the similarities to sexing and fucking must have popped into his mind, so

Heather stepped up, lickity split and kissed him, like, a somebody who wants you, kiss, and the real you, kiss, and this is what making love is, and we used to call it fucking, and they'll never even know why that matters right now, so they'll break the word for themselves, too.

Well that's what Bara was thinking about when she kissed him, anyhow. He and her were probably a lot more simplistic, but probably no less super hero kiddy, because Heather was kicking serious ass, just now, and we like, scowled really good together, me and Sarah, sorta, and looked out like, here we go, wanna go? Wanna die that badly?

So she had Jessie, by his hand, and I wasn't sure why he needed my red tie, but I put it on him, because he needed a freaking lost kid tag, or something, and we got the hell out of there, fast.

CASSA

"You're..." I'd caught up to him, and he like, calmed down, and shouted back at one point, when I was chasing him up the street, that I sounded like I was some place else, too. "Duh, stupid! Why are you freaking out and running?! I wanna *talk* to you!"

So they were talking, here, outside, and I wanted to know more and more about him, but he was saying, "I can't really help it, is all, when I get excited about the people I talk to, I just, sorta start talkin' like this, and it gets more fun to be around me, you know, and people don't want for noticing till they're on of the uh... those kids nobody likes talking to or intercepting with, or nothin'."

"You're sure, this is your time to have for sure in less again because and what that tu because and wanted here for sure in this that here we are for sure in less, and wanting this inside of this for sure in less that was in this for sure in this was here because?"

He wanted me, for sure, in these words, and I couldn't tell, exactly, how much he wanted, from it, but just talking to him, like I played with

words all day, and I could use them any old way, was getting him high, lit up, and more aroused than he probably literally honestly knew what to do with, seriously.

"You talk like, you wanna say, so much more than like, dictionaries usually get to, you know?" He was calling me so freaking smart right now, I just couldn't believe how warped his little brain had to be for this.

"I love dictionaries, for book fires, and things like that. How'd you know?" I pushed his arm. He liked that, but didn't know what I was saying, even, or slightly, sorta.

"Tricky thing is, though," I said to him, "you know what context means?"

"Like what's surrounding a word, right?"

"Sure, and a word's a thought. So when I say 'what for', it's got a context, in our conversation, like a bunny in a glade, his context. Set for, what if you thought I meant something different, the next moment, with my little word, like, if I'd meant to say something mean, in secret, or so, and you change the context? So for, how many times can you do that, before you're just scaring yourself, because it ain't no thing like I said, but it's so much closer to how many people hurt you on a daily basis, that you still wanna believe that ones true, before the other sixteen contexts you went through, after that, see?"

"I wanna..." he thought, what to say, and said, "I wanna help you, say to me, what I like.... I mean, I like for you, so, say to you, I like to do... sorta, and, I like to say for in you what I want to know, about you, and... I like this, place, here with you, and grass and stupid little gray birdbaths never looked so cool before I thought I was in a glade with you..."

He's so quieter in his life, than he ever wanted to be, really. How long can they have been doing this for? Did they use those graymatter kids to suck the life out of this one, and have his dying breath be just enough interest, to suck in and destroy the other kids? For how long? This was real, I knew, and wanted to break apart, so bad, I couldn't

help but scream that this place just couldn't be real, but for sure as rain, it was, and it did rain, by then, because I was pretty sure it needed to, because I was gunna start kissing him, to tell him something new, but he'd never had a kiss for the rain before, innit, and albeit never once in spite of it, even, but this for sure in what it felt good to do, for, and he wanted to know, what I was, when he kissed me back, for what he'd wanted, and this, so sure, I kissed him, and we lied in the rain about how cold it was, and what else we wanted to be doing didn't matter, that this felt right, or good, or fun, so sure, and I said, when I broke the kiss, "for what in hells, did you have in my breath for?"

"I don't... I like your hair, in the rain..." he touched it. "I like how when you talk, you get these glittery eyes, and now you got water drops on your eyelashes, see it for?"

"What if... I told you a secret, but nobody else had to know about it, except you, and me?" Little girls for past the time and loving this for sure in this was never loving mine. "I don't know what you mean, Cassa, I thought... what?"

"Secrets scare you, don't they? What's for, in a context?"

"Okay..." he saw hope, and I'd brought him somewhere dark, and mild, too far too fast, for him to be okay about it. "I don't... know what-" I kissed him again, this time sure, like a time before, or not, because it was for this, and he took to the kiss, and felt like, what?

"I wanted to make sure you still know I like to do that, with you. Want to know my birthday?"

"Your whatday?"

"No name for it? The day you were born, in May, or something similar?"

"I don't know what you're talking about."

"But you thought maybe I came from somewhere different, right?"

"I... well, yeah, maybe. Do you?"

"So many different people, every single word lives in a completely different forest, or, you know, context, and you only ever seen the one glade, with the rabbit, remember?"

"So you say, things like, like maybe other girls say, but," he shook his

head, "you don't even slightly mean the same thing."

"That's right, you're right, about that. Colby?"

"Yeah,"

"I wanna tell you something, but do you know what? I tell you things all the time."

"How d'you..." figure? He liked learning from me, sure as fast, so what?

"Like when you touched my hair?" I touched his, and it was light brown, and looked good in the rain, too, "you told me you really did like my hair, like you were saying, and you told me you wanted to touch me, too, so what for did you say it like that? None in a dictionary?"

He was smiling, for, "I can tell you lots, for less you could find it in a dictionary."

"Lots how?"

"I don't... I don't know, rightly. I just... it felt natural, there, you know?"

"Let's go for a walk then, okay?" I took his hand, and he rose with me, from our spot in the rain beside the bird bath. Sure as shit, this place was hell before and life intuit again, that this, sure, we had to believe this was going to get broken apart, and, honestly, it was going to be a lot more fun, I figured, with certain circumstances opening alleyways for us, or something.

DRAGON

Not sure or less, I was bringing these other kids on a worldly expedition, through the moreset boring landscapes, here in this place they called Home, somehow, this was less, than what, sure, for, what?

"Alright, this is as good a place as any," I said, this time, sure this wasn't bad before, they had the gal to break these kids, and all their fun.

"First rule of fighting club is, I'm pretty sure we're just playing, so nobody has to be a total crybaby, about it. Who knows what a baby is?"

No.. no one knows what a baby is. Okay, never that mind, this one, so take, this, once, here, see, move, back, here, no, I'm gunna tap my leg against yours, see? Pretend like I'm hitting it harder, so you can't keep your balance, no," I tripped him.

"Like that. But you have to pretend, only, then we can move, here, you try, this, move, this, move, see? Move, back, step, back, no, move, here, move," I pushed him over, in the chest, and he fell back onto the grass.

"Girls want to try?" So forth, here, move, here, she comes, this once, here, back, sure, no, set, this, once, here, move, this, once, okay, "no, here, move, back, no, what do you want? Do you want to knock me over? Don't not nod, you do. Knock me over."

I flipped her, sorta, just made her fall over, kinda soft. "See? Nobody can even pretend to knock me over. What for?"

"How much do you do stuff like this?" asked the first kid I tripped.

"I want to try again," said the second. It was him I witnessed, and he approached. "So desu," I witnessed, bending down, my knees, ready. "Move? This, once, here, here, nope, here, nope, here, so, set, more, this, once, set, this, once, okay, okay, nope, back, here, this, once, okay," this time, this time, I couldn't leave it, back to chance for this place wasn't here, this place would die, when they did, so here, this place didn't exist, outside this moment, so here, fight! Fight! This is here! Move, I tripped him, then assaulted another boy, who'd been watching too lit up.

Light kicks, sure enough, just to wrangle him, get him moving, here, so, set, here, so, set, move! Move! "Move faster! Okay, no, more, set, back, once, set, this, once, okay, set? Set?

"Okay, three of you," I'd pushed him over, for tardiness. "Three at once, try and knock me over. No, just knock me over, come on!"

Here! This once, here, so set, more, this once, here, so set, this once, here, take back! Take this, back, to tell, this, story back in time for this is worlds we always knew!

Here we come for this one fight, this one fight, this time we take for us, sure enough this is what we couldn't know about this place we

could call in home, this, once in this place we never were, this once, here, before, this once, so set, more back, set, they kept it low, moving, trying to sweep, leg game, this game, this time, so set, move, back, move, back, take this back! Take this back! This is your cause, right? "Knock me down!" This time, this time, this life, here, so set my life in back, that this couldn't be here, that we couldn't earn this right to be the kids we're free, so set this once here in love now, this time we took now, this time, so set my life here, this once, here in this for level out, this time it takes, level up your fighting styyle, this once, here! They for real? Almost there. Seven, fighting little old me? Go, go, set, back, set, this once, here, so set, this once, back, set back, this once, here, take this for sure in my life, that we couldn't love for this place, here, so my life, in loving back again to love, this time I could know for, this time here now, this time we could never take this back and breathe for free, this once take it back now, this once take this kick now, this time again, this is what for in we could fight, this time, this time, here and now, this time, here, now, set for, this, once! back, once! he could move for less in time, back down to two or four, they can't take what for, this time, in this, for movement, here, set, for life, back, this wasn't kung fu, before you forgot, to breathe, this here, this time, this time, here, so set, my back, in life, for this once, here so, set, this life into this loving, this time again for, stories told with or without all the rest, here, now as before! move stop, move stop! this was here for, this time we could know, that this time took it out, back on me!

"Try again. This is fun, but, here, take this, back? Here, more, move, this, once, here, what? No, no, no, what? Here, take, nope! Here, so set, what? Here, try again? Kick the dragon, what for, what? This, here more, this, so take, what? Here, with me? Me? Little old me? Kill me! Berate me! This once, here, ohp! That's too bad. Oh, look out below. See? What for this? Here, take, back, this, one, moves, like he wants, to, fall?"

He didn't stay down, when he fell, this time. He just, sprang back up,

this, that, kick, back, strike, move, here, this, once, here, no, don't stop, back to the ground, harder this time, back to rise, he's here, up, again.

So sure, set. I took what for this time for this once back this once here, this life back again, this time sure set this once again, this back, here, live, back this once, here, no, set, fall! Back, again, he rises, back, again, take this, back, two more, this once, kick, he trips one, back, sure, he's back, this isn't not fun, here we go, take this back for, for all they say for, this life we say here this time, here come again! "Come on!" this once here again for, this was here and back before now, set, so set more in this once, this once this once here now, this time here so set now, this one time again, so set my life, here, again.... here, back, again...

"I almost got you," he says,... sure, laughing, wanting to, not there, but for the moment, here. They're watching, they can see, sure, but what. How did he almost get me? Care to find? "Can't touch this, fool," says I, "try for me innit again?"

Don't stop, this once here again, so, set this movement in, this was yours before! This was here once before, this time you took it out, so take it right back in, this time take it up, take this soul!

sure set, foot set, this once, here set, this once, here set, more set, this one fight is prouder, this moment, this couldn't be for sure in set, this, set this back and set, for motion, back into kicking soles, shoes back for, grass is wet still, here we lie again now, this time here again, what to do in this all for? This time, here again now, this was here again now, that we knew the score, this was never here before, so sure, now....

No, dice, this, change it, that, back, again, he moves, something different? He wants this, dance again, this time, he could learn, breathe, not focus so hard. He wants to fuck me now? So, sure, whaaat? His dance is all wrong now. He doesn't even *care* about knocking me over. Set for, do we get there anyway, if we do this long enough? For sure set, in, boy, try more dice? Here we try, so for, this, once, set, back his kick, this time, this time he doesn't need, this, back in, this life, so sure, he couldn't quite know, this name, back again, this once, that, this, back for more, so sure you never had to think again, that this was not a chore,

but now, you die, upon, the ass of your grassy seat!

"You're too fast, or something," he says to me, out of breath. No shame in stopping, when you just discovered the secret to kung fu, and you're not sure if it hold up, from moment to moment. Here set for? He didn't think the battle won, or put on pause. He was just waiting for the next bout he could figure on knocking me down in, what save you?

"Here, lie back, or take, but the rest of you haven't tried too hard, so, believe, what? You want me? You want this? Here, so take it!" I tripped that one hard, he took it, and had come at me aggressive, trying it out, for sure. "What for, play too hard, get wrecked by the dragon. So set? You next?" Here we dance more, this story I can tell on forever, so, sure, set, never stop to breathe or fight for less, that all the moments in, this once time kung fu, this time, here so set more in my life, this was here, here, set my life, no, again, this, try, try again....

Here, no, set back, no, back, more, this, once, take, back, no, no, no, "don't try kicking, or anything, that'd be new," here we go, so set, block for this once, this time, here again, that's once, in this, here again, this time, we fight, can't stop won't stop, this was never here without, the dire within, driving back and forth, here, again, so set for in my for life now, this once in life again, here, so set, this once, again, this once, set in life, this, back, here, set, this once, back, here, set, this, once, set, so, set, more, no, no, no, I kicked back his foot, down, at the shoe, and, took him out.

This life, here, this once, for this one time again, she's, whoa, faster, but not, because she's eager, not, to impress? Don't know, this fight, isn't not the same, so they don't know, this once, here we beat the soul, back into soul, this once, here, she lives to thrive for, in the moment, where she thought to win, this, once without a try in the world at large, she can't fight me right, she didn't want this lasting long, this, wasn't for long, I fell, like, oh gosh, somebody tripped me, then rolled, sideways, out of the ways,...

CHAPTER 6

“Jack! Jack! We got him! We got’em!”

This was once a better solution, this for forever, bring him what we find, sure enough, this was here, that was gone, this was taken, this was moved for back, a round, into this house here, move that property, it’s not so fun, I want ALL the ones, this one try again, this try, this try again.

“I don’t want just to lie to you,” he couldn’t lie, “this was easy, is there more?”

Jack was, sure, there wasn’t a better solution to this, so he said. “No more. Unless you know what batteries look like. I don’t know where to find batteries, do you?”

Sure enough you do, I’ll bet! We can try, see what we can find for you, but hey, what to say is this called, what for done? What’s the dumb one? This’n one? Here! This one’s called a thimbul, that one’s called a kiss, set for once in other one and see just what we get. This once for Jack our boy, this time he wanted this, for sure, into this once, so, try, again.

We lie awake in every night, wondering what to taking back again, this one for, set this, “do you have candy, at home?” asks Jack? Trevor knows, well enough, they do. “How many homes?” he asks. Sure enough, Trevor doesn’t lie. “Where for not at home, there’s candy everywhere.”

"Sure enough, see what you can find. Trick or treaters are out, you know, go for there in door to door. Let them know that's what you find to do, when all the rest of your candy, we stole away."

"What in for, Jack? Candy, door to door?"

"Set for this and once, if all your candy's gone, then leave more or less around, and put on a cool disguise, go to another door, at another home, set for, what's in a Home? What this you say, upon the way, when they open, not barry enter. 'Trick or Treat!' and say for what it means, in this. So find, what we have, that this was sure a chance to see for what in thee?"

"What for tricking openly?" Trevor wants to know, what in sure he means. "See what he could give to us, or trick him once for fun and games, and set in more to do again?"

"Not a lot for candy, but show us all good times, so do enough to please the ones you'd have for in good times, but know enough the trolls they lurk, the ones who steal the fun away, so wear a mask and mad you go, for sure enough a better way."

Trevor had to know just what a trick or treat would mean, but set about for Dragon, to see what he *could* see, so see enough to ask the rest, in what for candy robbing thest, that he could be and set believe in what a mask for his to mean it, this was sure enough the rhyme, he could want to see. This was what he'd bring for sure in this and trick or treat.

For sure enough, Heather rang inside the bells aloud, again. She knew it well, this course she played, for setting stones and break away. So sure enough, was school for set, and Tetra wasn't there, so bet, but less the night was setting on, for sure in costumes broken down, for less they wanted, out and about, this world they knew not in what they'd find, for Jack had taken thieves to light, and sequestered goodies back again, here, or there, for sure, in less a better spot, where so at in Home we go, for what we'll find, no one knows.

"This will do us, for a day, or so," said Bara, setting a massive bucket of

candy on the cruel mockery of a lounge table, and asked why there wasn't any coffee, on. "Coffee?" asked Tetra. They must have some, for the teachers, at least, right?

"Sure enough, I vouch the warrants a masked expedition. The night is only just for on, so let's take to trick or treating goblins well enough as kids, and see for what the teacher's lounge holds."

Sure enough and well, Bara could come up with a quick plan as fast and good as any. Not sure what yet for, but he wanted three of Dragon's boys, but they didn't move different from the others, or anything, altogether, and Dragon hadn't even fucked any of them, Tetra could tell, so more or less she realized they had to get all boyish and handsome, just to play on par, or sub, starting out at bat on the t ball Dragon set up for them, and that wasn't not literal, by then, so, good on you, Dragon.

"What's for? Coffee doesn't taste very good, you know," said Alexan.

"It gets you feeling totally naughty and excited, if you're being naughty, and excited. It feels good for like, a hundred years, if you stop counting seconds, and you can make it taste nice and ridiculous, with enough sugar and milk, for sweet and mild to take it back, you know?"

"You drink it warm, then, or...?" Gordie wanted to know, sure enough.

"Hot or warm, cold even, if you want, but tradition's for it, it's only good cold if you have it very cold, and only good warm if it's very warm, or hot. You know? And sweet, and bold, or strong, or bitter, and many many more in ways to try it out, but it makes you hyper, so, let's partake."

"Hyper?" asks Gordie. "Dragon says hyper, sometimes. What does it mean?"

"We can show you, easier than we can tell you, young one," said Bara. "For to be, in what we are. Granted, thusly! For taking of it, we shall! To arms!"

Jessie wanted to tell Heather he was sorry, sure, but, he was pretty sure

this Sarah girl would disapprove, and he was pretty sure Heather was taking her lead, also, and Bara's, apparently, and Bara was different from even the different ones, so Jessie was pretty sure Heather wanted to be different along with them, or apart, or together, or apart.

Bethany hadn't wanted to do anything but talk to him, some, and she likes that he was feeling more awake, or whatever. He was pretty sure he hadn't actually been asleep, but more like he thought on it, it felt like he was dead, for a long pretty long time, and he freaked out, a little, but couldn't quite do that, because he felt okay, again, for like, a good while, and thinking about school seemed easy, because nothing going on there had really mattered before, but it had sucked, all the whole time.

He was sure Heather didn't know what fucking had *used* to mean, to just about anybody, but he didn't know why nobody wanted to use that word when they were having sex before, but he was glad for it, because when Heather had said it, it felt like it meant something other than sex, which he didn't think he cared about, any longer. He did, though, he just didn't care about those other people.

"Different, different, different," he said, for sure to try it out.

"Why's so everybody so different, so fast and sudden? Where'd they come from? Why'd they come to Home?"

"Because you're all crazy," said that sexy girl with the dark hair and darkish skin, which was like, really cool, to look at, when you thought different was cool, and it was, to Jessie, and he felt like it should have been, forever. Well, cool meant different, sometimes, but not all different meant good, sometimes? He wasn't sure, but... "I like the way you look," he said to her, not really sure what else he was warranted for, with a girl of her type, whatever that meant.

"You like the way I look at you, or at the ceiling?" she looked up at the ceiling. "What, for? Exactly?"

"I... think I like you when you're having fun, best, but I like looking at you whether not you're staring up at that ceiling."

"I'm having fun with you, by now, so maybe that's why you like the staring, all what for."

"Oh I wasn't... staring just means looking, sometimes?"

"Sure enough, it always did, sometimes, in a way. Or six? Two, maybe? More or less, we don't know how many, is the point."

"That's a lot of things to think about by, like, all the time, what forrit."

"It is, and it's not. But yeah," she relaxed him, a little, by smirking, and sitting down on the floor cushions, across from him. Some of the other kids had cleared out all the furniture, in these and other parts, and they'd taken a bunch of couch cushions up here, from somewhere else, and there were blankets and things, where the other kids could come see what they wanted to do, about 'em.

"Still here from living it up with Heather, or Bethany?"

"I don't really know Bethany all that good, and she's been taking turns with Jack or Clover or something, I don't know. What's she innit for, anyway? Where's she come from?"

"She doesn't come from anywhere but home, if you wanna know. Not this home, but maybe you can't really know WHICH home she's from, until you know what home means to her, and you won't ever really stop learning about that, because she's never gunna stop changing what she means to home, you know?"

"For surrit, I... don't know exactly, what you mean, but, I sorta did. I think, I like," he wanted to kiss on her, for sure he did, but, he didn't think maybe he was doing anything but acting just like some little kid, and she was being mighty smart about talking to him, like he was a baby, or something. "Did I die, and not know about it?"

"You know what? I think you might have. That's a good way to look about it. Sort of pisses you off that they're gunna keep doing that to other kids, doesn't it?"

"Killing them?"

"Sure, slowly, prematurely, deathfully,"

“What’s prematurely mean?”

“It’s...” she looked at him, different. “You’re screwing with me...?”

He smiled, like, okay. “Only a little. What’s for it means before your time? What time though, did you want it in for?”

“Ain’t nobody ever gunna know that, if all they’re going for is to make you forget what it feels like the whole time, anyhow.”

Oh. He wasn’t, sure, what to say, exactly, for sure or less, he had her on the couch cushions, and she weren’t wearing *that* many clothes, so he just, leaned forward, and kissed her, like he wanted to know her better, and even better still after that.

No one knows, here we are, this life, this timing sure enough, this time life, here we go, so here no one knows, this time, this life, she, couldn’t say for sure, here in this what the foxx say?

Here what, here, what, here, what, here, what, this, wasn’t, right, right? Green, in the moonlight, here, on the river, wooded, hillside, this, wasn’t, right, here, trick or treat, in our masks, there, the foxx girl goes, this one, taking this one here, she can’t dance that way, how, in life could we not know, where she comes, from where she goes, into, this wasn’t here, this wasn’t, here, this wasn’t here, this couldn’t be just here, this wasn’t here, this wasn’t here?

This time here she goes, this time, here she goes, this time, so she lives in life, here, this life, here this life for, this time again, this time again, this time, here, again, so love this, once, here, this, once, here so here, we go, so love, this world into this;
for tu know, this one knows, so sayest, here the badger, comes back, here and love, this one wouldn’t say, so let me know, her she knows, here we so, say to go, or come back around, this time, into life unbound, so say the fox, no one knows, the grape for, this once to go, this once to go, this once, to go, this once, for, this once, for, this, once, for, this, oh, say? Oh, say? o, say? What, where to go? What, where to go?
Here for, this was here, back again, this she dances, here on goes, here,

once in light, green down in the moon, this wasn't here, this couldn't in the light, this wasn't right, here we know, this just wasn't rad, this couldn't be bad, here so here, so in here, this couldn't be right, this, couldn't be, here, what to do, what, to do, this, what, what, to do,

An older, boy, maybe, ten times older?? No more, or less, set for, he could have been ageless, sure, in hair in red, curly sure, what for, she danced back, to the bank of ri'er, over, no and know it well, what? This for sure this was here?

What for sure said?

Here we, dance, for open, this once, this, once, here, boy still, what, boy for still, this, once, this once, this, time, this once, here, again, here, once again, here, she dances, here, more, here, under, greenish mooningglow, this once, we know, The party didn't, like, change moment to moment or anything, that would be wierd.

Alexan didn't know what for, sure, so they set in out at black, by night, but not only just so, so they crept the whole way to school, back again, mostly, and left for sure a few nefarious trick or treaters wondering and following, anyhow, best by stealth, that they could so sure enough, they came upon the school, and Alexan watched Bara dip out across the street, sure as shoot as quick as could be, and nobody seemed to know how and what for to name him outside for here, again.

"Do we tell people where we came from, when we leave Home?" asked Alexan, quietly, to Tetra, who was sure enough, in black fatigues, too. She was pirate Tetra, she said, not ninja Tetra. Bara told him in secret that duh, ninja Tetra wasn't ever going to *say* she was ninja Tetra, she'd just say she was pirate Tetra.

"You don't have to worry about that, no, you can just say you're from an island off the coast of Japan, where the trees breathe oxygen, instead of carbon dioxide, so whenever you get in close and near them, you can't breathe right, so you get all scared and run away."

"That's... for really?" he was in the bushes with her, still, whispering, across the street from the school, in an island on the asphalt, what for, set in the school, up there over there.

"Do they call this home school?" she asked him.

"No, I don't know, what, it's just school, why?"

"Just wondering. Gordie, you hanging in there? I think Bara just gave us the signal to advance."

"What if they kill us?" Gordie asked her.

Tetra signed to Bara, and Alexan was pretty sure she was just calling him off, except, duh, Bara had like a giant ten pound bag of coffee over his shoulder already, and that was pretty funny, but he liked that Tetra was so freaking hardcore and nice that she could be so totally hard core ninja pirate Tetra about stealing coffee from school, but also not freak out little kids too bad and much, still, probably...

Colby didn't know what else to say. He wanted to see them fight, and freak everybody here right the fuck out, and he couldn't believe they'd shown up like they did, right here on the hilltop, each on, separately, like they'd heard Cassa singing for them, or something, and Dragon came from the east, as the sun rose up, or something, and Jack came from the West, and he was in blue, but he had this sword, and it was totally freaky, and Cassa said it was called a katana, and Colby had never seen anything like this before, but Dragon had one too, but his was green, and his whole outfit was green, but Jack's was blue, and when they took their swords out, gods, this was... no way....

Jack's blade glowed orange, in the morning light. The handle on Dragon's was dark, lush green, but his blade glowed so intense, so bright green, Colby didn't ever think he'd ever really seen orange and green light, before right then.

"We won't have to hold back this time, brother," said Jack, pacing, forth, in a moment.

"You talk too much!" He strafed, Dragon, stung, struck out, this

once, here, metal strikes metal, this once, here, so set, this once, here, so set, there, clash! clash! this once, this, here, this once, here this, this is insane! Jack keeps jumping off of benches and park trees and stuff, and Dragon won't quit it out, either, but every time he starts, Jack gets all freaky and Darth Vader, and just still, slow, striking him down, back, away, closing, in, back, away, closing, then back to the air, again, once Dragon's down and strafing, this, once, this, once, clash! clang! this, once, this, once, here so, set, this, once, here, so, set, this, once! here, once! this, whoa!

Colby ducked back, as the two of them came crazy closer, and he watched sparks fly off their swords,, how many kids were watching this place? How many of them were like Colby, and never didn't want to see something this incredible? How incredible did you have to be, just to be able to do this kind of thing, with other people? How could she have called them like this?

"Sure enough, you're out of your minds!" cries somebody. "Som-" he had nothing, really, for to say, and this wasn't over, no way! They couldn't stop moving, blue streaked over green on green, orange light flashing off emerald splendor, and he didn't know if emeralds glowed, like this, but no way, this couldn't be real. These guys could really do this! This was so freaking cool! Come on, do it! Yeah! Yes! Go, go, go!

Dance, set once for this once, here so set, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, here, so set, clash, clash, here, so set, this once, here so set this once set, this once, set so set, this once, so set, this set, here, so set, there in moving back there again, this once, so set this life this once wasn't here, so set this life here, they moved, clash upon the blades upon green blades, this time, this life here, this life in the green and purple sky, this once, here, this once here for the princess butterfly, this once, here, this once, here Cassa's call for arms, this once, this once, this once, Cassa's call to arms, this, once, this once, this, once, this one call to arms.

Here they go, moving like a flash, living for to fly, this blade inside the

She doesn't have to know how much fun this is going to be, someday, you know. They didn't have to tell once, this time, here again, so Cassa watched, here they danced, one another, this life, here again, this here in love they couldn't not be, this for, this time, here in love, here for sure, this dance in the sword, so live it more, this here, so here again, this life again, so live in this, solitude not for, cut it back, this life, cut it back, again now, this again, this cut it back, that cut that back, that this wasn't here for your knife, that this, was back for your katana, this was not, but, here, kick over that, here, set in stone.

This dance, isn't for her, but here so she says, this wasn't here again, this back before, they never played, again this way, lest she could watch them go, and go, this way to just play, this place, this place, this place now, so stay, this blade not, stay this, blade, no heavens say no, this place we go, so live, here with me, see what I couldn't know, so live into my life, this was never for my life. This was life, here again, now this, was life again, this wasn't here once more, this, once more, here this, life here before, so set my stones, this life here, once for again, this life, set, cut that back, cut this, back away, from all the boys and girls in all this frozen world for to hew away at ice and set in stone for heat once, this life, beating sure, this time was a sure time, they needed this fighting on lawn, this timing here, this life once, more and again, kids out all night in the summer, this, once her again, this life, for again, this time, sure in life, you loved my place, this time again, so take back, this once again, this dance here, this once, again, this, here she loved all the ways they moved, here again, now, so dance, this, bladed bladed dance, here, she wanted for sure, this place in sun, this time taken back here again, this fight upon the lawn, in summer sun, here, blades, cooling from glows, here so set, it metal hit, stone, sure, this, once, here, so set in more, this, once, here, again, this once, so sure, they won't

believe, all the stories heard, here again now, here, katana, here we play,
here we play now, this blade hits that one too, this one dances back,
this isn't fun, sure but not more, we're not, yours, just to take, this, life,
back, sure, we, need, to, run, for, it, now,
tattle tales tattle tales tattle tales, tattle, tattle tattle, tales, this once here,
they could run, they couldn't know your name, this place you sure, this
was here, again, so sure, here they dance, blade to blade, again, this
once, here in place, again now
dance, dance, sure here we dance, so sure in this they fight now,
witness come see and as they go they could know just not what they
saw now, two boys set to blades, running on the blades, of the lawn on
the hill, at park now, so, set in more, this once more that life just
couldn't grow till the life in the eye lit up now, so set more in more, this
message motion more, that all we fight to love in love now

CHAPTER 7

DRAGON

Believe it or not, school wasn't all that bad, exactly. It was hard to take miss teacher seriously, but more than that, everybody cool was hyped up on caffiene, like, crazy power go mode go, on caffiene, from bittersweet coffee and yes, we did find granulated sugar to use for it, and plenty lots of whatever white stuff towns usually call milk from an animal you can neither verify the validity of, nor prove it was not the lions who domesticated zebra, and not idiot men domesticating giant warlike nazi aurochs, or more so chosen said, I was adept at using whatever ddd-dragon name was handy, and as for had the dragonfly pendant, I could get away with insisting that my given name was actually Dragonfly, but sure enough, I, *dragonfly*, also had to insist that zebras being bred to be stupid useless herd creatures made a lot more sense than the aurochs, didn't it?

"Well, I don't know where you're getting your theory from, Dragonfly, but, the idea that...," she couldn't say, really, whether that made much more sense, or not, because in fact, it did make a lot more sense, and they were nazi proclomations anyway, so she relinquished the point, or started to, then said, "Oh you know what though? It doesn't make a whole lot of sense for you to think zebra didn't just

blend in with their natural environment, you know, so whereas lions are colorblind, and can't function with herd animals that are black and white like that."

No for sayit for what in hell evermore? She was real? I couldn't fight this point; not even slightly on my own, she was baiting me with pure unadulterated maniacalably evil peddyworth bumpkis, so, whaaat the fuck am I on my own in this for?

"Teacher what happens when," Cassa started, "oh are we still talking about the zebra again? I jus'n wanted to ask you, if, saying for what we were before, uh, we were,"

"Cassa, dear, you're not making any sense. What sort of way is that to talk to your teacher, hm?"

"More so what?" I asked. I missed the point, I was asking.

"More so? What do you mean, more so, Dragonfly?"

"More so's like something you say- oh," Tetra hesitated, raised her hand, saying, "mayisay, oh, Uh, More so's something we were saying for like when, we want to get started talking, and it's not wrong to say, but you're saying, hey, I'm saying this thought I have now, so here, we start talking, and you can tune in to what I'm saying, and I don't have to repeat myself, you know?"

"Well that sounds like a lot of hallabaloo, than as rather to trying to use more precise grammar, so you don't gab the day away with smalltalk, or something silly."

"You're pure evil, I think," said little Bara.

"Whaaat, did you say to mee? Your teacher, Bara?"

"You're the most evil person I've ever met. You lie about everything to hurt people and lie about that too, so you can keep thinking we're all idiots, or something."

"Just where in the hell did you get a mouth like that, and, where, in the world, is your father's, red tie, then, hmm, Bara?"

He was like, you're distractible. "I gave it to my girlfriend, yesterday, to wear for a while, so she'd, I dunno, look cool in it." It was in his pocket, actually, but I knew he knew he planned to get in trouble, today, so he

didn't want to be wearing his red tie, when he did it. What for?

"You gave it to your, your girlfriend, Bara? I know very well a boy your age doesn't have any girlfriends, to speak of."

"Lots of my friends are girls, so, whatever you think married means, that isn't it. But sure the record, I was g--"

"It's *for*, the record, Bara, and give me your tie, I know that's what you've got tucked in your pocket there, you haven't taken your hand out of it this whole time while."

"Uh... what if it *isn't* my gum, but somebody else's and--"

"You can have chewing gum, that's fine, in your pocket, but no bubble gum."

"What's the difference?" He didn't have any, but he chewed his tongue, a little bit.

"You don't have some now, I assume? You're just mocking the need to disrupt class, this whole long while, by chewing your tongue, like that?"

"If I say something stupid, like, you're evil, will you tell me to BIIITEE MY TOOONGUE!!" he had to shout the last part, over her, because she was freaking out, and he wasn't afraid of her, but she was freaking terrifying these kids, and oh my GOSH was Bara freaking cute to everybody when he did it!

FOXX

This was love or more, a romance, but set in what they had for sure in this, a time away. She wasn't really sure, what coloring these states in, had to do with anything, but she wasn't drawing anything good, or anything, either, basically, but she had like, a really kick ass wolf going, on the side, but I like, I mean, she was like, totally kicking ass with how fucking gnarly this wolf state was going to look, over there on the side a the page there, when like, here male asshole douchebag of a teacher got too close to her to not bug her, so she was

like, “you’re less than ideal, for anybody’s parlor poster, Mr. Finkleman.”

“What did, what was that, dear?”

“Did you say something? I overheard my own conversation, with my, oh,” she looked up from her desk. She had fox ears on, and nobody couldn’t see the black hairband they were attached too, but nobody knew where she’d procured them so sudden, either, this morning, apparently, whaaat, no, crazy, had these for like, ever, “hey Mr. Finkleman. What’s for what in hells, what? You’re confusing me, with the negative eye gestures, you know?”

“You sound drunk, Foxx.”

“That’s irrelevant to this conversation, Mr. Finkleman, I’m pretty sure you’re just, admiring my prowess as, you know, an, an actress, or somethings...”

“Foxx shut up,” said Jack, witty Jack. Here be in what we say, for be in what we play, be be in here for witty Jack, what in day hella, man?

“Nobody cares about this, we’re all bored out of our minds listening to you drone on like you’re trying to be funny, or something.”

“Jack, that’s not really-”

“His name’s really CLOVIS, Mr. Finkleman, he just keeps acting like he’s the-”

“Clovis isn’t a real name anymore, sweetheart, his name’s been Jack, pretty sure this whole time,” Mr. Finkleman corrected her.

“No, it’s, Jack Clovis, I don’t know what to tell you, Mr. Finkleman.”

“Your name on the attendance sheet says Jack Roper.”

“That’s only because I thought you would laugh, when I changed it last Saturday, but you seem to be looking at me like that’s not funny, or something.”

“Why should that be funny, Jack? It’s not illegal to change school computers, or anything, but-”

“Why do you always sound so different partways into the conversation, Mr. Finkleman?”

“Different, for how and what do you mean?”

“Basically,” said I, the clever Foxx that is, “he means that you sound so different over the phone, Mr. Finkleman, I wish you’d stop calling my name so late in the evening. Whaaat? How’m I s’poseta know if you don’t do that?! Jeez, stop yelling, alright,! Yes, freaking psycho, I’m going out into the hallway, Oh, the office, original, I don’t even know what that word means, it wasn’t on my vocabulary I’m going, asshole, jeezus chriiist!” she was out the door, so set for, what the fuck is wrong with these people? Clovis would have gotten RIPPED APART if he fought HALF so freaking slowly, without the rest of us in here. WHAT, the FUCK is with these people?

BARA

“What are you doing here?” I see it sayit for, Foxx was outside the principal’s window, and I was sure or less freaking out, over how funny that was, just now, over how bored I was getting with this, and for much in needing the backup.

“Put your tie on, Barabara, let’s go loose, vamoose!” she was urging, and urging. Aight, “I got, yo sit in it, lady. They’ll kick me out of schoool, noooo! How could I fall straight out the wiiindooow, like this! Oooh, daaaamns! Oh, whoa, set more, whoa, better get to scedaddle, lady, for sure I’m already booked a fugitiiiive!” He actually got spotted by some teacher, but we weren’t doin’ anything but running like retarded animals, they don’t say children right, trust me, they keep meaning retarded animals, whenever they say kids, or chilluns, or chitlets, or summerland beautymasters, or whatever else they got for sure or less an ‘proach to talking about stuffs.

I was fixing my red tie back to me when I said, “I gotte get myself out a these school clothes, sooner’n I’ve been alive, forever. I’ve got no sense of circumstance, or clamour, or whatever else I’m lying in tonight. I can’t lose this tie, but this shirt’s my greatest enemy, so, die, evil, foul,

demon!" i got for sure pulled it mostly off, and hated I couldn't even not have sick blue, if I wanted to be sneaky and get common with it, but sure or less, mild was mild, and this was sick as hells all for it more, but I liked it sort of some in theory with red, but my red got too badass for it, so I opted for just a boy chest with a red necklace tie, thing.

We found the chokey. Foxx was sniffing something out, and I didn't know what, at first, but they were dance patterns, like she'd been seeing before, 'cept these were pain patterns, tortured walks, retreats, marches, circles, steps, irritations, trips, all sick as hell and wanting for sure in less again the same way.

The kid we found inside the chokey wasn't named, or anything, he just looked retarded, and blonde, and couldn't say or spell anything that wasn't retarded, or something, so we left him to talk to the grass, for a while, and sniffed around for more in what near this torture box.

A chokey's a box, like on Matilda, or a closet, sorta, where there's a bunch of spikes standing up and errect, but that's only in the movie, and I mean horizontal spikes, but that's not what they're like in Home, apparently. It's like, they got spikes in every direction, and the kid's made to walk out onto the middle and spread their legs apart, and there's like, already no way you didn't get cut, by then, on your thigh, or some place you gotta strain, and you're little, so you gotta strain your whole body, and nothing feels right, or good, so if you don't fight like hell and mad to never get in there, you're in the worst self sustained torture of your life.

"Red Lantern, Break apart!" This once, here, now, red light flared out, burned bright as fuck, this burning sure, stained, this life here, here, once, again, this sword I take, burning bright in lantern's light, sure as hell, burning hate, hatred rage, for your places, rip you apart, this was mine, sure as shit, I'll rip you apart, with this, my sword, my really, really fucking big, magic sword, my kid sword, my sword for every kid out there, that ever faced what you are, and your chokey having measures, your sickness, your misery, your godman evil, Bobby! And I've had it for this!

Red light flared out, burning sure as hell for all the world to see, fire, here, for the first time, but nothing, flare brighter, there in the steel, and it ached, the bloodstains, there on the chokey's blades, the childrens' blood, this blood, here, ached, my knees wanted nothing but for to scream, and hurt, and beckon, and call, but here, my earth shook, and my blade was fire, but steel, this here steel, metal, hard core metal, this earth, this blade, this avatar, this place, this everything that I am, for vengeance incarnate, and the criminal justice to every world you never needed not to know about.

"GRRAYAAHAHAHAHA!!!" I screamed for heaven, for hell, for every world under, and blasted apart the remains of every bit of what they had in there, to torture, and maim, and cut, and belittle, and humiliate, and I ripped open a side of the school, with a blast from hell, down from swinging down sure my blade, shattered a tree, broke apart the sky, in thunder, with no sound, that this edge was mine, I screamed for Bara, for what it meant, to every name I needed, never needed not to have, fucking killing and ripping and belittling, and smugly destroying, and humiliating, and kicking the crap out of every snake, spider, and life sapping little demon set to take away everything I ever wanted here, for me and mine, so set in this, my time, that I could know what life was in for pain, or sadness, nothing of not which that I did know, for sure in what, I broke the chokey apart, and left for sure none of what an old sheltered building had been, for sure in less it was an old punishment house, we'd found for too, and Foxx didn't need to be told not to set that tree on fire, for, whatever reason, except that she said it was a crabapple tree, so, screw it. That's what she said, not Bara, Bara likes trees, Foxx is crazy.

CLOVIS

"What for, Jack? Why'd you have to pick a fight with Foxx, in the

works like that, Jack?"

Trevor less or more wasn't annoying, most of the time, but he'd decided to crush on Foxx, but I was more interested in the smoke I saw billowing from over on the other side of that part of the school building. "Hey! Check it out!" We'd just gotten let out to play, when we were seeing it, really, and it was hot and stuffy, inside, but the morning air was crisp as hell and had a really nice bite to it.

We wore stupid shorts, but boyish blazers, over what for sure in this, a dumb outfit of gray, but hey some mild red, but sure enough they had new uniforms, for us, fast as that, and it was odd, to only get them partway through the day, like they hadn't even decided on when to institute them, till we gave 'em a riot, me and the gang.

Sure enough, this fire wasn't bad, sure, the kids all crowded much too fast, but, this was bad for sure my mark, but I had witnesses, sure, and not enough time, so it was me who ran, to go and get the teacher, and I was shouting for her to come see, when she was coming out to the wooden walkway, what for, and she like, freaked out, when she saw the smoke, and was having a much harder time corralling the kids who were already even out there, but sure, she wasn't my teacher, this day, but she had too much to do not to want to control me, too.

But I dipped, but stayed, so I wouldn't get blamed, for sure, in this my song, was here, I had orange back out, this set, more they'd set burned, and shattered this stall, and chokey spikes, now see them I do. So do the rest, the kids, out here, and what do you know... what for how, who did this? Who could take out this building? This wasn't gone, what for? What here, happened here? What this, couldn't be, for but, what? This cannot, simply be! What the hell, happened, for this, but nothing came to her, readily, because what, who dare destroy the chokey, who destroyed the old torture chamber, set to what there behind the school, where they still took you, still, but wanted to, and somebody's ripped it apart, and killed a teacher, too, I was seeing. Oops.

CASSA

“Who do you think you are to me, exactly?” I couldn’t believe these people, but they weren’t about to let up, on me or my friends, for dressing the way we wanted, after school, and they weren’t not costumes, but here, they didn’t really care, so what’s so for, why be so strange? What is this, anyway? This is stupid, you’re gunna get laughed at, mocked, what the hell is this, they wanted for to say, what for are you doing in this?

For sure, this, mock me for it. We look like this because we choose to, so set, mock my pain, and see where that gets you. It’s all glitter and glamour to you, isn’t it? All of you? Yes, that’s so, but once, I saw a boy, among you, with gold flecks in his eyes, and he wanted to tell you to leave us alone, but he didn’t know what I was saying, and he didn’t want us to be left alone by him, because he didn’t know how else to stand there, and watch me talk back to them. And he had dark, dark, hair, and his eyes changed everything about the way he looked, and something sure or less this marked, him, by something else, and he wanted for to know, just what he was seeing, because I was passionate, and he knew was well, he was the younger, but there still, he was used to seeing this, the elders advice, chasten, maybe, to set them astraight, but not relenting, and she, cares to be like this, he could see, about me, so set more in this life, he wanted here to know, why you say, this to her, but he couldn’t ask, for as yet, but I wanted him not to have to, because he was quiet, because they didn’t expect any individuality out of him, and this was his life so far, they’d never had anything to stamp out of him, because he just sort of expected everybody else to quiet about the gold flecks in their eyes, too.

Here so, more, he didn’t know why they looked so strange, just now. He wasn’t not seeing in new colors, there, just then, watching his

elder brother, or something, so just set elder, and he was to set binded to these people? These mock youths? These bullies? No for set, community elders, amongst the youth. I'd seen their like before, and well enough to know, they were nothing to me, in a card, but to let myself say what sure I couldn't know, but to say that we were individuals, and if people wanted to talk to us, because they liked the way we looked, the way we dressed, that was alright, because that's what life was for when you made it about whatever you wanted with whoever you wanted.

They said it was for attention, and I said for the boy with gold flecks in his dark eyes, under dark hair, and fair skin, that that was right, it *was* for attention, because we all wanted to make as many friends in this once life as we could never ever imagine once to have. "What's a once life?" he asked me. The boy with gold flecks in his eyes.

TETRA

No for set in, this once, so set, this once, for, this, once this once, this time, so set, my life, this, once in this, so set, this once, so live this, life, we're in, "what for?" she asked. She had a baseball bat, out slung across her shoulders, and she'd been smashing, what, for, in this, right? "What for, I asked?"

"What for? You're a freaking menace! What the hell's your problem!" says the boy. This boy, what for, in this, was this for in this, was that a shed on fire? Oh, shoot, and only just past sundown, damn, what for, didn't you know, chokeys go down, locally, speaking...

"How many for tu, in did you want to ask me about?" she asked him, in just the perfect way, this time, he couldn't spin but around and she could circle him, in a word, turn of phrase, set so me, mine, my life, I'd been boreder before, but here, I laughed, and he wasn't, sure on, me, boys, will be what, they is, but he knew to mock in sure, this one, I

might, get, to, know me, he thinks, he knows the word, he doesn't, own for it, sure, he knows, not, what, he knows in, for?

She struck, swung, sure 'neough, bout bat across the head, for him, or for her, for his, what was, and I wanted to quit for this, but I couldn't help but say, she wanted, not enough, for this, enough, not high, quite, enough, for sure, she's scared? Sure, this wasn't, back enough, for sure, the girls are freaking out, but sure, one is more, she wants to learn in this, what? Hell? Why is, Tetra, busting the windows out, over there, again?

I wanted knowing back, that this wasn't here, so take my life way from me, so say, what, we'd wanna say, that this could never say, this time, here, inside my life, this wasn't here, for sure, this wasn't back this wasn't here, so take this, wasn't back this once here, this ,o once, this time, o, so take this time, this wasn't for, sure, this time, this life, this, time, this wans't here, before, so take, this life in here, that this, wasn't back in here, this, life was gone for this this time, here again, so take, this life here gone way, she smashed, here and free, I was but not, here this way, here, you don't know, me, but hey, there boy, with the fire, in, his hands. What for maltov, happen by your chance?

What in say? What, in say, for this? Hurting this world, for, this once? She strikes, back for, this, bat, once, in for sure, so, "maltov's don't make friends, sugar," so sure set, she wasn't, not. But lit it, anyway, on her own, with he knocked out, and I threw, for this once, sure, we wanted, back, this life, here, this elevel back, here, burn this house, to sure, this, wasn't back aground they'd for sure, found, red paint for tagging this, the marked, so sure, they marked, and, she checked, get real, for sure, it was chokey town, this here, wasn't chokey town, here, in Home, alone, there weren't more of you, so you, wasn't, what, who makes the town rules? Who enforces? But this girl, here with bats.

The bats, there, didn't come from anybody, but sure enough, hundreds? Here, this, here, this is Halloween, here. Screech, here, this,

no, way, screech, here, these, bats, here, screaming, back, here, scream, back, there here, she screams back, to bats, for sure his name, this, for sure in this, was here, for sure, this life, lived back, here in sure, this life before, this game, we played, so sure, here, this, name again, so live, in this name for us, bats scream for sure enough, this life, we're in, so set, for in Halloween, this, here for, this once, here in Halloween, this, time, sure, take for in Halloween,...

Sure enough, here she lost it, back in touch, again, this once, here, for more bats, screaming by, they wanted you to know about them, or this, nah sure, they could be seeing things, but there, no orange lights, and nothing for all of it, but fire, and sure enough, orange alight, and she wondered, I wanted to know, if he knew how to keep things insane, forever, like, for real, forever, because Chaos was so harsh, in the face of reason and order, but here, I had my bat, and I wanted, for to know, Jack, what, hey, HELL! it crash, so back

HELL, for what, did you get, for what, here hey? Where, SMASH! This once, sure, so take, this ONCE! Crash, this life, so sure, Jack, where be you? This, life, taking back, this little king, sure enough, this pumpkin lord was taking, sure enough a beat, this here on Halloween, this wasn't back for sure, in what we'd need, this, here, for sure again, this time, here again, so sure here on Halloween, and here for, what to be in this here for what, in bats for breaking in baseball tins, awry, so sure, they called 'em mailbox, but tin it wasn't bad for sure, this time, less, here we break another, this, for, sure in front, of, spaz.

"Would you quit freaking out? It's Tetra, already."

"Why... WHY are you freaking out the whole neighborhood running around hitting things, dressed like some kind of, a freaking, wierdo, or something?!"

She kidding? She was this dumpy older chick from school, and she thought she could tell me how to dress, and what to do with my baseball tins. For whaaat?

SARAH

Living sure this free, life I wasn't back, or sure this level in my life wasn't back aain, that this wasn't here for sure, here again, this guy is such an asshole!

Here, so, set, back, so set more back. Girls want to see me, kick some asshole's face into dirt? Watch, go, set, back, here, set, "are you serious, or something? This is pathetic? Where'd you learn to fight, grammar school?"

He just freaked out and screamed a lot, sure he had to get in at me, but what in the hell he had to live it up for, I didn't really know, till I decided he wasn't going to let me get anywhere I wasn't about to have a place here and on away from but nothing on there gone again, for it either, because he was knocked out cold in like, a minute and a half, my time, so like, I blinked, or something, and he was down.

"What in the hell, Sarah? Where'd you learn to move like that?" he asks me eagerly. Albeit, a simple one, but a viper for waiting school patterns, maybe.

"I don't move like anything, I just wanted to make sure he didn't hurt me, is all. What, did you notice something kung fu, about it?"

"Well I don't really know how much I believe in kung fu movie type stuff, but, that was a pretty severe ass kicking, just for being a creep, you know?"

"Sure enough, what for innit? Is he really hurt, or something? He was looking to do worse to me."

"I'm not sure if that's really true, Sarah," he said for, what, exactly?

"Leave her off, Parker," said Ella, my defender said moment, apparent.

"She's just going way overboard, is all, maybe somebody should say something?"

"I don't know, I feel inspired," said Dragon. We didn't travel without numbers, for sure more or less, but I didn't know where Tetra had run

off to, no where, anyhow. She could always bust out the super powers, if need be, some set circumstances, what for. Still, it was disturbing to have her wander off all alone, what on chokey burning night, turned true town Halloween, apparently.

She wanted to stay for tea and crackers, obviously, but Sarah guided their little idiot laden tour away from the handsome circumstance of a death threat on wakeup incurring, soon if they stay for witnessing, but here so more in loe, I took the hurriest chance to throw Parker off the side of the grassy slope we happened nearby, and he certainly wasn't worming his way back up that, for eire at a quick pace ever at all. Find a way back up into this part of town now, jerkwad.

So sure, I had less or more a way to forget what I was supposed to be doing out here, with Dragon, because he wasn't not being cute, or anything, and we were pretty sure these Home stuck kids couldn't get too Lord of the Flies all of this suddenly, so the mayhem was less than murderous, but wrankling, sure, and we didn't want to stop patrolling, exactly, but I kind of did, so we found somebody's house, to relax in the porch of, that was empty, for want to kids without places to be besides at home.

"Sure enough, I still hate this place," says the boy called Dragonfly, at school.

"What on heaven for, sir?"

"Less or more, the same as before. I don't know. Everybody here needs to lighten up, or buck up, or, buckup, I mean, and less more so, sure, pucker up, if that didn't always sound and look stupid to do or say, so sure, I want us to be here, but here doesn't suck, I guess, if you think about how many starving babies we have all over the place, waiting for somebody to bust into their clique, and free them from madness and misery incarnate."

This was last, sure, in black of night, that I wanted to let him know that what everybody thought of us was like, totally true, anyway, but never really didn't we need to be whatever this was, for us, because like, I totally thought he was in love with Clovis, for like, the remainder of his

sword on, and I'm pretty sure we were incompatible, on that front.

"For sure in what, what is that look for?" asketh the *dragonfly*, so say.

"I was just thinking about your sword fight, the other day. Some say you can use magic, so forth and know, you know."

"Do they say?" They actually had a porch swing, on this porch, so it was a pretty cool perch, what for to watch the school, across the street, from safe in sure in shadow, but it was fare across the field, ere fenced off from grass this nearest sidewalk.

"I don't know how to deliver what this place is for, you know? Where's the cutting off the evil fount, here?"

"Well things just got really convenient and dramatic, maybe, for a minute. But yeah, I wouldn't mind being able to dragon my way out of a problem or two, some time soon."

CHAPTER 8

Garaki wasn't sure exactly, how to tell Setsuko he wasn't going to be able to hang out with him, and longer, but this boy, what with the dragonfly broach on, for sure in something people kept getting distracted like his eyes were the same green color, but he wore it on a blue jean jacket, most some days, so forth, it was hard to figure out what to say to him, when he showed up at the mall with another boy, but all be it for, looking like this, set in for, he was dangerous, to say the least, what in the hell is he looking at Sezuka like that for?

"What in hell, for, Doragon-kun, so set more that-" "My name isn't not DRAGON, plain and simple. If you want your kana in my lettering, go fuck yourself, Sezuka-douche kun."

"What in hell blazes for, Dora-san?" asked Garaki. "This isn't half so big a deal as you make for it out to be. Quit with all the yelling, what for."

"Oh," he set back, a little, "hi Garaki. what in, for? How long have you been standing there, looking like that, what say?"

"So say, I know it's not hard to imagine it, yet, but, well, no never mind, what in for to it, lone ranger? You setting about the place making enemies, all day?"

"I don't not want him to express himself, if that's what you mean," said Bara, who liken it or not didn't seem to have a last name, but Dragon didn't attend school, with the others, but sure enough he was always

around whenever there were teenagers to be found, but they were younger, looking, these two, and a few others, so Garaki wasn't really sure where they had come from. How long had they really been, there? "What in for, are you serious, Bara-kohai," said Sezuka, and now I couldn't not help Sezuka at first, thought Garaki, but this is just ridiculous at this point. Go for sure again and dig your own grave, why don't you?

"What are you doing that's so creepy, lately, Garaki-douchekun?" asked Dragon, for whaaat? "You're giving me all this weird vibiness, so what kills forrit, sailor?"

"He's probably not screwing with you, or anything," said Bara, and Garaki realized duh, that must have been it. "No worries, then," he played off. Just what were these two boys all about, anyway?

"What do we get for coming out here, Bara, if I don't get to belittle anybody?"

"I don't know, maybe these guys want to hang out, with us and with the girls, later on.,,"

"What girls?" Sezuka's quick to ask, but maybe not super too quick, or anything.

"We're not hanging out with these guys, Bara, come on."

"We didn't really give them a chance, you know. We've got to make friends somehow." Whoa, were they seriously like this? "Jack was always making more friends than us, in... whaat, are you looking like me at that for? Jeez, what, holy what? Who is that guy, Garaki, do you know?" Dragon pointed on past Garaki, to whomever apparent had been freaking him out, from a distance. "That's Mr. Schorfvig, for our school."

"I don't go to school with you guys," said Dragon.

"Yeah we don't even go to school together, Garaki," said Bara. Oh, Garaki hadn't really recalled that, some such. "Dragon goes to elementary school, some days, same as me, more often. Did somebody sick the truant cops on us?"

"Just what are you to doing out of school, unattended, exactly?" he

demanded, right off the bat, out of nowhere, big thug that he was, apparently. "Care to explain?"

"Get lost, cretin!" said Dragon. Oh boy. "We don't know you!"

"Mr. Schorfvig, why would you think they're unattended?" asked Garaki, for what, he wasn't sure, but Mr. Schorfvig seemed sort of lunacidal hominid today, or something.

"Don't tell me you two were babysitting these two delinquents, and I do mean that lovingly boys," "get lost, homie!" Dragon shoed, "You watch your mouth!" he snapped back and pointed. For then what, "I don't believe that for a second, but that's not what you said, exactly is it? That you were babysitting, but,-"

"We don't need a babysitter, numbnuts," said Bara, sure as close the other one, too.

"You're outa your mind," cried Dragon, "for thinking you can tell us what to do!"

"Hold the fuck on, who are you?" asked what, who the hell? Garaki had no idea who this girl with orange hair on showed up from, but sure enough, oh, shit, it's Kasa.

"You watch your damn mouth, little lady! Don't you think I don't know- what, what the hell!?" she was wailing on him nonstop. "get away, asshole! scary monster! scary, scary monster!"

"This crazy lunatic just started freaking out after these three little kids!!" Garaki cried, pointing to all them what gathered there in the mall.

"Are you fucking kidding me?!" he yelled. "You get the hell off, girl, I'm warning you!"

"So for what, animal!" she stepped back, sure enough, angry and pissed as hell.

"Kasa-chan!" Garaki called over to her. "That's not for, let's, maybe step away from the crazy school administrator, okay?"

"He..." she looked like fugwhat? "He works at a school? Are you *crazy*?"

"This is totally unremarkable," said another boy, more Garaki and Sezuka's ages, really. How now, who was he, again? "I thought I cried

assault like, an hour ago, and so did you, and mall security-oh, there, hey, there we go. Hey, do you three wanna come stand over, here with us older kids, for a minute?"

"I got nowhere to be, so sure hell, why not," said Dragon, there moving forward with Bara, Garaki and Sezuka, to this other older boy, who'd shown up. Kasa stayed further up ahead, and one of her friends, Bara, sure as quick, ran up and called her "Cassa," nice and quiet, and pulled her back and away.

"This something that even need be explained," said the new youth, "or are you just gunna arrest this guy, for coming after my friends here, like he owned them, or something."

"What in the hell is this? You don't know those kids! I, do! Me! I'm their school's... what, what the hell you looking at me like that for, girl?"

"You don't work at our school, liar liar man. This was sure your last hoorah, sex criminal. You are done for, so sure and hell and hades fire down on your stupid personhood, mad fool."

"So, set what?" asked Dragon. Garaki wasn't sure what to say, about how totally insane that sounded, coming from this cute little redhead, or something.

"So what in for, sex criminal?!" cried Bara, so sure, no wait, it was Dragon, he just looked like Bara when he said it. "So for in what?! Die standing up?! Who's to blame?! Say for, no for sorry, more!"

"You're totally animeing the crap out of him, for sir, this is good," said Bara-san, low, like, "this is so much better in person, I think, than on TV, you know?"

"Sure enough and good!" Kasa-chan shouted over the lies the supposed school shrink or whatever he deemed himself called was feeding the mall security. "He lies for sure in less again you know his name is forever thereon and very sorry! He has nothing for eyeballs and sure enough he has little or brains inside his bottomless face without breaking for stride or knowing into this one, the end of time again! No knowing back again, that this was here before! So sure, know it all, or be afraid, and know me not, animals! I know for what in sure

enough you are, demon! Foul devil! Sick for, sycophant and cur! What to say to do to you, animals?! We sure said for lured you here, too!" Oh for fuck and mother fucker shit what the fuck is she wearing purple for, just now? She totally isn't, even, but sure as shit fuck what the fuck are all these japanese looking at this little girl for like that what the fuck is she saying to these people and forget the fucking presses, what for shit sure fucking what this place can't get any crazier, set for here, what, the, fuck?

In said before, or saying it again, Kappa didn't know why the Kitsune, who he was pretty sure was a boy, disguised as a girl, to lure him, or something, Kappa didn't know why she wanted him, or he wanted him to call him Kitsune, instead of something else, and it sounded not pretentious, when he, or her, whatever, said it, but something didn't feel right about having to call her Kitsune, because she kept acting different, all the time, so sure he wasn't ready to believe in foxes that could do that, or so.

"Why do they shave you bald, Kappa-chyan?" she asked him lo, behold it what for, in say it again?

"They do *not* shave me bald, I do this to myself, for to be sure I can be a monk, when the day comes that my father will collect me. I have told you already, trepid fox spirit girl-chan."

"What in for to say to you, thusly? How now and there begin in it for again?"

"I don't know what that means, Kitsune, so forth or what I don't even remember. Why, is that why you're calling me Kappa-chan all the time?"

"I don't remember why you wanted that cucumber, fool boy, but you exposed your wanton inner self, that day, Kappa."

"Predator of children, I am not."

"And what not for, if not that you never believed any mask wearing cretin could be a child?"

"What are you saying for what?"

"I mean to say, they look like children, to some, but don't to know and say, aren't there evil ones, they call kids?"

"I don't know what for sure in this, I'm sure, but, I know they're not evil, or anything, that would be extremely too violent, or thought for this, I think."

"No not in so for begin it less, young grasshopper spirit animal namesake fortitude slayer set for sure in this for over, set for this was once for this was once for this was here for this, so set in this,"

"I like when you dance, with set your umbrella, you know? I like your dancing, so sure and well, I do."

"Maybe not for to begin it again, Kappa-chyama, so set once, for what, in this, time?"

"Whoa, where'd you learn that move?"

"This for,? Set what,? again? again?" She moved set back and begin to move again, so for this once here so set in sure foot back and forth again, so sure, this once, she danced that back and moved into again, so set more, this, once. "Whoa, what is that, Kitsune?"

"This for sure is this?" she stopped to gander, and look for what he was enthralled. "Dragon's school of misfit boys and girls, more or less. Why? It's just dancing karate power ninja awesome time power go, you know?"

"I wanna know! I wanna know!"

"Sure for what, innit less, you're so excited crouched on your father's stoop? What for, can you make it to karate school and back again each day before your father's return, to see you wait?"

"I know I can! No, sure, wait, I know I can try, and then, for sure, I'll see so far as how fast I have to become, so sure, I think!"

"Not so far, fast, sure, now. Bet you didn't know, but I can move your school, if I get so for more in motivating sir Dragon, to do my bidding, what for."

"Set what in for? Condition set?" he longed to get off that porch, so bad.

The fox coming to visit him almost daily, and never in sight of his returning or departing father, to relieve his vigil or set him out, to watch for sure sign of his return.

"The condition is this, don't worry about it, I'll just ask Dragon if he can set for his karate boys some close spot. What's that gym window up over across the street doing open?"

"What? For... sayin, what? I don't see, far."

"No? Oh, well, I was going to be clever, but I already had him set his mats up in there, so, sure enough, better be back home quick fast. Enter by the-" he was fast, sure, and clear of cars it was not, at first, so flirt with traffic a moment, tarry, here, and hurry across, still barefooted, to hurry up and hope to see in what for if the dragon master would teach him kung fu, so sure that he could slay his devil father, and take his place as head of the family, what for!

Believe it or not, some of the high school kids wanted to join Taku's little hangout session, here, outside the burger place, and it was like, trippy to see Kasa-chyan looking like she did, for what in what she was, and all, but Taku didn't really know what to do about somebody like her, coming just down to play at the mall, with the locals and all, but holy hell, she was sure as hell way cooler to talk to than anybody in purple Taku had ever imagined before, and she wasn't even not in black, for like, sure as soon after school, or something, but she looked dressed for Catholic school, so Taku wasn't really sure why she'd be cosplaying for something so stupid, but maybe she was confused about what those clothes meant. "Where do you go to school?" he asked her for, to see what she'd go with, to see it.

"Oh, I go to St. Augusta Mary Joesphine something, bad, and scary sounding. I like wearing schoolgirl skirts, but I'm tired of being marginalized on weekdays after school, what haveyou." She yawned, like it wasn't true, or something, or she was just cute and sleepy, maybe, sorta maybe.

“Why do they call you Takasama-sama, Takasama-sama?” she asked Taku. “Who, what, say, what? What are you talking about?” “I didn’t know why they were calling you that, either,” said Bara-kun. What in hell? Were they serious. “Who the hell would be calling me that?”

“I don’t know your favorite color, man,” said Matsuda, “but you’re turning a pretty funny shade of pink, just now.”

“I don’t know why you think that’s funny, man,” said Dragon, “I hear that sort of color can kill a person, if he’s lucky.”

“You say too many things for no sense making, shiro-kun,” said the Matsuda, set once for again.

“What in heavens for, Matsuda? Are you coming on to me or something?” asked Dragon. Well, Taku didn’t think he *wasn’t* coming onto him, and he was older, and kind of cute, but Dragon seemed to like dragging awkward moments to light, if you were going to be an awkward person about it, ever, at all, apparently. Go ahead, moron, say for what you mean, or play it cool like that’s what we all know about, anyway.

Mazuki was less than a little bit sure he was going to have to fuck this kid up, but he wasn’t sure how many boyfriends she really had, and he doubted for what if they couldn’t fight or not, because, whatever, he had plenty of friends, but this was like, why wasn’t she freaked out, when he got her alone with a bunch of his boys, or anything? They hadn’t cornered her anywhere interesting, or anything, it was just like, he wasn’t sure how she got to have so many boyfriends who kept fucking with people, and now this fucking chick shows up, and Mazuki’s like, is she freaking serious with this? She’s been running around my fucking playground, screwing with my bad animals, and this is her protection detail? He’d seen that girl with the black bangles on, her apparent sidekick, fuck up some police detective wannabe schmuck, just for sayin’ so, or something else stupid, and schmuck like,

and set in here, his life was more or less made easier, because he was pretty sure these girls were asking for it, at this point, and he didn't need to believe in leading from God's saying so, just saying so.

"Mazuki-senpai, what in for do we do about that girl, over there, with Tetora-chyan, set for less, today? I don't know her face or title, even," said Furika Aoto. Mazuki wanted to sure enough hit *somebody*, but not him, so he tried not to, and failed, but when he hit him, he just, wore sunglasses, and pretended it wasn't a big deal or anything, to knock out your own second, just for being irritating.

He didn't get knocked right out, though, he just freaked out in blood, for a minute, before sort of, bowing to himself or something, and acting like he didn't have to worry, because his station among these six or seven louts with them was still locked in tight.

"She doesn't go to their same school, I think," said Waragi Suma. "I know her from a different place, one for whores."

"Sure enough, you know he's right," said Munaga Seshun, and he wanted something to literally sink his teeth into, on this one. "We should rid her of a decent measure, sure enough and good, you know?"

"Whoa, for fucking, what-fuck? These guys are really that scary, with cricket bats and everything?"

"What in, fuck?" they turned around Mazuki's layabouts did, and there was this little kid, standing at the top of a grass hill, they hadn't needed to be watching out for. But there was like, two other little kids, right there with him, and, he had on like, this sure fire smile, about him, or something.

"You got something that belongs to me, and you're returning it, or what?" Mazuki asked him.

"What for wastin' the boss's time, animal?" asked for Manakai Sesukaiyo. Pretentious fucking prick. "This'n for your own shirt wasting, or something?"

"Baka! Set for, kill the gaijin in the dirt, stupids!" Mazuki barked. "Our gaijin, not the fucking kids on the grass, retards!"

"So, you've got decorum," said the kid who was talking, still, apparently. "I like decorum, in a boy."

"What in hell for? What's in red, for what?"

"What say?" asked the other. Who in, hell? For what? He had on this like, green t-shirt, but like, green pants, too, with like, a green and black dragon all down the leg of one side.

"Don't tell him you got scared just for witness to a dragon animal, kiddo," said so for, the third, and only other, apparent, Mazuki'd thought he might have seen one more, but, it was some kid, a boy, maybe not a girl? Not as unthreatening, or anything, as the other two, but, what, for hell? There goes again, the fourth, some girl with orange hair, and what, for what?

"Senpai!" hissed Furika Aoto, to Mazuki. "That's the girl they want for sure in less, she's not purple!"

"What the hell, what? She's not..." Waragi Suma began, but this little chick didn't stick around, she just, bolted, and so did the other kids, all of them, like, OOPS, we been made. "What the hell?"

"That chick you were watching disappeared," said one of 'em.

"Well who the hell was watchin' her?!" he demanded of his layabout thugging idiots.

"This captain, sure enough, they had for less, our sure in this was life, back for because," that kid in red was back, for set from around the corner, and like, four other kids showed up with him, all a sudden.

"What in hell, for, what? The hell you playin' this what in hell for? Get the FUCK back, gaijin little fucking... what the FUCK do you think this is, for, what the fuck, get the hell-"

"Bind our life inside these pains!" wailed the dark haired girl, young as all the others, and what in the hell, for, what?

"This was never right, was it?" asked the orange haired girl. "No for it couldn't have been... oh I KNOW, I KNOW, I know I know I know! how could be for this and love agaaain!" She was like, freaking out, and shrieking, all over the place, but slowly advancing, with her

friends.

"This is, fucking, what?! This is her posy?" There sure as shit, was that Tetora chick they'd been following, and that first crazy bitch, she was the other one, so, what for in the hell was this? What were they doing?

"My, LIIIFE!" screams the little, weird kid in red who'd talked the first time. What in hell? "My LIIIFE Was not! So don't LIIIE about it! Don't LIIIIIE no more, about it!"

"I can't for know this once, again!" the one in green freaked, shaking his finger at them, from amongst all his friends, still. "This was once for last again, so hells in all you NEVER had for us! You cursed be for us, so damn you for this and all you were! Damn you for this and all you were!"

"More so in set and hair for fire again, you scream!" screams the orange haired chick. What the, fuck, for fuck, what this, fuck, this can't, this, shit, what, the fuck, this can't, no fucking way, what, the fuck, this can't fucking be right, the same, what the fuck, for, what, no fucking way?! is this real, no fucking WAY is this real!

"Oh for dogs us yet again," she cried for sure broken, that Tetra, chick. What the hell were they all screaming about, still. Was this even a thing, for, waht, real, what? "This was never the end, you KNEW that, and you LIED about it, you just never STOPPED lying about it!" this was, what, the hell, the other chick? Tetra'd barely said anything! Why was she moving her head, like that? What for shit the fucking what?!

"This is not your call in title no more! NO more, I know I know, I know!" screamed the kid in red, for WHAT, here hell, for what?!

"Hell for what?!" screams the one in green. "No for WHAT?!" he mimics, like he can't breathe right, when he says, "what?!" he coughs, again, like that. Their throats started feeling itchy. "WhAt?!" he coughs, like that, again, looking at all them, desperately.

Kimiko just, sort of, freaked out, and like, for it had to ask her, just like that. "Are you really friends with the emperor's daughter, Sara-san?"

Sara looked turned around, and said, "What for, say?"

"Are you... are you serious for this? I don't know what else to ask you. People keep saying you're getting seen with an imperial girl, or... so I've heard, I mean, you know..."

"No for what in that you'd ask me? Sure enough, are you mad in for it? If any for what were my friends, I shouldst not set so for in that to think, I so don't for in it know, what?"

"You were just... impressing me with ridiculous mannerisms, in languageing?"

"Sure enough, what for what? How would I know an imperial from a not one? You're meaning like, an actual emperor's daughter? I don't know Japan, so see to say it, sometimes."

"You seem for Japan known that well enough, for sure in this small part of it. What in for did you go there for, before?"

She pointed at the street, ground, beneath her, sort of odd. "This part, for?" she didn't know, what for they were meaning, exactly, or? "Sara-kun," says a boy they both knew. Kimiko didn't know *what* to think of him calling her that, but, she didn't seem to go nonplussed, but he didn't amend. "Are you for, in, Yakuza family, now? Dragon clan, what tell I hear?"

"That's retarded, douche-kun," said Sara-chyan, and Kimiko didn't not know what douche-kun meant, sort of. "What are you talking about? No, I'm not Yakuza."

"What the hell you play me for, girl? I know a well enough family of power, when I see one, so what in hell for, do you think you can call yourselves the dragons, like it's some kind of right for you, huh?"

"Set for, gaijin," said Kimiko, not sure where this asshole foreigner go off, talking to Sara-chyan like that. "We were just talking, and now you're running around for throwing accusations at it? Break off, and go die for there and care less we will. You're cur."

"What for- hell, did you say, bitch?!" he moved to sweep over to her, like, crazy aggressive, and Sara-chyama just, laid how out flat strait

with a snap kick to his neck, what for, cleaning him right the fuck out.

“What... how the... you can fight, for kung fu au lu?” Kimiko demanded of her.

“What in hell for, is kung fu au lu? I just like hurting people,” said Sara-chyan, whilst she gracefully, slowly, arced her position, brought her foot out, down, and set back, like it was funny to show off, because you hadn’t been tracking where her foot should be, after the silly snapkick.

CHAPTER 9

CLOVIS

I didn't think Jack was going to mind my using his other name, like I was, but for sure in this again, I had less or more a good reason to do it. Mine was stupid, or sucky, or pretty sure that's what you say, and for less I wasn't sure what everybody kept asking me for about, when they asked if I still lived at Home, but I didn't but sure enough they didn't ask *me* that, personally, but they asked Zac it lots and lots, sometimes, because he was such a delinquent, to look at, of course, and he always acted like they meant something else, because, what in for again. "What's home, when they say it?"

"They mean do I still live with my parents, you know? Kids around here don't get it cozy and fucked with differently, mostly, they just have slave owners, or sometimes cool older kids, called parents."

"Okay so set for sure, we have those, sort, of, in it, but, we don't really, know what you're talking about. Wouldn't wherever you wanted to call home, your home?"

"So sure, but they don't mean that, like they know I could have a home for myself. I say yes, all the time, because they're insane for asking, anyhow, so whatever, let them think I have family."

"Well nothing to for in this, Zac, I don't know what you mean, most of

the time. What to say though, how did you want to split for fun and games, for what and there again?"

"Set for, said sir, what have you?"

"I don't, reckon it's again, this turn, more so set in life that I was here again, so set my turn," I was looking out across traffic, trying to feel for where the current was coming from, but I couldn't, any, so I just sort of, crossed the street, real hurriedly, and made for the cafe, there, on the corner. I wasn't sure if Starbucks just meant cafe, or not, but people didn't seem to think so. This wasn't one, but it was different ish, only sort of. I liked coffee though, by now, and Zac was hurry to catch up with me, easy be.

"You're fast for sure, this was it. Wanted coffee, yes again?"

"Sure, something," I said, looking in through the glass, at a girl, I didn't really know the look of, but sure set, she didn't want for telling me what I was, or how I was supposed to be dressed, here for in a too big blue blazer, like a kid with a too big black backpack oughta be wearing. She just stared, sorta, at me, and was in line, for coffee, but we were having like a really cool stranger moment, so Zac wanted to ruin it by going in the coffee store like there were two cute girls in there, or more, that his friends that cute littler little kid was staring sort of at, what for, eh?

"Zac, you have broken paradoxes, sure enough!" I said from the doorway, coming in, for, to the cafe scene.

"Sure he says that, but until you see my paradoxes, I really think you oughta give me the benefit of the doubt, you know?"

"Are you like, high, right now, or something?" One out of two girls, supposed be, I had NOT been staring at, because she was obnoxious, more or less, and the other one was captivating.

"Oh, I hope not," said the pretty one, "then he might be having fun talking to people, or something nefarious, like that, you know? The fieceend."

"Oh sey, what harken there and before it above, she is set and for. Hello,

I'm Zac, the black power ranger, probably not, because you looked at me like that, but yes, I'm Zac, what's up?"

"I've seen Zac kill people before," said me, for sure and what, I was sure it was a good build. "Like, with a sword. A black sword."

"Whoa, sey for set, yeah, you're not supposed to *open* with that one, though."

"You kill people will just a sword? Whoa, man, you're brave."

"She's cuter than you said, Zac, what are we gunna do?" I made like, a worried look, forrit.

"You know what?" she looked at me, eyes widening a bit, so I flared my eyes a bit too. "You've got like, the coolest flecks of gold in your eyes. You're pretty sure I didn't have to notice those, just to call you cute too, aren't you?"

"S..." I was like, shit, oh, damn, she's like, in real life, and everything. Cool.

MARIKA

I was less the same as anyone, so, sure, they didn't really know how old I wasn't, but, going back to elementary school, like I'd never been before, was strange, because I hadn't been before, but like, I was homeschooled, so, there was just, no reason to think going to a public or otherwise any elementary school wasn't like, going back to school, for a bunch of different, more or than usually useless special shit, like Sunday school type shit, or whatever, and I was pretty sure they were all totally crazy, or insane, for thinking I wasn't older than all of them all the time anyway, except for freaks like these two, who just, popped up out of nowhere, and totally drove off that bitch my little sister saddled with me, lately, or saddled me with, lately, I don't know what you know about horses, but you're fucking retarded, sometimes. I was like, sure that Zac was the same age as everybody else, which was

like, not a thing, really, unless you were homeschooled, or not, or something, and he was like, pretty sure, this sort of life we were living in, ain't just about the best or sure less again a fool there on for it again. Mordred on the other hand was like, sure enough, totally adorable, and I wasn't about to not call him Mordred, in my head, just because he had a badass out loud name too, like Clovis, because he was totally freaking with everybody's heads, and he seemed like, sure enough of everything about this freaky place he was from, that I think Zac had already convinced him that whenever he talked about his home, some freaky cult village, or something, he should just say it like, "back in the day," like that, because it was funny, for some young kid to say that, and because then he could give you some freaky ass old world feeling culty maniacal bullshit story, that'd fuck your head up, real good, real easy, and he'd just watch you freak out and be like, which day, my day, this day, yesterday? Which day?

"What for, Marika," says Zac, so for sure in what, I'm not listening. "Oh or less, do you know that girl? She's waving at us, and I don't want any fans recognizing me, so if that's your friend..."

I wanted to womp him, just for saying that, but it was quick, so sure enough all I had to do was try not to hit him, and it happened anyway, and hitting the boy I was with was like the same thing as waving down Serenade and telling her that yes, sweetheart, it is Marika, how are you?

"How now, sister?" asked Seren, sure enough, she wanted to kiss Clovis all over his adorable face, right away, I could tell. "Sure, Serenade, fell asleep by the wheel, again. Is that a wizard's staff you're toting about in fair apathetic bewonderment, Seren?"

"How now, for what and shame, sister? Whoest these fair gentle boys, asplendor?"

"I'm Zac, that's Mordred," said Clovis, "I'm not confused, you're just scaring the shit out of me, with that wizard's staff, so I don't want to give you power over me, with a name."

Oh gawds, Serenade wanted to explode over the amazing scenery beholden to no bounds of sanctity or reason for believing god did not want her to have infinite ever loving sex with perfect boys, all the time, forever, amen.

COLBY

“So for death, I would lie about thee less and so, so more in that, I have no idea, what to say to you, and I’m pretty sure you’re not offended by now, so..”

This girl I was with, Valerie, was just, sort of, gurgling with laughter, while I was telling her about how the people in my town kept trying to act like Jack, the witty king of halloween and chaos, or something, never talked no more fancy than anybody no how anyhow which how, see?

I left the part out though, about what a psychotic cult village I come from, but less was sure, I wasn’t sure she wasn’t here in a totally different cult pad, anyway, but she was cute as fuck, and talking to me like she had something for what innit to say, about it.

“What for, good sir, do you like me for?” she wanted to create an awkward compliment, moment? Damn, she’s less dangerous than Cassa probably knows I can handle, by now. “Sure what?” I asked her, play it for simple.

“You know what? I’m bored with this conversation by now.”

“Gets boring when you say that, if you’re so boring as to lack completely the inability to change anythin’ about it, and stead dig and instant trench in it, with that, only to expect me the boy a sunder to talk my way out of it? Bitch, move, girl for in lovely affairent splendor.”

“What? Did you just... you think, I’m, a... a real bitch? Like in the movies, and everythings?”

“Not not in for, what are movies? Like films?”

“What for, yes, yeah, no, no? What? Is there a new way to not know about colloquial words like movies, now?”

“Always has been, for sure in mild, I was from Home, back in school, in an evil little cottage on a farm country living center, or something clever, like that. Mostly I keep,” and I had to shake the hair back out of my eyes, to say, “mostly I think that I’m no longer qualified to talk to a pretty girl, so, tone it back a bit, will you? I’m freaking out, a little, inside.”

“Your heart,” she put her hand on my chest. Touching is good. “Is weak, and mild, young sir.”

I put my hand over hers, and held her hand to my heart anyway, to keep her there, and met her eyes, like, you know what’s up, anyway, so what are we going to be talking about, anyway? I know what your favorite color isn’t going to be, and there’s nothing you can do about it, so what in for do you know how long I can do this for, sure enough, I get to pull your wrist, and kiss you like I was pretty sure you never got the chance to plan ahead to and discard, evil romance undoer, codenamed female.

WIZARD KLONOA

“What, in... the... no, I don’t think we’re allowed to carry staffs, on the same day, child. Shoo, this is no place for you.”

“Hey you know what?” said this other guy. Whatever. Wait, what? “If you’re gunna trash talk my sister’s wizrardly know how, you’re gunna half to back it up with a whole lotta wand waving, kid.”

“Are you like,” I looked her vaguely up and down, “coming on to me, or something? Is that a girl thing? Do girls do that, now?”

“Say so, what for, are you a real wizard, Klonoa?” asks the boy with gold in his eyes.

“Whaaaat? No, waaay, man, that’s like, real magic? I don’t even not know why you’d think that but, mee? Honestly, probably not, no, not a

real wizard.”

“Oh thank gods,” says the other one, the uh, girl, I take it, with the pink staff. I don’t know why people think kids shouldn’t carry staffs, more often, with like, feudal ornaments on them, and stuff, so I liked where she was coming from, but she didn’t really know why I was so for sure in this that she wasn’t qualified for it. She was standing there, with a staff, so, here we go, wizard battle, parkour.

SERENADE

So sure in was that it was, it was my wizardly expertise that merited the *third* boy to our choice selection, and so on for set, my sister was defeating me, thusly, and I didn’t mind, because I was pretty sure they were both adorable and into it, so good, love and let love, be that in it that the one she calls Mordred out loud and Clovis in her head, or something similar, should more than like be mine to keep forever and ever, and he should ne’er but speakest to everybody, because pretty sure he liked to terrify people, and that was surely card and sexy, and true that it was, so forth.

This gallant wizard, on the other hand, Klonoa, was broken down or sure fire impossible to figure on, because he bore no striking resemblance to a cute furry video game character, and yet was not undue with wizardly prowess and dream eater like affections. I wondered at how old he was, and how often he masterbated, and was pretty sure the two never coincided, with boys, they just both happened to be irrelevant, but he kept distracting me with stupid things like that, by not showing me anything freaking readable, and so I was pretty sure he had me eating my own dreams in circles, what for, demon, foul “demon sorcerer!”

“What?” he looked at me like I’d said something about purple signposts nearby.

“She’s gunna staff attack you,” said Mordred, fellow card, sed slayer of evil, oh overfaire, this one golden eyed child, he could not witness mine black magic authority, as thusly as all this.

“Do you...” Zac started up, and I didn’t know why he looked so different, when he said it. “I... hear something, strange, is all.”

This wasn’t here, before, so set in life once before, so life was’int back here again, so sure, this one life you leave, this time in sureness, back again before, so set more in life for, this, here in life, for, set back in this, once, again, this once more, so set, this one life, this time, so forth, so bring it for back in, this settled time, so sure in, this, once for again, that this life, wasn’t back before, so sure, this, wasn’t here, so back before, here again, this time was now, so take back for in this light, for all, set more in what, you shed, so set more in life, we tell, that this wasn’t here, before

I stepped forward, like, can we not help this, or what, because what the fuck is that music actually coming from. Set this in for, we moved, there, us five for six, or less, this once in twice, did say, “Hey,” said Zac, “Homestuck, call that other homestuck kid, will you? Tell him I’m pretty sure we’re about to get, superpowers, or something.” Back here again, he reached for his phone, the littlest of ones, so sure, this wasn’t here, again, that this wasn’t life, for sure, in...

VALERIE

So boys for crazy what and not, I hadn’t really not expected this kid, this boy toy from down yonder, to have his own cellular phoning device, when he reached for to answer it, but the ring was like, super old school for style, so i was like, whaaaat, for in this world in hades down under? Are you for serial right now, sugment?

“I just got, like...” he looked a little spaced out. “Wanna go get some super powers?”

I was like, “Oh for what? Did you just get *that* boy friend phone

call?"

"Sure like, I don't know what you mean, in legends? Yeah, for fucking sure. Love her, though, I don't know what you mean, but if you didn't come, you may never come again, not knowing, you know?"

"Oh for fun and *what*? If they're my super powers in waiting, I'm pretty sure I can collect them any time. Set for, now is a good time, because, duh, well let's go, so forth, let's move it, where to meet, he say into phone?" I was like, pushing him on his back, for starters, and he wasn't not laughing, a little, but for fucking loved it, and me, so sure, but here was this, sure, really ready for this time?

ZAC

I wasn't really sure what to do, about how cool it was that Colby managed to show up with some smoking hot babe, and waiting in it for the happening, she was wizard smart, fucking priceless funny, and totally totally, gung ho for the super power phone call little Homestuck dished out to bigger Homestuck, eire henceforth, I won't call either of them that, any further, than when it stops being funny, which it hasn't, just so as yet, for sure, what?

"We should probably like, freak out, by now," I said, because, for fuckingWHAT the hell were we standing in front of? A gazibo, with like, fucking purpose, inside it? There were like, these seven stones, and I don't know why you think magic rhythm pedestals can't call to exactly seven teenagers, who I'm pretty sure adapted the name from earlier contexts, in which you thought we couldn't school enough thirteen year olds to be sexy enough to earn the 'have sex with us' title, teenager, all kids longed for and cherished vehemently, so set forth again, for fuckingWHAT, was this thing real?

There was something wrong here, though, with my new friends. They were freaked out, because this all looked like, what? They were afraid

we were being set up? These kids, here, breaking their own lives apart, again and again, but here, what do we need, they rip their own lives apart, sure enough, to take back or sure enough take in, what they know they should have, in friends, in loved ones, so I stepped out, and I stepped forward, and I saw Sarah, in the black stone, with the kid sized handprints, and I didn't not miss her, like, so bad I wanted never to lose her again, but like, I lost her every day I couldn't bring back that black aura, and sing for people around me, and tell them it was going to be okay, like I thought maybe I wasn't doing well enough now, but here she was, and I touched the stone, my handprints to it, and it wasn't not cold, but like, a true cold, like there was something in this, this feeling, and I shouldn't look away.

It scared him less, more, sure, enough, that broke for whatever Clovis wanted here, so he broke away, from the group, again, for the eternity it took for him to do that every time, but he wanted to, more than anything, and he wanted this, the yellow stone block, next to mine, and he wanted for to touch it, right away, too, and didn't, just yet, for sure in what he watched me do, hold the stone, and I was crying, I knew, but he wasn't not afraid, but he was standing there too, and I could feel that rock too, and it was scaring me, too, and everybody standing there, or coming to, as the case might have wanted back to be. So set for, I wasn't not alone, again, wanting to break away, here, free, from all this again, but Clovis was her already, and he wasn't going to leave, and he touched the stone in front of him, then, and we were like, if we have to, we can do this, just you and me, and never stop fighting, and Colby's blue stone lit up, like that, across from me, just so, like never in his life did he have to get so close for it to light up like that, and I knew he'd seen her too, that girl, in blue, Cassa, and I hadn't known that about him, before, or even about Clovis, but it made sense, you know? They'd been there, and they'd seen the dragon, too, and me, mine, that girl I wanted so badly just to talk to, so here, what I was, because, what was this all for? Could this, be... I didn't know this

chick's name, but she didn't have to be afraid, for where we were standing, and behind her, neither the others one or three, was moving, probably, but I couldn't break from this one girl, who stepped forward, watched us, as she moved, and came over to stand beside Colby, watching the stone glow around his hands, and she placed her hands, there, on green, and it soared, up, bright, sure, into her eyes, her feathers, or hair, and eyes, eyes, eyes, aglow, what the hell was this? What is she? Has she been here before? Can she see all this happening to us? Can she hear these songs they have for us? Can she know about this already? Why does she look like that? How can she be so beautiful, to me?

So no, they never had to know, for what I am, so shh, they never had to hear, this another word, you, four, us, three? We should know, what for, they are so set in, this once, this was never for ours, this one song, so set into love for less, this once here again I knew your names now, but here my name, or cause, again it's not, what we'd say for hear my name, this once for this once for this once for this, here in life, so save it all this once, this glow here, this once here for this once here, this once, so live this time, in back into my life, this wasn't here, that this wasn't back before, so sure enough

Klonoa's violet light lit up, right in front of him, this wasn't back so fun, sure enough she came for this, back again, this time into life, I didn't trust the touch of stones, here, for mroe, into my life, this once, here we are, here we, in the light, this time again, so live in my life, this one sure thing, that this was here for, so live in my life and sure in my light, that life was love for, this wasn't here for sure into this life, for what, here sit for, this I couldn't know, so sure in this wasn't here before, that this, wasn't here, live in life and stow again, this once here more, this time, walk here, save the day, this wasn't here, so take into this life, here in colors, so forth she's coming, but back again, live here this life, one two, this life, here in the orange one she comes back for free, let it know, snow back in time, this once, she's for sure, insane, this once, so sure,

green dare not know, what I am, so she wants, this for orange light? She wants for sure in what is there, she never had to know, what in for, she was, here in for, this one for, that one last, she takes red, so, know her title, destroyer of evil, red light in golden, splendor, taken, sure enough killer and killer of mild, this was never, here for, her but, take it she can if she wants this name.

She touched, for sure in what this orange light stone, for kid in what, she had, that this, was light, for sure, in what? Maze this world so bring, her home, so set, this once for this life, and bring me home, so for in this, what in this for? again? They walk for, less more, this time, so sure, was here they, could not lie? So sure in this wasn't back, or gone, for, this, was, never this once here, for, this sure enough golden light, for what in this I cannot see, for her my own saving name, that this, was never here, for her, so for sure, in here I'll draw her, not without, this one, she goes, by, so for ni life, that this was never back before so hers was never red for this was never back before so sure in life was never here before, so living this, was once again, this life was sure in mine, so sure in this life, again, so sure, this life again, that this wasn't here before, so sure, in my own life, here, so sure this, was never back and mild in once before, so sure in what you were that no, no, no, for this once, sure, was never back before, so sure in this life we never did for sure in this was never hers for sure in this, for what? my sister, here so comes, home. but welcome, not, for what, you already think you know...

Sure set, the red stone lit, black, what? gone, sure, in a moment, and I watched for her, sure, in this, the light did glow, what in hell for her name, just what did this girl, come here for?

Is she in this for psycho, did what in this for sure this time this wasn't ehre for sure in this, but here, she destroys and she can cut for wide aside, and I'm not afraid but I'm still here, witness this and I'm not afraid, but hell, did she go there? Did she watch and sew and kill for show? This, wasn't half so bad, sure, this wasn't, half so maddened,

this, wasn't, half so bad, so sure, you could know, that this was never for me, or this, or we, but this was here, for taking, but here we couldn't screw with, what this, destroyer? This time wasn't here for sure in this one life, so sure enough, this one time we had this time into life again, this once more, so sure, this time, this life, again for, this once, this one time we lived in love, and afraid stay, so say this one love, here so, sure, we could all die...

We sure, didn't know, what to say, to, her in space, this moment, that she thrilled in for, this once, here, for sure. How, could she, just know, that, in this, we'd all want for sure this onece, here for sure we could hear, it, this music, so sure, this was here for sure in sexy taking back and, here again, so she took last, and was center, for sure in all she knew as here, and she wasn't mild, or she wasn't red, lest sure in this one sure, she'd had all for once in here, this time into life for, into what we knew not and sure enough, the life for, this, once, here in this, and she, was, not for me.

Blank, out spectres, she's not, half crazy.

Something needs to bind. Something needs to bind. What is this? What is it in for that I want, exactly? The power hasn't... opened? She's doing it. The girl, Marika. What in hell? How do we break this in her? Why's she blocking it?? For sure in what, for how long? Set for, I can sing, too, and the stones like a good row, I think.

"Something isn't right if once we said this life was, gone into back for in my own window, so set my life in back, for time, so sure..." something cracked, in the air.

This once, here for sure, this time, I spelled my aura, I broke my pain, I cried her name, but nothing, for what, in not silence, in not menace, for what you take this back, you think I can't rap? You think I can't fuck like you can fuck, all day every day, nonstop, to destroy, to take back, to fuck on, fuck with, fuck back, this once, sure, you think I can't take this? Back from you? My song? This song? My friends? We know you, and know in you, hear now, sure enough, this was here now,

you think this bad, sure, you think yourself the one, they took for all, and sure you're not, here for less, than sure in what, I could do, but less sure in this, was mine

So take this life, here again, this time, again, this never had, "So live it again, this time, here again, life in this life, this, life again, that this, wasn't here for sure, into this life again,"

Here we broke, sure again, they could feel it, this force, this fight, they knew not who with, but how, so she? You think I don't know about you? You think I didn't hear about you? Say it backward, what am I? Say for this was never before.

So fuck to kill, she says, she says, fuck to kill, little story Cinderella, what for, sure in this for? Fairy destroyer girly power set this once for sure they'd never not know you set about to rip the rest of them back too, so for sure, this wasn't back for sure, this was never here for sure, in broken back? This once? Yeah, no, I sing, so back, yeah, I can fuck too. No, nevermore, that again, I don't stop, I see clearly, I dance here, in the air, in my aura, says my girl, so sure, fuck away all day, prom queen, let's stay, for sure, that dagger you got for in under your skirt, just so you can take it off, then kill him anyway? So what in for? What, so this in for? I can keep this spell from breaking set for, all day.

So then Klonoa steps in, like, what?

so set in more this once more this once this once more this once this once more this once more this once more this once more more this once more this once more this once more this once this once more this once more this once more, so set in more this once more this once more this once more, so life in more, so set in this life once more this once more this once more so set in this life more this once more this once more this once here again, this once more this once more this once more this once more this once more this once more, so set in more more this one more this once more, so set in once once this once more set this once, that this then set this once more in once more, so set in more this once, this once for more more this once this once more this once this once this once this once this once more this once more in this for sure

this once here again, so sure this once again once in more, so sure, this once, this once again, this once into this, once more, this once more more, this once, this once, more this once, this once more more this, more

So I'm pretty sure that totally fractured every bit of her conversation with herself over how lovely she was being, all day, every day, that kept fucking us all up, in this synchro game.

Burn bright my yellow light.

here in this was gone before, so set in my mine that this was never yours, where so set in more this once before, that you could never live here unmolested, so dice and throw and stew all for what in you want to, that this was never mine or yours, so sure, broken back and inside this life, you never had to leave, here enough alone again, so sure, Mordred broke thought, Clovis warrant, and said what for, this life here this life here, we took back for what is ours, so not in our way to stand this life I'll tear and kill for not and wanting back and not for wanting in easily enough, this life, for less in sure you have nothing to be afraid of, if only ever wanting to take my power sure enough, what this power was mine for? SO set in my life again, less for sure, so break what I am, again? Break away from me not, whore, foul whore, and take this life I took again, so sure, this life of a child you witness, but ere go a bringer of what in hell for sure in hell enough, so bring in what we are, so sure, this once, here, again, that set in life was for in this life breaking back in this for sure so sure in this was never once back in here before so sure in this set back this once here again never let life back life here once more, so sure, this life, back before, you live again, this once, here again never lived lies, but back in once before, so maybe more, you whore, you set for what in this for...

this was life, sure, that this was never more that you could sunder, but break your arms back, wretch, and spit upon the ground, for what in hell that you are, or are not, so cur, and spit broken back for sure in this was here for sure in this was here for sure this was here for sure this was here for sure this was here for sure in

this once our life so set in stone this once our life here in now this our stones, this our life, this our stoney life, so set in stones what in for, we break?

FINALLY!

I could feel the real rhythm rising, this once, here our stones, break our lanterns, hear our songs, hear our songs, set to you, broken back, set to you, this once, ours, this for sure, this could rise into this our stones setting life back before in life, living once in a lie. that this world is breaking, changing, for sure innit more, that we changed it, so sure in life for to change it, but here this, wasn't our song for, this life, so, sure this, back into mild for starters, this into life again, here again this power taking back in this power black in this power, my lantern broke forth.

CHAPTER TEN

what in the, is this really possible? What is she doing? Does that girl wanna, die up there? No way! She's not even real! This can't be happening!

Don't jump!

Jump? Hahahahaaaa!

For sure! Here, she twirls for sure, in this, in sure, she knows your own name, this time surely, this once in her own life for sure, that this was surely more, that this was surely more in life for sure in this once here again so life was, back again, for sure in this, life again, for sure in her love with happy boys. Here, she wanted, back,

"Would you quit using your lantern song on me, like, every time we hang out? It's driving me nuts, totally and completely, Serenade."

"What in heavens for, Zac? I thought you liked my ballad, what for in this, for time again?"

"No, nope. Not gunna sing it with you, not even a little bit."

"So sure you'd never minded once before, poor Zac, so for sure,"

here in life e she'd warrant, this arrest for this development, this time in life again, this time into this once sure thing, this time, here once more sure, this time, that this was more, so sure, this time in life sure, this time, we sought life for, this one time in, this time we never lied, for sure, this, time we did transform, again, so sure, this, wasn't back before, so sure, we'd done it not before? This time here again, this once,

for sure, that this life was, never once in this before, so sure, that they, never had, so sure, this wasn't back again, that this wasn't here, before, so sure in this once sure one true life. That this, was sure enough, this, again

"go to hell, then die there, please, you're embarrassing me."

"No for it, Zac, I doubt you could ever *really* hate me. We're teammates, after all. You could say we're practically married."

"Sure enough, what the hell are you talking about? I had in sure enough, my own spells, so sure, this wasn't bad, this time again, this life, lived before, again, this time before again,"

"I'm not listening!" she covered her ears, actually. "You're trying to break our romance, I'm not listening!"

"For sure in this was never back for sure now, this, taking back and sure you're not enough already, so sure, in this, the hunted, but here for, sure into, this once, life we'd never sword, so sure enough, there's a soul mate, sure enough, this once, back, there, once, sure, so sure into this and life wasn't there back before, so what are you? Set in for to what a friend and all this wasn't there before, so sure we could never not be friends, this was never this time before you, but sure enough this timing wasn't wrong for, sure in this was, never once again, this time, that life was never back friend, so sure, so try again, this time for, your own burning pining passion, but nothing I never had to know about this life was never had once gone into, so you for a minute, that this was life for a while, so sure into this once here again, so don't lie, so don't lie, just for me. This was never but your fun for, this a silent cur...se, which one, this isn't even taking back, this time breaking sure more, this was never back before so taking this back, or looking, into, what for, so sure, this life was never back before, this time, again, that this never was before, so sure, this time again, that this as'n't there before, so take this back, and live free now, sure in love, back, in time, again, but what, so set, for in, love to, what possession?"

"You're living free, so far's that's all good and fine, but what if I just... whaaaat?"

"Kill, the person I'm talking about? I never said soul mate, that's a ridiculous comment, I don't know where you even got such an idea. What for? Who sent you? Go to hell! I'll find her, I know I will!"

"Oooh!" she scrunched up, like, so excited! "What's her name?"

"Not a chance, tripper. What for though, do you wanna get a nosebleed? It's Sarah, and I'm not worried about her, she's got this black lantern thing figured well enough and good. Kid power magic book rings using honor fire power go, romance novel stuff, you know? She's good at it, so I'll trip out later or never, about whatever killer plots you've got going."

"Sure enough, whaaaat are you even talking about? You're sounding crazier and zrazier about her by the very minute, articulate minute, Zac, say what for in me?"

"Not on your life, for sure in less that you're the... I don't have not offensive words, and you cry like a genuine little tiny baby girl, when I'd use them, so take care, Serenade, nope, goodbye, no crying, sorry, not really, later, coz."

"You don't really mean that, Zac!" she cried after him, in the other section of the RV, what for. "We're not really cousins we can totally get married, still!"

"We're not even romancing, kid!"

"Don't benefit, you know it's in your heart! Feel the love and die for in the rest of all of it! There, take for this, what I givest of thee, and-"

"I'm NOT, not going outside, crazy person! Go down, below, and die there, for all I care! Cry! Please! Sob! Go right ahead!" He dipped out, the door of the RV, to hwat for be free for air and smoke, if to be needed in.

This was different. Sort of. Colby never spent this much money in his life, before, he said, but this sort of place lent itself to creatively inspired murder scenes, or not, exactly, inspiring murder scenes, because there was a creepy carnival, not far off from this, like, four hunnet feet, mor'rless, or someat reason, and he was pretty dang shoa, that this

kinda place, articulated a bit more un or indiscretionary warranted death of a fallowed aroundabout solution to death and most untimely sickly gory, horrid, gutwrenching, and otherwise nontittilating demise, what have you. For sure!

He got a uh, call, then, on his cell phone, so like, he had to go pee real bad, and sure enough, it was Clovis, who happened upon his nature, and said, "so set for, governor, this place is well bad enough to mark your territory on the wol- oh hey, a penis! Hey, you got wanna those, too?" He wasn't not going to pee on the tree, but Zac was done, basically, and laughing, at what all forrit.

"You're insane, for breaking yourself apart on the rocky shores again, governor. Where's another magical transformation boom baby, what forrit?" he tried looking up on past the path, out the RV park sort of glave forested park parking lot thing, whatever, and didn't see nobody for like, a seven or eight mile or said so, what haveyou.

"They're not the same, as what for on innit, before," he said, "I'm pretty sure, all your friends have gone to hell and stayed there, for all I care."

"Don't get your ballad stuck in my head to stay my life, or anything, she's driving me loco, bro, dude, person, mancub."

"I don't think, we should live about this life, so set for, in once or our life, but, here this in one, I knew a different color, anyway, but, hey I know it's different now, so, take this once for sure, in this name, so sure in this, was never once our what?"

"No, see? You broke it, at the end there.."

"And FACE palm for sure! that this wasn't there but, for pausing, less is moreover now, again before, that this wasn't back in, time! Or soooomething!"

He laughed like, he loved when Mordred wanted to be called Mordred, but not Clovis, but like his real, adopted name was still Clovis, so, sure, nobody knew Jake was Zac but nobody, and apparently, Sarah, who was standing right behind Clovis, the new one, about to scare the *shit* out of him, from the shadowed night.

"Hey, Clovis, what'" scREAM!" up, man? Jumpy, frightened, feeling bad, what?"

"Who in blazes for heavens, what? Therefore! Jack sent you, thusly, I knowit!" he pointed, thusly, surely!

"Who be jack? Witty Jack? Oh no, child, he be wrong for doin' it far, too long in dere be an innit more, so, what?"

"I don't know what your time of day is, lady, but, I'm" she like, pulled Zac in, only sort of, and he just, watched her, for a second like, you should have been here any time like, four times ago, but she was like, are you going to want to freak out and scream over there, with your aura, because it looks pretty cool, from over here, so bansheeboy coome, play, said for, whaaaat?

"You're entirely listening for sure signs of intruders in the night, aren't you Clovis?" asked Bara, set in for it wasn't Bara, he just looked a lot like Bara, when he said it, so then, Zac reassessed, and calculated that this was, yes, the actual real Bara. Somehow. "Where'd you come from, Bara?"

"Oh I'm not Bara, I'm Clovis."

"Who said Jack could keep two names away and safe from me?" asked Clovis, a real Clovis.

"What for? You didn't want to renig on Bara, for sure this whole time? You want me, Bara, and everybody else, and Bara, just to call you Bara this whole time all the way through?"

"Are you guys gunna scedaddle, before I get my first psychic showdown, teen power go? Or, what?" Zac asked, sort of, shoeing them, away.

Sarah, apparently, decided she didn't want his wily attitude any longer, so she killed him, good naturedly, but badly, and without remorse, and sure enough, he wasn't not her boyfriend for like, an hour, in mourning, but, that wasn't there before she gave him so many unreadable looks, that, she was pretty sure, he looked a little, confused, or something.

"We didn't want to have to say this, but, you're not really here any

longer, Zac," said Bara, "or rather, I'm not here. It's been an illusion. It's been me, Clovis," "Bara!" Clovis shouted, "all along, this whole time. Yes, Clovis?"

"Don't use my name any longer, I'll strangle it out of you."

"Sarah, don't, be there, and like, not be there, okay?"

She looked at him like, what? And he was like, fuck... something felt, stranger, than, this... but, who, wasn't... here, in... real life.... this one? ... Sarah wasn't there, sure, but not really... someone was... fucking with... his music.....

...this....wasn't for her.... so he set back.... this once.... for this once.... this.... once,.. this once for set back,,. this once,, this once, back so set, back, this, once, back, so set back, this once, back, so set back, this once, back, here so set back once back this once back this once back this once back this once back back this once this once back this once once once once once this once back this, so set back, this, once, this once this once, so set back, this once this once this once this once, so set black, this once this once this once this once, and this once, this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once, so set back, this, once

"How old are you, anyway?" Bara said for sure in less what was for this was coming back?

"How old are you, anyway?" Who said for this was once in black for sure in this was coming back?

"How old are you, anyhow?" asks Klonoa, so set in back for sure in this once back in this once, so set back, this once, for, back.

"Klonoa, damn you! Are you fucking KIDDING me right now?!"

It was fucking daytime, and Zac was like, outside, in his thankfully black, pretty alright looking, boxer shorts, barefoot at this trailer park in middle wherever, set for rest stop, down under, below, wherever the road wasn't going, asshole, what the fuck? What the fuck? Fuck your illusion magic, or whatever fucking nonsense title I had to apply to that crazy fucking bullshit, you filthy fucking animal!

How much of that was real? All of it, I remember, right? Not even a little bit of it, right, dreamer? You want me to gobble up what part of my life, just to mask that you made me see shit I already kinda wanted to see.

...this....once.....this....once, so set, this back once set this back once set
this back once set this back once set this back once set this back once
once this back once this back once this set this back once this once this
once this back once this set this once back this once back so set back this
once so set back this once once this once this once this once once this
once this, so, sure, we can name, all the different wishes and equations,
so sure to name the rifling of ages, that this wasn't back before in time,
so sure in set was recorded mine, that this was back in time for sure in
tihilis was sure in this was sure in set back once and know for courses
sure in this once back in this once,...

"You, don't, really stop, fucking with people's heads, ever, at all, do you?" Zac asked so set for, Wizard Klonoa.

“What? Sure, no, um...” he was like, cute, a kid, and fair brown hair, or something, but he was like, different, too, “no, I think, like, you had to say it in for me, you know? I think I just forget how weak and puny you all are, sometimes, you know?”

“No, I forget,” said Zac, this once, this once, this once this once, so set back, this once, this once this once this once this once this once, here, so sure this once this back and time in set for more in less ssos sure in this that this was more in life because for sure in this was life because so sure that this ws never was for more in this was life for sure in this that this was never back before so sure in this was life before so life before so life before so life before,

Get the hell out now! Klonoa's voice banged through the hallways, shit, funhouse? No idea what these fucking things are called, fuck, shit, fuck, insane carnival, what the fuck?

This was real, shit, sure, this was more real, that this was sure, so sure, this once, this once, back sure, this once, that this, was sure, so sure,

that this was sure, they're playing with my fucking timeline, maaan, I don't like these fucking carnies, maaaaan, don't fucking bring them back from the grave after all, okay God? Nobody who runs carnivals gets to come back, amen.

Clovis was out there, still, in the carnival, somewhere, but so were lots of other trapped kids, and goddamnit, this place was so fucking cool for how insanely evil it was, so, what the fuck? Does being a black lantern just make you a total asshole, or something, for enjoying how fucking fucked up and trippy this whole fucking deathtrap paradox cushion thing is?

Zac didn't doubt for sure or less, this was a bad thinking pattern, except that he had to find Clovis, and get him the hell out of here, and he wanted to think that, sure, but really, it was probably a different or better time to act like a freaking super hero, already, and stop freaking out.

"Shit, fuck, okay. Uh, Black lantern, get real bright, okay?"

Don't take for sure, this was here for sure this was here for sure, this time in this black light, burst forth, this open, great, and mild, "You think you can fuck with kids?!" the shadows ripped out of his arm, set forth from his ring, "nothing you are here makes any sense to me! I hate everything about you! So take what I can give you, and die!"

This, once, here this life, here so take it, this life, here, this, life, this lantern light, break it apart for my life, here, this was never for in life, this was near, this wasn't here, so, sure in this, so sure in this, was here, so sure, in this was, never, this was never, this never hurt, this, take, this, once, this, once, this, once, this, once,

the wind, it tears, back away and presses back, rips him apart, back and forth, he wants for it, forward, this dark land, carnival, kiddy palace, splendor galor, so set in more that this was never back, so sure, this wasn't in my own life mission that this wasn't my life, again, so sure, this wasn't my life, again, so sure, this wasn't my life, for sure, this time it

his legs, break, for forth, this, change, forth, sure, this once, here, change! give into this! Take me! Take what I am! For here, into darkness, for what?! This, what?! Take what I am! Sick on this! Break me apart! SO what?! So what?! I live in shadow! This is shadow! Save my friends?! Yeah, pretty sure that's what dogs are for, asshole." AWOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!

cry for sure in less, he raced, brack broken down, fur black alight, wolf in the night, this life, here in sight, this life, this time, so set, in light, this light, set for, my light, here for sure into this one life, this life, was never here, so sure, this black wolf night this one howled, to, this, once, here before, so set, this once here in this, once, here so set more run this course so set in, gore, blood, taste it, on the night, this, was, never back, never not black, here in I am, listen forage and here in this time, this once, here in this my life, here in this I'm running out, this out, I'm running out, this, I'm running out, of time, this, once, this once, I'm running, out, this I'm running out, out of time

CHAPTER ELEVEN

OKay, Lantern Burst open, right? Not so easy, but hey, save all my friends? Not so, unoriginal, if you want to be honest about it, every time you really mean it, so when I say, "Lantern, burst open!" I can, be here, for this, and light surrounds, sure, this once, here, so sure here again, this time again for sure, this time into this my sonic speed for, this time in life again, this once in my life for this was, back into this life, once again, so sure, so take this life, back into time again, this once, for sure, this time again, here, so sure, this light I breathe, this golden sure, so take this violet light in me that this, wasn't here, so surround, and scream, that this was never before once before so say it more, that this, was here for, this was, therefore again, this was never more than this, here before, so set in me, more, this was nevermore, so set my life in more, so show my sonic speed, this once, here again, this once, so love this life we couldn't live for yet, this once here, so sure in yet, here he was, this once, here he was, this once, here, "Bring it out, sure enough, set for, this life, here, die, clowns!" For sure, what in hell for this, was this? How many he counted? How many for? This time, he never had to know, staff broken on the floor, this time, so sure, this life, wasn't sonic speeding by, but right on through in me, this time I'm made of, light you never thought, back to in my sonic speed, that this was never for, this wasn't back, into life again, so sure, this wasn't here, before again, this wasn't life, that lived, into this world, so sure wasn't I back there in time, this time, waiting

Mordred, mordred, where for to be, where are you? Yellow, yellow, which one, way goes? This once, kids more, kids less, here again, so sure in this, once here, this life again, here again, this, staff broken on the floor, so sure inside of life, this one true energy, so what is it made of? This time I gotta take, my sonic speed away, so what am I made of? This time in life for free, this once, this once, so sure, this time into my life here before, so sure in life this time again this life here more, this time, this life, and sure enough I've come back again that this time was never here before, so sure, this time, I'm running out, of all the people I've been living for, sure more, so sure, this was never back for, this here inside of me, this my energy, this my power what for? This time I gotta know, this time my energy, just what is it for? This wasn't here, before, so taking stock, this life gone for, this time, energy taking back, this life, this once, sure, this once, so staff broken, back into time, break what, this once? Here, once? This once, here once, so taking stock of all my energy, this once life I lead, but here, this life in me, so set my energy, this life was never here for, so sure, this life inside of me, so set my energy, this was never what I'm made of, so sure in spit o me, this take on my energy, this time I'm wanting me, there inside the world we know

broken in down and around this course, here in our sounding board what I've learned in course, this one time, set in bringing back around, this one time, this redirect, here for sure again for this, what we, wanted therefore this in worlds, ending for neigh, this one level, this one level, but what in my life? SO sure in this life, this one life for this life here again, so sure in this was never back into time, so sure, this was never back before in time, here, so sure I wasn't fast, this wasn't here before, so sure in my life, what I can't change, this wasn't here, so sure in this was light, this time again so taking my weight, this one course for, this time in, these livings back here for in sure, that this was heroes, for in heroes, that my level set for sure in their call, this in this into back this once, so sure, this once, back sure, so set in life, this once, so my life in once, that this wasn't there before, so sure, this wasn't life,

that this never needed back, this life wasn't here before, so sure, this time wasn't here, so take this stock, energy stock, find what I'm storing in here for, this world over, this place waking this place in sure that I've known, this once for, this time, this wasn't leveling out my just field, so sure it wasn't back before, this once, here in our lives broken for, sure into this, once, so sure into this, again

What in for it crazy course? What in for this once in dicing, this once for sure in this level I've set, so sure in my life this once into worlds, down under this in our underscored here reality, this once here try again, this was never here before, so set my carnival around, create my hate apocalypse, sure in this for apocalypse, here in my way, setting stones for in shaking the earth for in this once for sure, so set my life into this once I could know for, this wasn't back here inside, so take this was never back here, before, that this wasn't back, back, into this once town, so sure, back into here for a bran new look and take

this once sure this life was living it bad in taking back into this life for, this wasn't here back before, so sure into my life for, this wasn't back her before, so sure into this once instead, this once here again, this life I'd leave, this one time, this one score, this one in level this one into my world for, this once for me, this level be, this one in leveling my world, this time it takes to know, your world, that this wasn't here before, so set in me before, so sure in this was never back before so sure in this our cause, that I could never once know, that this wasn't Zac's plan instead, here, take the cause and set me free, follow this, trail I know, here and we see for this place in, and sure

"Exist everywhere, know basically nothing, and set me free, or more or less, hurry up, Zac!"

This once in here again, this time, here again, this time, so sure, and breaking back into once a chaptered look, for sure into this once again before so stet in m life more, this once before in this life I've been living, here so sure ahead, so sure in my lead, that this was once a steel box, sure it's still one here we go, here I am, sonic speed, this was my level and here take it from me, that this could be, set, set in light, that

my life wasn't here for, so sure, set in me, that this wasn't free, so here, so here, so here, so here, this wasn't

Zac's body slammed, hard, against the metal container. "Good! Show that metal what for, Zac!"

He tore it open, with his teeth and claws, next, and Klonoa jumped out, sure enough in a roll. "Holy shit! That thing was fucking terrifying. What the hell! I thought my staff was broken on the floor! Damnit, this totally fucks my whole repeated mantra thing, in my escape song!" His staff was solid, cool, and he was pretty sure his escape mantra hadn't not done nothing, more or less, but he might have started ragarök, so, that was cool, or something.

Zac's music changed, shifted, and he was a wolf, still, so what for in, Wizard Klonoa, dreamer that he was, imagined a world wherein wolves weren't dumb brutes, and he could talk to them then set that world aside, and talked to Zac like he was Lassie, instead.

"What here, boy? What here for? What again?"

Zac was quick to take off, sure, in a moment's thought, but his sort of, animal power, was totally overthrowing, and his ability to take charge of even the slightest making fun of dog form, with a wicked freaky shadow wolf howl, up far, into the night, was totally better than anything else Klonoa had expected from his black shaggy new best friend.

And for here gone inside of it, show me what I know for this in our path, here in gone back inside of it, running back down the biway carnival, what in for is this price we pay, just to live it a different way? How do I know how to break in color, how can I take all these world I'm under, how can I just take my lantern's light and break it sunder now, set, in this once, for, sure, this time here was gone back into, this wasn't here before, so take it back for more, "That fun house you got to be a part of. I think there's somebody else still trapped in there, too, Zac," he says, for sure in this wasn't wrong about, but he knew where to find him in about, "but we can't get trapped in there again, because,

let's face it, I'm here now, and you suck at video games, apparently so you have to keep rewinding them and I'm pretty sure I'm honestly playing them wrong, if you get to keep doing that, you know?"

He had less in for his gold staff borne now, sure enough the fun house entrance broke good, but well enough inside, he had a wizard's robe, set in for user, this was never back again, this place in worlds he's in, this time for, sure enough he felt the spell, wanted waves for nixing spells, "Set in for this part of it, Zac for what do you know in it? I can't really find what nothing had for, he'll scare the hell out of you, if you go back into the maze, but, that's how you find him there, and nothing forrit less, he needs your help by now, and wolves track boys good so, take inside the funhouse shape, lose yourself into a shape, see what Alice was all about and look for worlds below, this once, here, once, so, Set in for set in for set in for, this once, okay, set this life here before, Zac for running black in fur, on through cursed halls galore, here comes the darkness waiting here comes, chuckle clown, sure enough this place wasn't here for in this, once here for sure, this time back more, here into this life he'd gone for this wave, but this life forth in, here for in sure he could know, so, here he wanted, this life forgetting,

"Whoa, werewolf beats magic staff from afar," he noticed.

"Unless... he was only able to rip and tear and kill, *because* I swang my staff at thee. Perhaps, and maybe yes, for what." Where's Mordred? Clovis, Clovis, Clovis, where to go and be before? This was here a metal box for sure?

Chokey!

What hell? "Lantern burst forth! Form of, uh... this thing!" he threw his staff up, high in the air, and, damn, did that thing blast out like a fucking sunburst or what. This one taking back in time, this was sure enough this land, here, sure enough the lantern light, broken back inside the night, sure enough the pain was real, sure enough this pain was gone, this time taking back and sure enough a purple staff, this time in sureness it violet lights glow, this wasn't here for in sure this our name, so sure into this once for shame

They never had this once for, sure enough that this was for, sure enough and this in life, this time sure enough, this time in witnessing that this couldn't be here, this wasn't here for in sure this was gone.

He dove for sure, with a wave, set, the motion more, into a funhouse mirror, and he watched through it, Zac a burst with black light, change directions, and shift, on his heels wildly, madly, and he broke for innit apart. *"He's not in this one, so, path cracked,"* he shattered the mirror with the butt of his staff, and warranted that this was never a good time to live in less moments for how trippy this staff was looking, lit up when you held it just wrong, or sure fire a way to fuck with your eyesight, and think no way is light and space sinking and warping into that there wizard staff but like, yeah it is.

Okays, for broken light wanting this once here for sure, this wasn't right, this wasn't right, how the hell did he get this far, anyway? This wasn't right, this part of the carnival wasn't supposed to be lit up, but, there were kids here, and... Clovis? Clovis, where are you?

This wasn't right, but he was tired of kids in illusions not wanting him to freak out, like he was trying to shatter an illusion, anyway, so he started waving his wand, staff, high up in the air, and chanting forth, that sure, this was life, and that was pain, and sure, for less in more to bring back again, that sure enough this wasn't back and forth again, but life was gone into anew, or something, and this was never so bad as all that, but here, you thought you couldn't believe him here, just because you thought what with that purple cloak, he's kinda gay, well, no, you thought wrong, if this cloak wasn't so gay, maybe you'd have been rescued by now, so congratufuckinglations, I'm pretty sure you're out of your damn minds.

No dice, here, finally broken down into this, the kids were looking by now, stopped going for the pointless prizes, but here for sure, hark, and look on, they're not the same any longer, but Wizard Klonoa knows a changing illusion when he wants to, so he tries to drive less or more the butt of his staff into the stone, and witness, it burns brighter, than less

before, and he can sure enough bring it to bare in that the pain here isn't not real, and he can't still find the chokey closet, and this is driving him FREAKING MENTAL!

This once, he didn't break for stride, this time, he started running again. What, you're going to give me legs in an illusion? I don't think you know how bad I suck at physics. How does this rhyme go again? Did you think my lantern's light was only here inside my heart? You're fucking priceless, I put it in a fucking wizard's staff, so, sure, let's find out, staff, break upon the floor, so show me, here, this life we're gunna live, this once, here, running faster, sure, this time, breaking, character again, but where, to say, this place so sure in here again, this place is cursed against, all odds we bring to bare, so sure, in this, dream eater fare, come pay my toll for, Klonoa's coming back from home in the carnival, this time, bring my knights back, in sureness, this wasn't gone for, sure in this life for this wasn't back for sure enough, this life you couldn't know for in about so live it back, bring it back around this time, here and now, so live into this once, so sure, this time, he wasn't back again, take this, burst and bring, staff broken down, upon a ground so, "Lantern, burst forth!" set for, once again, how many times do you think I can light it when it's still lit? Not no more! You can't fuck with my magic kid power, I'm pretty sure your illusions suck anyway, there's not even any sex in them, unless I freaking *put* it there, so sure, this once here again, break all the lights for sure in this place again I run and this place here again so sure in this place here again and nothing I knew for this one here wasn't back and black again so sure in this that he wasn't here for sure to find but one thing but left for sure in this Clovis did find nothing back into this life so sure into this one life for this life lived into harmony back into this life in once before, so sure, in life back before this once here this once so sure in this life back before, so sure in this life back before so set, my life, back into this, so set my life, back into this, that this was never back before so sure, this wasn't back before, so sure, this light, bursting open, this time for this once in violet light for mine, that this wasn't here so sure this time

wasn't bad,

so sure, okay, breathe easier, this time you know something, this time you don't need time, because you're here fast enough, so sure, dance, back, the kids aren't not looking, better look cool, what for? Who is this? Set for, what am I?

Jester, some son say, for sure, this one here in purple, come play, where for? Where for? This one time, you have in this, life, sure, try, that this, what for wonder into this here night for? This was never this, before, so sure, into dreams we go, sure enough, sandman suckit, this is my dreamland, here into, this one night, stuck in spooky mazes, here and sure, but somebody wants to burst back out, sure, he's got, magic, powers too, but hey, maybe you're just, still stuck at home, or, what in said, boy? This was, here for sure, in this, dance, for sure, this dance, wherefore, Jack? Nothing for, there's not for sure here, so for what, but, what? This was what? There for this, so set in what? Wake back up night, that this sure enough, break from home, hell in home, this time in this once my dream, this dream, so sure you know my name so set, Clovis, come dance with me, here, in worlds we dream, this is easy, so sure enough, take this life we know for sure, here, dance with me, sure enough, into nights, here again, this one night, back again, this time, so sure, this one time, this life we lived, this one time, I see your lantern glow, but sure, you know its call, set by now, but nothing for it all, but here, what, how do we break these spells, set what, what spells? Not at home any longer, sure enough, for what? Here to dream? Dreaming of tall purple jesters? That's pretty gay, Mordred. You should wake up. Wake up, Mordred. Wake up, Mordred!

Wake up, Mordred!

this was bad, broken down, sure enough, the night didn't shatter, but Mordred took himself some place different. He was freaking out the nightmare hounds, that's for sure. His fears, everything about his life, was so.. much more terrifying than anything these other kids had trapped in here with them, so every damn dream hound Klonoa could feel, was hounding this one boy, nonstop, trying to get him to break

open, or something, so here in this for, dream into me, this time, here I find you, play for sure in, what dream for, this one jester, dancing sure, this level life, but what in here, so sure in this, was here he was?

This thing, clawed, from the wall, broke, and nothing was there or in sense. Lava, on the floor, like a zelda dungeon, but, this wasn't that, and, Mordred was breaking stride, sure enough, but Klonoa froze the ground, because he was pretty sure it was an ice rink, and not a lava pit, before and what, that this could become colder still, too, and that had been used to punish Mordred before, too.

Stop using nightmares to scare my friends! It's cheating and totally cliché, carnival! So sure in this here he was, so sure, in this that there was again, here take this life, and sure, this dancing jester sets for this in what your dream for anyway, what for in this for anyway, that this was here for anyway

here so set this once set, this life again, this time, bring him out, this monster isn't half so stupid as all that, but he likes to drink lava, less more now, because he's allergic to ice, sure, set, Mordred laughed, and Klonoa called to him as Clovis, barked through the dream, but he was still in there, and Klonoa watched at the borders of this kid's consciousness, as it was being ripped apart from the sides, by some insane wolf, trying to gauge his way into a nightmarescape, and Klonoa had found his way in, but he was like, the nightmare constant freakish image, in here, so every changing scape to confuse little golden eyed Clovis, had this here same dancing jester, in purple, wanting for more in this, to let you know it's all a dream, and a game, anyhow, so why bother not kicking its ass, anyhow?

"You're a snazzy dresser, Klonoa," said Clovis, sure and shoot ready to impress, well himself.

Why not dance, you want? Here, this? Want to dance? I can't not talk, but, this is a dancing dream, I'm pretty sure, so talking is believing, Clovis, or something like that and passionate! This once, here, so take, this dance, this beat, so sure, take this, into the night and have fun, sure have fun, sure, what are you afraid of? Having a little fun? Dancing this,

having a little more fun? This once more for fun? This once more for fun? This once more for fun?

We'll never not be there, you know. I can't not hear nightmare screams, so sure, hello, here I am. Do you know where Zac is? He's probably not a werewolf now, ripping apart our enemies, but if you wanted to start having unrelated dreams, that might not be as helpful for his rescue operations

Oh! Hadn't meant for him to hear that, huh? Too bad it's in a dance move, and you forgot I can say things out loud too in dreams, sucker. I didn't not do that, but it's my dream, sure, so I don't have to use voiceboxes either, but here, we say, so sure, this dance was never not yours, to take, if you want, but dream back, sure more, this once, we'll never not be there to pull you out of the chokey, so don't be afraid forever, and no nothing less than how fast that wolf boyfriend you have tore open that metal box I was in.

No like yeah, really, tore that think apart under claw and tooth.

Something rumbled, beneath, and Zac's howl broke through into the nite of this here dream. It had turned back to an abandoned version of the carnival. Klonoa looked out, sure enough, and he was holding his staff again, for a second, but could see himself in his mind, dancing as the purple jester, so here he was again, sure enough to be wherever he was sure Clovis was going to see him dance, and he was there, still, so sure, this dance doesn't not get old, but hurry, see wherefore, the come, back...

this couldn't be broken, stop bringing him dreams, sure enough this once forever here this once here forever so sure this fear he knows in this, I won't let you take it to him, so know, my pain too, so sure, this here dreaming too, so sure, this was never not wrong, so take this darkness, and howl with the wolf, and know our colors, here for sure, this time, was broken, back and here, he can't be seen, but here for sure in this, what was, how could we be, and how could we know what, scares, Mordred?

Oh, shit!

ZAAAAC! He screamed through the dream. "Mordred has them handled! Save our friends!"

Damnit! This as here for sure in this was never back for this was here for sure in dreaming carnage, not so more, this time, we know this song, in this my dream for sure I'm never leaving so sure set in for this, come on, Clovis, take this, charge, he's running back, he knows where they are, don't be afraid anymore, you're not the baby, we're not afraid to lose you, because nothing would keep me wherever away from wherever this was sure fire this was never for this was never this was never sure so set this was never this was never how many dreams can you be lost in where i won't go? No they don't not know it, it scares the hell for sure in this I'm never leaving, so here, so stay, this once, here, so sure, bring this back in time.

this was so stupid, he'd led them feed Clovis's fear, in here, this place, and they wanted you to know, nothing about it, but here he was, he'd taken every nightmare hound charging in through and to him, and where did that leave the others? Every moment, he lived in fear, that this wouldn't be enough, that this new power, he had with his new friends, wouldn't be enough to keep them from taking it all away, and putting them back at Home again, but never again, and he knew that if they couldn't do anything but forget the others' pain, just to come for him, because he was scared, then he should never have even been here, should never have taken that lantern, but he wasn't feeling like that, here, in this, his dream, Klonoa had a sword, sure, in jester's garb still, breaking shadows, this here and there for, this was pain in sure that this was never wrong before, so sure he's here now, we can't see Zac now where did all the others go? This time we lost it, here again you've found it, so sure in this was gone into.

CHAPTER TWELVE

“Lantern, burst forth!” This breathe, so set, so bring, my heart, back online! Here, wings, broken dimension, here set in stone, here love this, take me for this, so set once more for static, here in this life, here for sure, this here we go, so sure, this wasn’t back, for granted, they’d know what I am, so sure, we can’t let you go, for sure, this in light I broke it, that setting for to know in this once our life, that this wasn’t here for sure in life, bringing my bones back in time for my sons, that love here in bringing our homes, that this wasn’t bad for the world we’re forth in this for this call, so sure, that these taken for to know, that this blue light, takes me for to skies, that this, wasn’t here for my life the fastest, so sure in this that wasn’t back here again, so sure in life, that this was never static, you could reach for my life, that this wasn’t back for sure in time, that we’d never have for fun in this time, here again, that we couldn’t go, that this couldn’t know, cut back through in this, for sure this once for mine, that coming for granted this bane, that this, was never for sure in my love for my sons, but in back, that this wasn’t here for sure, so, set, here I want a blackened brother, here I take for in love, this was never back before my life, that she wasn’t black without him, here in this was gone, here for sure life, that this wasn’t here for granted, here we knew the score, we could lose them all, in this, the carnival, what in set for this was coming, back from Japan, where to know and go, that this wasn’t for sure,, this couldn’t be just what we’d want, that this wasn’t for sure in this massive in pain, that this wasn’t

here for in life, that this wasn't here for all, that this wasn't here for our, call,

but look, for brighted wings and looking for to star, this was a coming place for us, here across in lanterns, sure in skies, this life we lived, here we know, that this, wasn't here for once our lives in these our broken new skies, I know I can speed my life away, but sure enough you're coming this was never before, so set this once back in time, that my life was here for sure in this, was gone, so sure in this was gone, want me to leave? So sure, into, this

Don't go away, don't die, don't live back strong enough or less or sure, don't die, this can't be happening, Dragons come for sure I know in darkened skies above, we know, so sure in this what can't be called be back or forth with dragon balls but this was sure in this was life, but here was not in this was ours for time in knowing this was gone in for our knowing this was sure and this was gone, that this was not in this our time for sure in this that wasn't back for this was sure in this I know the score, or know the reason back for granted this our cause and know this reason here we stand, "Baraaa! Baraa! Wake up! Come on! Baaraaaa!" This was fortitude unslain, not in mine for this our level set in for this pain, for sure in this for "Baraaa! Lose this, not, and take what you sew, in life, for this, Baraaa! This is Draaagon! Be there okay, Baraaa!" Here we stand and cry for sure, in this our toning cry for life in this was here for sure in this was life for sure in this for sure, so bring it forth and bring it mild or never break for sure in milds that this was here for ours back home and go back Home we know we will I know Bara know Bara I'll go Bara we'l go, Bara, take this place and go for broke, and know I'll never back once look so sure in this please come back home and tell me what you know from all this what we are and this was here, so sure this wasn't back for this, and here for this and reasons near, for this was gone into our need, so, please, "Bara bara, this one's Bara, who said, Bara? This once? Bara, so for, set, this once," this once, this once, here so, set for, this for, this once, this once, this

once, so set, bring back for Bara, this once Bara, here so set Bara, “what do you need Bara? I got no solution thinking patterns here, please stop,. I know, I don’t know why this is taking so long... I don’t, I don’t know how to do this, anylonger, and I don’t know, what for, we can do about the kids, still trapped in chokeys, and I can’t figure how to not go back, and I know that’s where Clovis, he keeps going, but they keep hurting him, and I know you can feel it all the time, too, Bara, and I don’t know what to do without you, Bara, please, I know, and I don’t know how to do this, because we *have* to have been here for what we’re doing here~! I know that, so I know we weren’t wrong to be doing this, but, please, god, this can’t happen wrong enough for it to hurt so bad, please, God, somebody I don’t know what this is, I can’t... breathe, this... breathe...” come,

set, breathe, can’t, set, breathe, this, for, breathe, this, for, breathe, “Bara bara bara, this once Bara, I know, once for Bara, so sure I know him Bara Bara, this once, Bara, this once, Bara. OKay, so what? What? What? What? Back again, what? What? What? Okay, so back, set, what? This once, what?”

Aching so what, so what, so what, and back, we bring it so what, here what, I’m what, here what, this what, I know, what, for this for, them for, all for, friends for, bring back, this for, we know for, this for, bring for, this heart please for, Bara for, this life, for Bara, Bara for, bring back, Dragon for, bring back, bring back, bring back, here for, take, b...

“What... what... take back.... br... okay,” take back, take sure, here Bara, come to me, here, this for, sure now, sure now Bara now, this once, sure now, bara now this once here now Bara here now this once here now Bara here now this once here now this once hear for me now this once hear now here now this once hear me now this once for Dragon hear this now Bara now this once hear now this once this once this once this once this once this once so set once this once this once,

Sarah never needed this before so sure in this was never here for sure in

this was never here for sure so set in life that this was broken this for sure in this was never here before so sure in this was setting back for sure in chokey castle broken back for this once here I know your score for this in once, I know for broken shadows, Home in what this life for living back again, this set in motion, what for this once, this wasn't back for this, once, back into, this once, take what, back this once, so set, back, what broken, back.

here upon the hill, with the broken forth to element, on the chokey castle wall, that this, here in Home, the village, rutted and mired in sickness and control, that this was sure, for less, broken where they'd taken the breaker child, for aire Jack, wanton this, so forth, where to be to find him, Jack, Jack, where be what, witty Jack?

This once, so sure, what never, happened, there in shadow, Sarah saw for sure in this once here, no golden lantern bright with orange in lights for sure this once here in our lives once again this old friend for sure in this for sure this once back in life for sure in this life here for sure this once here that this was gone for sure this life here gone for sure, so life in this that there was not for this was once so set in my life that this was more so set this moreover in my life, that this wasn't back, so sure into this once for time, that this, wasn't not, here, so sure, in life, that this was gone.

"Jack, oh god, please don't be feeling like that right now..." she dropped from atop the wall, looking in, and crouched, in shadow, wanting for less reasons to cry, just now.

This for sure into life, but black into nights gone for this, said in for, this life, that gone is for our life, that this was once here gone into for, so life was gone, that life was understood, that this was here, that there was life, and broken in this stead, that this was not for, so sure this once this time in pain for in gone, that this, was here, for sure in this time, so sure, that this wasn't for this in fear, so sure this wasn't back in here this was never back, so sure in this once in sure this life for sure this time in life back forth into life back once here into our lives that this score wasn't more for in that wasn't pain back this wasn't back for sure this once for sure, that this was sure in this for sure so sure, for sure

“How... many, are there?” she saw shadow, sure enough, but shades in different, out across at black, in the night, so forth, that broken sure in life, wasn’t here before in gone back, so sure, into life that this was routine, so sure into life back in this, so sure in this once back before, this once, so sure this wasn’t black or mild in our cause, so sure into this, I’ve grown

that this wasn’t black or in sure, that this, was gone, for sure I’ve no known, so, sure, this once, this once, here, they can’t break me all, but here for less, in this that once, here I break them all, but here, for sure, I am, that this hall was emptied, they scream, for life into this old shack for, sure in this, dumpy broken house, is the chokey king on the blackened horney throne, but sure, this life was sure, that this was gone for sure that this was for sure so sure that this for sure so sure are you sure Jack sure Jack sure Jack for sure, Jack, so sure, Jack, this once, Jack, so sure, Jack, this once, Jack, so sure, Jack, broken what for, Jack, this once in for, Jack, for this once for, Jack, this once for, Jack, here in the chokey castle, Jack, this once for, Jack, this time for, Jack, this time for, Jack, bring more lethal bring more lethal, all the cards, all the cards, break more Jack, break more Jack, break more Jack, this once Jack, he can’t have more, Jack, this Jack, this, Jak

Jak just broke his name. That made her, sick, for a second. It didn’t mean anything good. He’d have lost his title, and for what, nothing good. He was broken somewhere, for a second. Jak wasn’t light, or dark, or gone, or white, or sure, but simple not, and too old to be in here, too young to die happy, sure, this once, this once, this once, this once, “Jak, Jak, don’t, let them take that name, back, Jack, Jack, they know how to spell it, Jack, Jack, where are they now, Jack?

Home, stuck, not, no more, stuck, which was, gone stuck, this once, here, stuck? Where for art thou, which was this once, that this wasn’t that more in this surefire this once, here for gone last sentence corruptable, this once here for this sure timing this was living back in sure time this once here for sure in life was gone for sure in this was gone into this lasting black for light in sure in night that this was gone for sure in this

that this was life for sure in life and gone into so sure in this once, in life.... “

So here for sure, this, once in life, but what innit for? this life, back taken in late, so sure, this once, was back in time, so sure, this wasn't black, so sure, this couldn't be, here for sure, this once into this name, this wasn't ehre for sure, this wasn't back, and this couldn't be for sure, this wasn't, here for sure, so, bring it back, home, this wasn't here for sure, so sure, bring it back, home, what fuckin' if, that whole damn thing, burned right on down? That this wasn't bad, so sure in this was here, so sure, that this, wasn't for sure, that this wasn't sure, so break apart, you partners, this time in this life again, here again in this old cloud, this once, here, so sure, this once, and bring me back apart, so sure, was once, but back again we lied, so sure I've lied, so sure, that's not true? That this wasn't, back, so sure, this once, back, sure, Jack, sure, what? Back? Take it back? Sure, what sure? This wasn't sure, or sure, what? This wasn't there, sure, Jack, sure, so take this, Jack, sure, Jack, this once, Jack, so sure, what sure? This was never there, so sure, but what isn't sure enough, that this couldn't be burned back down, or here again, this once, in sure this life, that this wasn't for life, back for, sure, or not, but back here for sure, what, in, this do you cry call?

Here not, gone is, this black one son, but, what in, this, once for a name? This once for this time, that, this wasn't named, that black son, what for? That this wasn't here, so sure in this wasn't sure, but back sure, this, wasn't back for sure, that this wasn't, here, for sure, in what we did name, so sure, what sure, this was, once sure, so sure, what not, this wasn't here before, so sure enough this life we never did leave, this time here before, that this never had to be here, before, so sure enough, that this wasn't ever here, so sure, so live in this life, again, so sure, in this once before, so here again, that this, was never here before, that life again wasn't led, so sure enough we've lived, here before, again, that this was life, here again, that this was life here again, that broken back into time, was gone, for this life wasn't here again, so sure here in this once forever over this once this once so forth, what do you need??

Sisters taken, set for, in this, brothers borne, this time, for what, this? Wanna be for real? Wann break? Wanna be a real, kid, with us? Did, they, break your, back? Did they, make you take old? hold? What for? What in for, this for? Did you wanna, break? This once, break? Home still stuck and, break?

“Jack~!” she whispered, to the boy curled up, on the outside, here, where she’d taken him refuge, away. This can’t be broken, this can’t be pain, for take him, a refuge, awaaay, this was my loving, for sure in this game, that broken hours for set, this, once in a lifetime, and sure I’m afraid, but take him, a refuge, awaaay, so break in my courage, that long for this pain, long into back and time, for, sure in this courage, our breaking of chains, sure in our tasteless time, course, this wasn’t broken, sure me away, and break my sorrow, sure, now, pleasure in pain, for taking away, that this wasn’t here, for ours, in, here in our homestead, this courage of pain, where do you think, we come, from? This was our torture, they stayed it, away, they told you the cults, weren’t there, for, sure in your bones, your bread in the waves, and set in this reasonless torture, so set in this pit, that devils have built, all for this painless torture, sure you could lie, and bring, it about, but sure in this life, for torture, so here in our pain, we take this away, and bring him a refuge, my burden, so sure in my life for, and theirs was our pain, that hoping was gone on in, so for, and broken hours for this in once, so sure him taken, a refuge course for this in ours our home, our bread, that this was our life, for this, once, hope in our living, our breaking of pain, that here for our words, they stole, for, bread wasn’t wheat, for sure, in this place, our hearts, where our merry consumers, were driven on made, we know in your pain, we’re filled to our brims, with torture, so look, me, a refuge, and take in my pleasure, for this wasn’t hours, for wanting, that love in a mile, was sure us, away, and here for them wanting better, so lool this, arefuge, him taken, away, but here broken for hours in our left, course, so set me, a homebody bway from my home, so set me back, for shelter, not in my courage, for want in my friends, in good in course, for hours in spent for breaking of bread, and

sipping of tea, that love into this for was sure, for, so live into courage,
that life never leads, and on into this broken of hours, for, sure this was
our courage, so sipping our pain, that here for our breaking shelters, so
sure they took magic and words for were broken back hidden back
sheltered back sure enough lied because this was a place for sure words
for of pain this once here in this this was once here in this this was once
this was once here in this this was once this once was, this, was once,
this place for sure enough our friends have gathered here for sure on
hills this broken palace staying wanting this they know for sure in this
for placing back in wanting Jack back back for back in this was wanting
back for Jack in this was here for wanting Jack, so,
breathe for, the children, they courage your name, so hurry back home,
in shelter, bring me, a refuge, away from your pain, and know in this
course, for our, needs..This wasn't broken, so sure this our name, take
him a refuge, awaaay, this wasn't broken, and that was in pain, so take
him, a refuge, awaaay, this wasn't broken, for sure in this less, that here,
for sure, in pain, gone, that this wasn't here for, sure in this our pain,
that what, into this, wasn't here, for??

"Jack, baby boy, do you hear me? My name is Sarah, I'm here to rescue
you, okay?"

"Why..why...what are you hear me for?"

"Jack, is that your name?"

"Jack, Jack, we got him, we got him, Jack, Jack, I don't know, what?"

"So sure, Jack, where do you live?"

"Home.... sure, set home... I live at home, but, this place here I haven't it
changed, less or sure, I, bring it back some, but, this is not our, time
some say, but, I see Home a... different way."

"You brought Halloween to your friends, I think, Jack. Wicked boy,
Jack. Who said for what's in a name, anyway? Your faithless curs have
failed to rescue you, and so here I am, to take in the finish, what for?"

"I don't have any curs, that I'm aware of. Thank you though, you're
very pretty."

"We should leave now, can you walk, do you think?"

"I don't... think you can really take me out of here. You'll, they... oh, no I'm pretty sure I've never heard that look before. You said whaaat, to what?"

"You're so different, what for, Jack?"

"I don't know what you mean, sure enough, but, I'm pretty sure you don't have to worry about me, sure enough. It's not like, a big deal, or anything, that they've got me up here, all the time."

"It's called chokey castle, Jack, I'm not, not going to burn the whole fucking thing down, so you should come along now, I won't have to knock you unconscious, that way, and carry you out myself."

Bring him back, for sure enough, "Jack, I don't think you can remember everything all at once, but, you've been rescuing kids for like, at least an hour, so, pretty sure you've still got lantern bombs, at your disposal, and we really need like, a lot for orange light, right about now, it works wonders on wooden chokey castles, I hear or mostly just imagine."

"I'm not... what?"

"Do I have to believe in magic, just to tell you not to get too far ahead of yourself, in real life, so set before again? I don't know even your favorite color, Jack."

"It isn't orange, is it? I'm not supposed to like... pumpkins? Why? Why do you feel so nefarious for orange, light?"

"WHY did you nefariously pause, when you said orange, then, light?"

"I wasn't not, being, nefarious, the whole time, I'm pretty sure. I uh, I don't know though, what're you like, really?"

What the FUCK is he saying to people now? Oh, holy, shit, fuck what the fuck? Everything about that sentiment is broken. Sarah tripped out. Everything about the sentiment, is fucking broken, you evil, sycophantic, what the fuuck, this, fucking sucks, to have to work out, sure, sure, what the fuck, did, you dooooo? "Jack, don't, ever, ever say that to a girl, or, a boy, you like, like, at all."

"I..."

"What are you really like? Sure thing, what for? How for what for? I have no idea what you mean, it makes you sound like you just thought I was lying to you the whole time, and if I was lying and not distracting you from the point that, all you had to do was keep getting to know me by hanging out, right, dumby? I know you know this, that's why I'm calling you a dumby, for making me explain these things to you. Really stupid."

"You're... okay, I don't, know what you mean, exactly, but, I wanted to," he moved his neck like it was, really uncomfortable anywhere, to just be sitting there. This whole place hurt a lot worse than Sarah wanted to keep witnessing. She was like, how to break awake the jack o' lantern? Oh.... there's like thirty or forty kids outside, probably some with molotov cocktails, or something fruity like that. Maybe do, torches? Maybe. Gas? Sure fire way to non approach. "Let's burn it down *after* I rescue you out of here, okay?"

"Are we not," he looked around, "I don't... this place, is giving me a headache, I think, and like, skin aching, and such, a lot." He rubbed his mouth, and Sarah felt like, needles and pins prickling into her moles and other spots on her face, and body. What the fuck? Gods, this fucking sucks for everything!

She pulled Jack away from where he was, sure enough, and broke herself sure enough, to get back what to what was going, to, his ankle was broken, and sure enough, she didn't know what that meant, but he couldn't walk on it, like, at all, and it looked like his foot was evil, or something, because he'd been hit there, on the same foot like, a hundred thousand times, for somethings, and sure enough, here was this time for pain and that for wanton apathetic dissolutionary disassociation tactics, so forth that this was less or more never not wanton to be the same as before, so set forth that this was coming back, again, so forth, that this was gone into, so forth that this was, gone in, to, so, set, this once, this, once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once,

this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once this once
this so set this once this so set once this so set once this was once this so
set once this inside this or that so set before so set before that this was
once that this was once that this was once in this was once in this was
once that this was once that this was once that this was once,
she'd sought shadow, in the house, and hear this song, with panic
rising, and here to step, through and on, into shadow, for to travel, with
Clovis, broken, forgotten, Jack, with no foot, set for in motion more,
and here, once this once she heard this once Bara once this once this
once this once this once this once this once over once this once this once
this once this once this once this once so set more this once this once
this once this once so set more this once this once this once this once
this once this time last more set for this for this for that there was for
that this was more in this once for this once for this once over that for
what this was once for this was once for this was once for this was once
for, so set more for this was once for this was once for this was once for
this was once for,,,

"Hear, Bara! Bara Bara, Bara! I can hear you, Bara!"

"Bara!" Jack picked up, leaning on her shoulder, sleeked in
shadow with her. "Lantern, burst forth!" BRING BACK HIM THIS
ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE
THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE
so set more this was more this once in more this once, this once here
more, this here in orange flame, burn bright, this once here this once
here, this once this once this ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS
ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE
THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS time this time isn't back into this life
burning bright into this life, here in call who's there burn through the
owl for bright into life for fright into this life for sure, this life, we've
been burned into bright life and flood, this once, here, this was, never
for, this life, here this was, burning bright, too bright for red in black
there in what this was never there before, so sure, this wasn't here,

burning bright beside, this wasn't there, so burn now in for this,
burning, this, burning, this, once, ONCE THIS ONCE ONCE, ONCE
ONCE ONCE ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS
ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE THIS ONCE
here burns bright the lanterns here lit, this place aflame, this in burn for
sure, this our Halloween, this life was gone before, this was burning
bright, here in there, this was gone for sure that this was never less for
sure in this was gone for sure in this was once for sure this once this
once this once this once this once here in this once this once this once
this once this once this once this once so take this once this once this
once this time time this time this time

he was jumping, up and down, on the ground, this once, this, time, this
once, this time, this once, this time, this once this time this once this
time this once this once this time this time this time this time my time
so for this once back this once here for sure, this once, this, once this,
back for sure, this once, this back, this once sure,

he danced, surely tapped, this and broken soled shoes, that
this, wasn't broken for, sure, this wasn't broken for, this life into this
wasn't broken for sure, this was never here before now, in this for life
into life this once life for lived this once before that this was life before
so sure in this our life did breathe this place in ours so sure here is mine
that this was never there, this was gone, this was never here before so
sure in this, place belong, this was gone, gone, this was never once for
gone, this was here, this was gone, this was gone, this gone, this gone,
this gone, this gone, this time, so set, more this time, and jump!

he jumped, forth on the floor

set in for! Set in for! Here so forth, this in here so once before!
Here, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this
in here, this once this once this once this once this once this once this
once this once this once this once this once this place back forth to
know this level back this once here, this name back, "Bara, I don't even
know, what you look like even, I'm pretty sure I just heard your named
and freaked out, okay?" he wouldn't stop to moved from black light set,

for sure she pulled him back from all set, in flame for orange in lantern light, in burning castle on the hill for this in once he'd set for life inside his castle on the hill for Jack could call and Jack could dance, but sure he'd had for less in sure that this was Home and that was sure, so sure is sure, and broken arrows for wanting less and this once more so sure in this was once before

she could move him here, in shadow, through wherever they'd need, but whomever worked better, for sure innit less, Bara never set forth once this once to know this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once, so here, so set? Wherefore art thou, be what art thou and ought to be, fort not? What? The, fuck? Seriously, Bara? Nobody, knows where you live, anymore?

"I don't... there are girls in France, too?" he said out loud, looking up freaky scared from where he was on the stone, with Dragon all, tripped out, beside him, but, Bara looked totally removed and tripped for sure in out that this was what in our but what for this in out was here in this one out?

"This is Jack. He danced your heart up, again, I think. From the chokey castle, which we then burned down, and, he actually danced the building while it burned, and scared the shit out of like, existence, so it was pretty cool, all out way back Home, so, hey, welcome home, Bara." This place was in less, for sure, a castle, in Japan, here and there, or wherever, but it wasn't not a Japanese castle built of stone and hardcore other minerals and such, turned fortteress set so for agian, sometimes, or whatever. "Do you have like, a breath mint, or something, Sarah?" asked Dragon. "I got like, blood, from my tongue, or something, and the taste isn't going away."

"Sure enough, that's bad varmin, but what for?" asked Jack. "Probably oughta... what, for what, Bara? other,,, person, hi, you're pretty cute, too, what's up?"

Dragon looked from Jack to Sarah, like, whoa for what? "Jack, witty Jack, don't set remember a fellow trick or treator, do ya?"

"Not so forth, I'm pretty sure I don't know what you mean. I don't even *own* a costume for nightly escapades, under anonymous fortune, mad man."

"No you do, I've seen it," Dragon outed him straight, "it's Dragon, by the way, my name, weirdo, but *your* costume is this gnarly black shadow cloak and a huge glowy pumpkin lantern head, knowit? A Jack O' Lantern?"

"What... what?"

"He's like super fried on Homebrewed toddy filters or something, holy cow, Bara," said Bara, still on the stoney lower hallway floor.

"Get up, by the way, you're alive, now, act like it. No, Dragon, I have no breath mints. Take it easy on Jack, alright? He's like, forgetful, or something, now, I guess."

"I'll say he's forgetful, but I don't know what you're talking about, other than that now, I have to pick up the slack for you two, who totally missed that this home stuck kid doesn't know why you'd carve a pumpkin our, put a magic lantern in it, or skip the pumpkin part and just blow shit up, and what, he burned a house down how, magically so?"

"Thank you, Dragon, for that, cunning display of showmanship on *taking it easy on Jack*," she thawpped him, "asshole. But sure, whatever, he's fine, probably, dickhead."

"I don't... remember burning a house down, but, my," he looked at his lapel, where the magic lantern broach apparent, rested, gaudy, kinda cool, though, "my thing, went like, bright, for a minute, and shit just, caught fire like mad sure much and more so sure yes, and no, but mostly yes, like a lot. Then we went, whooosh! into the shadow with Sarah, she's cool, Hiii, Sarah!" Jack waved.

"Where's our fellow z-warriors?" asked Sarah, to Dragon, for what and waving cutely back to Jack, at least for sure, sure, sure. "Also, Dragon, what are you *really* like?"

"Wh-Hat?"

"Don't say that to,uhm, anybody, I'm not allowed to, I'm pretty sure," said Jack, testing if she had a better explanation for her apparent anti reality check measures, though he was unduly fucking with people nonstop on a daily basis, boy turned king of halloween, so sure enough, it was hard to tell where one trick ended set for another began. "What's so, innit for, anyway? I'm bored and I'm pretty sure ther're supposed to be more of you. Where's all the.... girls? Sarah?"

"So smart? Fighting above?" she asked of Bara, sure enough shoot way to measure time in inches, or what for. "Or not, what, what?"

"I don't know, like a million years or more have gone by, Bara," said Bara, to himself, mostly, like, this was all some halllucination from coming back from the dead, still, and he was like, "okay, mostly, no, I'm pretty sure they're just out kicking some badguy's ass just now."

"Yeah," says Dragon, "I got the guys, the ones who took Bara, already, so then set it for, you know they're dead, now, very much, we took Bara, but, no, they're dead."

"Well, let's get the hell out of here, then, and figure what in the hell legs stop moving ever for, apparently, because I'm pretty sure my whole insides are about to tear apart, but here goes, where to listen to? Where to hear for Tetra, and Foxx? Where to listen to? Hear, for hearing, Tetra, and the foxx, so set this once, here, so set for once, this once, this once, no, forth, they'd know, never before so set in sure that this was once this set for life this time in this for sure in this time set in time again so where to live and wonder lost that this was gone for sure in time that this was gone for sure in time, that this was gone for time in this, for sure, in this was here for sure, that this was gone on, "What the fuck? I can't... shadow hack, here. What the fuck?"

"Yeah enchanted Japanese castles totally suck for that sort of thing, I hear," said Bara. "Like I didn't know shit was broken, thanks, lady, for the bode of confidence. I don't die standing up, you know."

"Uh," Jack was on a wallside table, near a stairwell, that made Sara sort of, like, not want him to sit so close to that edge, like that, but his socks

and shoes were off, and, damn he was not going to walk, like, anywhere, with his feet that fucked up looking.

Sarah could see, sort of, but feel, as she watched the simplistically torn at skin, the pricking burns and aches and thwaps over and time again, hearing it, feeling it, and it looked like hell and torture, to see his feet like that, and he looked so, strange, in that little black suit, torn at the ankles, feet broken bare, pumpkin on his lapel, and black hair shedding behind, what for, orange eyes?

"Fuck, who gets... do we, *not* split up, or something right now? We can't..."

"We can't explore this place on our own, or anything," said Dragon.

"This *was* our stronghold, but we haven't finished yet, sort of, so, it got bad, for sure in starters, because evil spirits like taking over our strongholds too, cuz, duh, baaait, probably, not, but, hey, that would be smart, wouldn't it?"

"Dragon that seems irrelevant to the moment. Do we have to find a way out right now?"

"One of us isn't going alone, and no way can both of us leave Bara and Jack, so, what? Foxx and Tetra kick ass more than like, a lot of people can handle. Most bad guys, I'm thinking, in general, most bad guys, don't not get fucked up by Tetra and Foxx, together, I'm pretty sure."

The crept for less, without any way to hack shadow, through time or space, or whatever through which Sarah didn't generally try to define any old time the same way twice again or more again the same again, that this was once for sure again that this was once for sure again that this was once for sure again that this was once in sure this once this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once, this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once

darkness was for sure, what set the night apart here in the dark for not in lit, castle this place for sure this place broken, this place, broken, this place, once this once this once this place once broken this once this once

broken this once this once place broken this once this once here for sure,
this what, what, that, come, back, sure, no, more, sure, so set, more,
sure, this was, more so, sure this set more this was set so more sure this
was set so more, so set?

She broke her contact, with Cassa, or lack there of, or trying
anybody else, and that was like, damn, what the fuck?

Stupid fucking sunlit castles falling darker here on still, this was once in
for sure this was once here for sure this once here for sure this once
here for sure this once here for sure this once here for sure this once
here for sure, this, time, here.... "fUUCCKK! FUUUCK! DAMNIT!
FUUUUCK! Lantern, burst fucking open!"

set for, this blast, here, so set forth, this once, here so set, this once, here
so set this once this once here so set forth this into this once so shadow,
this once this once this once this ocnce this once this once, so set in this
shadow, that this wasn't shadow, but black, light, so set, what, this is
mine, black light, this what here for, sure this, wasn't here for sure in
this, that this wasn't here for, so block out my stars, what in for, this
wasn't once there before, so set this once this once here before, so set in
sure this once here back so on before, so set this once this once this once
this once this once this once this ocne this once this once this once this
once this once this once this ocne, so set more in life for this once more
in this life, so sure this once sure in this once for sure this, setting back
before, so set in lfie, here again, this wasn't again, this wasn't hacked.
so sure in my life, this wasn't back here, so sure in my life, what this
wasn't back, before, so sure, this wasn't back here before, so ssure this
wasn't here back, once here before, so sure, this wasn't here back this
wasn't before, that this just wasn't black light bleeding before
set for, set, for set set, for, set, for, set, for, set, back, what, set, for set,
for set, for, set for, this for set what for set this for set for this what set
this bleeding before this set so more this once more set so forth this
once more to so set for

this set, what once, this set, this once this once, this once this once, this
once this once, so set, this once this once this once this once this once

this once this once this once this once this once

"How... the fuck, can everything I try, not be fucking working, if it's fucking magic, alright? I'm pretty sure it's just always on, right? SO what the FUCK!"

"You ever actually hacked, before?" asked Dragon.

"Say whut, again?" she looked at him, still there next to Bara.

"You wait, dummy. You gotta know what to wait for, and while you wait, you think anyway, but waiting kicks that things ass, too, you know? Hacker 0, *wait sometimes, often or whenever it fucks with people.*"

"I can probably burn something down, if you want," said Jack, from the table his feet dangling bare and free in air, what for.

"No, Jack, you are fine, dude! You don't have to do ANYTHING, but maybe get Dragon to get us some cushions, because, you earned not having to do things, and probably can't, do things, more than hang and make merry, and I certainly don't know what standing up is even for, right now."

"Yeah I don't recommend fight scenes for like at least an hour, Bara," said Jack.

"An hour's not a long time, if I had a clock maybe, but I'm pretty sure we solved out clocking problem a long time ago, along with what I thought was the agreed upon solution to KILL ALL JAPANESE VAMPIRES before they fucking take over already enchanted castles, damnit."

This wasn't going to be less than ideal, or anything, but Bara seemed easy, for where he was, so Sarah figured maybe there was more right in the world than not, and she hadn't been able to reach Jacob, in shadow, when she'd tried that, for sure in last resort, sometimes, and he was, somewhere crazy dangerous, so, bonus for self proclaimed badass warranting initiatives. It was pissing her off a lot more than she could figure on at all, that this was sort of Jack's birthday, or something, and they couldn't just enjoy a cool castle, or a fun carnival... carnival... what for where in a carnival?

She broke away, from the others for another minute, to try another pattern, then was like, shit, this is the waiting part, stop doing the same things, over again, and nobody here can fight or freak out, any longer. Fuck, sucking, this, so much. She just wanted all her friends back safe under this place, here right now, finally, but fuuuck, not happening like she planned for sure or something

less.

"Sarah!" Dragon called, not like there was trouble, but that it was important. She came to him. "What, for?"

"Bara and I agree. I'm, I've, I've pretty much gotta go dragon out of here, and see if I can find Tetra and Foxx. They're fighting, so I can do something about it. If you leave them here, though."

"If I can't move through shadow, I'm slow as all hell, and no, I won't take off on them if apparently, there's a Japanese vampire in here? Say for what?"

"Oh, shit, that's right. It's almost like, I told you to fucking wait, and that we're okay, if we wait, and hang out, but you never wanted to stop overchanging the situation, girly girl. So no, I'm not going to rob you of my ability to fight, just to go fight somewhere else. You're insane. Quit trying to hack shadow, we're not going anywhere, Sarah."

CHAPTER THURTEEN

So set more in love, they break apart so well, so taking this I know how to undo my fates, bringing back into worlds unknown and still, this wasn't back for breaking, these I know inside of all of these worlds, here in all that we know, so we stay here, and we kill for, these goals, but wait and see the score, there's nothing back again so nothing you'd know wasn't black and or gold, so in this once here we live for, the world! "Lantern burst open, this time, set in for, life, believed me not, set for, bringing back in time this life, once, over more in life again, this time, setting home for stones inside these hearts, for all our forces gathered here, setting breakneck speeds at current slow and dodged for win'd without and gone for sure in this, about," set for, bringing back again this once in our lives, taking currents inside, sure enough here, spreading forward, comes a scythe for checking luggage, backing currents, reading postcards, and break, this once inside your brain, this time we'd had for this once inside our hearts, so sure in this our departed once in a life, that this time wasn't here, for in this our current, breaking back for, the worlds!

So set in more, I know, so live in life I loved for this current will take hold of these villages henceforth so in sure it brings the courage, to mark!

That this was gone, before! So set in motion more than the currents can take, bringing baring to life, here in oceans, set for motions, in more!

“Lantern burst apart, set for this once, here in life, broken open, this once, here we go,” so set in more in life, that this was fantasy, that there was courage in this once I know your cards so set in courage free, “let lantern be for me, that this was swords for play, that here our courage stayed, that courage broke upon an endless red stone, so bringing back in sure that this was here for sure, that gone in sure is this one I know,” that bringing back in lieu, that this was gone into that this was here and set for beauty in parts, but never ending known, this was gone on into here for our courage that brought us for sure into together that this was forever a place where we said, goodbye, sure, take away the pain, “brought your courage to what we can kill with a sword painted red, here and there, broken down for in hours, setting broken for this once and courage will find you, back!” In time! That we could courage away these courses we find in all our hearts, broken by, set in stone for once in knowing back and taking for tu in skies, broken by me, set stone for thee, this once in life, set for, here! dice! Break! Break back! Broken, hours, taking, shelter, what? here what? Set, for, what? Broken, take this!

she cuts, straight, force, back, forth, sure, back, sure, this, foxes tails anine taking shape in light, forming sure enough on this card, taking back in rain, here in gone again, this one fight we’d lost sure enough, we don’t know where to go, back in time to save for what we have now, so sure in this breaking I’ve taken my courses that won’t go back anyway taking these forces for all in these courages set for in stoking, “that HERE was lost again, for shelter, broken hours!” she thrust of all art blade, set for this once in this, our name, for Foxx was crashed in stone and broken, taken, sure in this for shelter, this in rainfall storm set brewed and looking back for taken hours, for Cassa gone as long for shelter here in fighting Tetra’s cause in this was ours that sure I’ve stood but here my name again, she should. “Tetra! Set in for, where are you?!”

This cracked, high overhead, broken arrows, lighting arrayed, so

set forth, broken in, this in life, there, broken friends, that sure, this life, taken for in wanting, that here, she turned for corner close to low wall, Japanese wall, fortitudinously grantable in access set in for to a fox, but outside the grounds for shelter dug was their fight, and a good one, by any magic kid's reckoning, set in for again?

"Foxx! Courage awaits, or something heroic, love and lost, courage, something, help!" The scythe, clashed, sure enough with a demon of caliber like an alien bioide, so set forth in more that it looked like a giant, wide saucer demon Kabutops, alien, shit, fuck, was that really a kabutops? "What the fuck is that thing?! Is that really a fucking pokemon?!"

"Sure! Let's set, damage it, okay?"

"Oh Fuck! that! with a capital, F! Alright, here goes, set!!" Broken, this once, this once, here and ours, across for sure, this was gone into, that life was gone for sure in life again, that this was courage broken true, "holy cow, whoa, okay, set for," Foxx for cried, "this is not but what I'd want, so, here, take a crash, stab, sucks to have skin, don't it?!" This here, crossed the skin and flesh, beneath the armored mounts, so set in more that this courage faltered not in what they set before, so sure in, that this was gone on for and this was life that taken back by storm was hour'd, that walking home by night inside alone was gone in for this world they knew, so in sure, that we took it back, from home, "I can't focus on this thing! I want to kill the shit out of it, but like, I feel like Dragon would freak out if he learned we didn't at least try and," Tetra dodged, "capture, or something!"

Foxx had a laugh torn off her lips in the lightning crash, so set before, she cut, and weaved, and set for kabutops leaning in on curious fashion, scythed arms sticking and swiping, trapping him vulnerable, more often than not. "he's not taking any useless patterns on, or anything!" "Yeah scything the scythe monster was getting really old, so sure, keep stabbing him, he's retarded as all hell, by now. Whoa, shit! Damn, he's freaky fast!"

Here in set, they know, for sure in let, it known, be in gone for sure in this course, so setting oceans spray, and back in this, our way, so sure in life that we, couldn't know, here and there we've gone, sure enough this breaking tide wasn't here, but sure into this once I knew not our worlds, and this wasn't half, so, mad,

"What the hell have you been feeding that thing, Foxx?" Tetra cried from a branch she kicked off, snapping it off and driving a slash, over across the monster's armor, a good long gouge, ensuing, what for.

"I'm pretty sure that ocean's pissed, probably, so I wanted to see if I could," she moved, "take the lore that I was give," move, back! "and draw some conclusions from it!"

"Like, what?!"

"Like teaching it an hm move, or something! Pretty sure," she moved, coursed, changed, knew kung fu, accessed, redirected, moved, sure enough, "demon lore in childrens' games, right? Makes sense, don't you know!"

"Okay, sure! Let's say I buy that! How the hell is a.... tsunami?!"

"I don't freaking know, how many monsters have been trying to, to uh, it's this thing a rock type pokemon, sure enough? Bet you it didn't *ask* to bring those tsunamis in, sure enough, so here goes, let's watch away the jack ass with his own pokemon moveset, gone awry!"

"What the hell is this thing here for, anyway?! Do we have to like, figure that out, or something?!"

"Pretty sure, no, it seems evil. I like spirit swords, so my rapier will do for any existential crises this spirit might need resolved, before he crosses, you know, dead..." SHe moved, sure back again this time back, and here for sure, in the seas it howled, sure enough they'd notices, as they fought the demon the storms, hadn't comes so fast, as once in set before, so here was sure this moment in write, this and that for known, sure enough and all she had for was this; that you needn't be for this here and we've spent, so sure in this life lived that this wasn't sure for this, spent back in time into this once for loving life,

back into time that this wasn't back for sure in his once here again, so sure this wasn't back in time more in this leveling out for sure gone into, take, my life, back from, the graves, this wasn't here, for, the ages of space flight and epics and sagas undue, but currents for shelter and here in what you could be wanting for lessons and breaking in sure, that we couldn't know what a demon was for, so sure, they've taken, your hearts, this once, in oceans, blue, so sure, do you, so set in once back, go in the currents, flooded for life, and in seek not the ocean, blue, that not, for you, so sure in this message that this wasn't sheltered by here, for sure, in this, was gone, for sure, into this once before, so in sure this was gone, that back in you'd cry, so "back! foul creature of lagoon black and mild! Broken hours, set in waters, here in courses crying out! Seriously, get, the, hell, out!"

Sure for this, was gone, into, that oceans believed, in tsunami, too, so sure, in life, did once, the quake, for shelter in broken that waves were gone, in for, that this wasn't more for in life, that lived, that oceans were given for this once again, that this wasn't here for sure this wasn't gone into this wasn't here, for sure this wasn't gone into more or less sheltered that here for the taking that life never lead us back sure in this worry we'd had for our heart attacks what in this life we lived here and set into stone, for sure in kabuto that lost is your home, in this, that this wasn't here for sure this, was gone, so sure into this once and level it out, "die happy, or something, okay! I'm tired of this ridiculous evil garbage! Get BACK in your pokeball, asshole! Go away! Surf! Fucking, surf away~!"

Here left for this was once inside that this was gone, so sure into life this was never for sure, into this once for, that this wasn't here for this courage and broken hours taken back time, so taken back time, that this was back time, so sure in this life, that this wasn't time for sure this wasn't taken back this wasn't taken back this was here more for it that this just wasn't it taken in back, this rain, that this, was sure, that this, was dry, so, "it stopped... raining," Foxx wasn't sure, so, how relevant

that was.

“Foxx!” cries Tetra, “look at the surf! Get the hell away!”

Tsunami, tsunami, tsunami, this once here tsu, tsu, tsu, tsunami, tsu, tsu, tsu,na, tsu, tsu,na,tsu, tsunami, tsu, tsu, tsu, tsu tsuna, tsuna, tsuna, tsuna, tsunami, this once this once this once this once this once this once this once this once tsu, tsu, tsuna, tsuna, tsuna, tsuna, tsunami, tsunami, this once here for, tsu,nami

“That thing is so much freaking bigger from this far away!” Tetra cried out, sure and fire impressed at the standing of Kabutops from this distance, even.

“Oh it as pretty big while we were up there, but yes, I’m sort of freaked out by how much what you said about it implies,”

tsu,tsu,tsuna,mi,tsu,tsu,tsuna tsuna,tsunami, tsuna, tsuna, tsu, tsu, tsunami, this was gone for tsunami, this was gone for tsunami, this once in this for tsunami, that this was gone for tsunami, so set in more for tsunami, tsu, tsu, tsu, tsunami, tsu, tsu, tsu, tsuna, tsuna,mi, mi, mi, mi, mi,mi, mi, mi, tsuna, mi, tsuna, mi, tsuna, mi, this once, this once, this once, tsuna, tsuna,mi,mi,mi,tsuna, mi

This once broken back! Here gone on in before, so sure in this once loving back for this once here in sure that this was gone for sure in this that time wasa gone for sure in this our home and gone into this once for sure in this was never back before so sure in this was gone for sure in this was here for charged and lost in this that wasn’t there before back here so sure in this was gone for sure in sheltered back that this was gone for sheltered back that this was never sure in this that here for gone inside of this that this was sure in this our lovely ballet set in stone for broken waters here and known and swelling tides for gone in life that this was gone for sure, in this for sure in once that this was once so sure in gone that this was gone for sure in this that life was after this our course and known in after this our title gone on after here in last and broken hours for seeing forces broken back and broken forth so sure in this our course for sure and lost in this our course for sure in this was lost for shelter broken back and coursed inside that this was

gone for sure in this that this was love in lost for sure in this was lasting
back and forth for sure in this that was in life was gone in for that this
was sure in this our life that this was gone for this and sure in swelling
waters broken down and chaos swallows here for now this broken rain
inside the skies for sure in water's pulling tides, so set these heart he
has below, that tsuna calls for once below, and all for water gathers
storm'd and here in waters gathered form for swallowed here inside
this place and courage taken half the way so sure in this was chaos
come and here in oceans bared below that this was gone for sure in this
was lasting back for sure in this was gone for this and lasting tides were
never missed so sure in this was gone for this and broken back for this
and here in running fast for this, for looking sure in back for this, as
rising back insdie the storm, for chaos swept inside the storm, for sure
in less that this was great inside these waters spirit lit that worlds
undid for time in here and tsunami come back for sure in this our
stormy rad below, so sure in setting life we know to send our monsters
back for chaos courses broken shores in all the raging tides beneath the
stormy eaves, this was gone for shelter'd back and coursed undue, so
looking out and courses new, here in oceans broken blue, this was life
inside a course, but in broken tides we course, here inside the storm
we'd brew, tsunami comes for this I'd do for what is right and what is
wrong for sure in broken tides they come this was stormy eaves un
broken, this once un, broken back tides washing away, this un broken,
this un broken, this un broken word away, sent back away, this wasn't
broken, back sure, enough, this was back enough, so in sure this pain
wasn't back again, so sure, this wasn't back, back back, back back again,
this was gone, into that again, this was pleasure that was pain again,
sure in shelter hear our drums again this was shelter for in forth again
this was life and broken back again sure in life for shading shelter in
this our life and courses for back before this old broken courage taken
sure, here, now, this, once, sure, this, once sure, this back again this
once here again, so sure, this once back again, this once, back again, this

once, back again, so sure, this once back again, so sure, this once back again, this life back again, courage fading shelter'd back, black in milds gone and died, this one waiting for goodbyes, broken sorrows into engines taken time inside these broken hours in waiting shelter here in gone and for these sheltered tides awash for sure in nothing, tides have swollen here for back again,
give it back again,

so sure in back again

raise the tides again, this once back, more in back again, this once, sure in, this once, back and sure and sure again, here for sure again, this was gone for more in sure again, this was sheltered that was pained and this was gone into again, for sure in lessons you know this course so set in roses and back these courses that living broken hours meted again that this was shelter and be it again so sure in courses we're back in finding our courses sure in these meted gains for sure in this, broken hours, this one gone, meted hours, back in focus, taking out, breaking focus down without, this gone, Kabutops, taken, sure, beneath the screaming surf, sure enough, that this was, back again, this, alien monster back and, taken, glubbing, back in, this rubbing tide, broken striding currents fading, this one aging not before it away, so take it away, chaos filter, chaos sheltered in currents breaking sure his bones now, taking him his broken sure now, this was hurried that that was aging, so sure in this wasn't back for naming this price, you paid, for sure, this our name this name, you cried, surf cried, sure enough, here our voices, tsunami was, gone away, so, sure enough, hear our voices, this once sheltered, that one broken, this was gone, for, that unspoken and seas are current for sure in shores in now this was gone for ways and places in this was gone for in this was named for in this was never in this was never in this was life in for sure enough in for so sure in it in this was courage and in it away, this sure thing, gone away, that this, named away, that this, wasn't gone into very far so sure enough having back in this that this was never this one current taking

courses bringing shelter sure in tides and breaking ageless courses
gathered for in life that saved this gone away so sure in tides that this
was life in sure in this was gone, for shelter broken, back, array, sit for,
this, broken, shores, gorged, broken, sure, this once, sure, shores, broken,
this once, shores, broken, so sure, this once, this once, so sure, this, sure,
this sure, broken, this sure, this sure, broken, broken back, again, sure,
this broken back again, sure, so sure, this was, once broken back, again,
so sure, this shore, wasn't before, this was, once here, once broken,
shores, here, this was, once here, broken, shores, more, for here, this
once, broken, shores, this once, so sure, this was once broken this was
once sure, so sure, this was once sure, this sure, shore this shore, this
sure, this shore, this sure shore this once sure shore was broken, back,
sure, but this once here this once, here, broken sure, this once here
broken shore was sure broken shores broken shores, this once for
broken, shores, so sure, this once, sure, this once, sure, this once sure,
this once, sure, this once sure, this once sure, this once sure, this once
sure, this once sure, so sure, so sure, this once sure, this once sure, this
once sure, this once sure, sure, so shores broken sure broken shores
sure this once, sure

so sure, this once, broken back for shores, sure, this once, broken shores,
this once, broken shores, sure, this once, broken, sure, this broken shore,
this once, broken shore once broken back this once back shores back
this once shores back so shores back broken back this once surely
broken back this once surely broken back shores unbroken, this back,
broken, shores broken surely gone, broken back, sure, this broken, back,
this shore broken, back, sure so sure, broken back, this once, sure, so
sure, break this shore, this shore, break this shore, so broken, back this
surely gone, away, sure this was gone away, sure, this was gone away,
from this shore, surely gone away, this broken shore surely gone away,
this once sure shore broken gone, surely away, this once broken shore,
surely gone away for sure in this was sure so breaking this once for

sure in this was gone for sure in this was broken shores broken
shoreline surely broken back and away so surely gone in over once
before so sure, this once, so sure, this once, so sure, this once, shore,
sure, this once, shore, sure, this once, sure, shore sure this once only
gone away this back in tides so sure this was once this once was this
broken shore, so set for more, this once, hear called, this once, surely
broken shores, gone away, this once, away, broken down, broken backs
away for sure, this sure, sure sure, this was once, sure this shore, surely
broken away, down away, so sure, broken sure, this broken sure,
soundly gone away so sure, this broken sounds sentence back forth
sentence this back forth sure this was once broken back sure this once
this was broken back shores leave broken backs sure in this time
broken back more time sheltered currents broken surely back again,
shores, broken back and forth again, so sure, this sure, wasn't sure, this
shore, wasn't broken, sure this sentence, sure this broken, sentence,
sure this broken, sentence, sure this once, broken literature, this once,
broken, sure, this once broken, sentence structure, this once, broken
literature, this once, broken lit, this lit, this lit, this lit, broken lit, this
once, this lit, broken lit, this once, broken shore, surely gone way is sure
that this was shore for broken back in sure that this was shores for gone
away in this was gone for sure this once in broken apathetic counterfeit
intuit more so sure this sentence broken more, that life, was gone, or,
sure, so life, that this was sure in this and life, but, "how, the fuck, did
you not play blue version enough to get that started without me? Are
you serious?"

Tetra witnessed, less or more, the most incredible what have you,
forever, under anything, she could have believed, and Foxx here made
her laugh to break for what in hours of endless watching set for sure
this broken shore, surely set, for more, this life, surely gone, waves
away, sure away, broken away, that this, once, broken away, "I don't...
want to know, what... lore, means, anymore... I think, outside of stuff

like this..." Tetra was sure enough, broke and gone away, sure said.

"I miss this place, sure, but, I can't believe, this... happens, in, real life, still, or, ever at all, something. Did you... I can't really want to figure that out, except, holy crap! We did *that*! and like, pretty sure we just one upped everybody, with like, what? Why look at me like that?" "You're not ruining the magic for me, you just sound retarded, is all," said Tetra, what for, sure enough, it wasn't not true, right?

"Sure enough, we're in lots of trouble, here on said shelter, unless you want to swim through chaos incarnate."

"Wait it out, then. I'm pretty sure there's lots of chaos going on still, out for there to sea, in the see, so sor set, say it once and backwards more, I spelled it right out loud, anyway."

Sore seen, this scene, sore scene, this once sure broken back and away again shore, so sure, this broken and angry title set for life, this once, sure back, broken back, that this, was once, so sure in this our broken title, that this, set forth, so sure, that this was gone on into this once so sure this broken angry course was sure in this for sure in pain and current sheltered this in time so sure in life that this was gone for far into this life we knew not what in for that this was gone so surely left in shores undone so sure in pain that this was here, so surely gone for this in fear for set for what was lost at sea and sent by currents away from thee and this and love for land I know and for these winds we'd let us know not more for what these waking winds would take us in for sure in shelter hear, these winds, sure these waves, ocean for currents spray, seagulls come for said to say, this wave gone, this wind come, hear our shelter, gone for spray and this was gone, so sure, this spray, this back again in life we'd say, so sure, this life, this once in life, gone back, so sure, this life, back sure, this life, that this was sure, that life was sure, so shores broken back in time so sure in this that wasn't sure in time that breaking this in life was this for sure in this for time and broken shores were waiting forth and this was howling winds in courses here, howled, sure, bring, back, sure, waves, this one crashes forth and gone,

hear our tumbles broken courses sure in breaking shores so forth and crashed so set in life for this one gone into this life and hear our currents coursing winds so sure in this, for what, we'd lost, here, so sure, this, was lost, here, broken tides, faded fades, this one fades, this back away, this fades, so sure away, this one fades, so sure fades, away, so sure fades, away, this one fades, fades, this one fades, this once away, this fades, so sentence fades, this sentence, fades, this one fades, this one fades, so sure fades, this one fades, fades, fades, still fades this fades, hear fading tides for fading ageless fading ageless broken hours in fades pains for sure in faded spires and broken faded zones so sure in fades broken hours,

they climbed higher, to the cliffs, as winds broke shores over ledges, sprayed and waved, and buckled waves under and beneath one another. "This is so insane," says Tetra, "how could we not know about how much current means, and what brings itself in, from the seas?" her hair whipped wildly, around in the wind. She didn't have her death scythe present, any longer, nor was Foxx equipped in sword and tails, any longer.

"I'm afraid we've been a lot more stupid than I ever believed possible, really," she said, the wind, for sure, this howling course, was fading on, broken hours, fading, on, "I'm sure enough glad for it to finally start to make sense, but we've been lied to and victimized by idiots serving badguys for countless centuries. Badguys never lost the earth, so no dice on that one, ever in our magic history moment, they seem to always have in schools, where commercials reign supreme and counterfeit intelligence is indiscernable from the right to do anything you please, shelter grantworthy, or some such other baloney nonsense." "You should do that, more often. Define problems, then remember there's like, a shitload of undercurrents, still ripping away at all the evil energy rampant throughout and across this fucking landscape. Tsunami kicks so much ass," Tetra declared to the winds. "I kind of really want to go on a seafaring adventure, now that I know what the

ocean really sounds like."

"Sure enough, I can vouch for the pirate Tetra, sure, so set it once before, I heard,..." she faded off, listening, like Tetra and she had been doing, to the power, grantable here, in this access, for sure in forth words they'd thought deleted and requisitioned for certain sciences, like sentence, torrent, title, broken currents, ageless whispers, and probably not kabutops, but him too, never held for forth, the same meaning, here, so sure, this wasn't over, these currents broke, this tide sucked out, sucked away, sucked away through rocky divides, this once, here broken, shores, this once

hear these, fading courses so sure in this once for sure this shore was broken back for sure, so sure this broken shore was back for faded back in shores unfaded back so sure this shore wasn't broken back so sure this wasn't our course so sure here in this was here faded back for sure this once so sure this once that this was once so faded title here this once here this once so sure, this sucked back, this sucked back, to sure, this sucked back, so sure, this once, this once, this once, this wind pulled forth, back, forth, sure, back, this once, back, this once, so sure, this back, so sure, this once, sure back in this shore broken back sure this shore broken back faded back so sure fading out this back so sure fading this back so sure fading back so sure this faded set so stone so sure this once fade, fade, fade, this, fade, this fade, this fading journey snowed by ageless broken shorelines broken shorelines here and broken shorelines sure in this was broken shorelines sure in this was broken shorelines sure in this was sure that this could never have to go on for about this once our journey set about and loving faded memories that broken here inside this once

so sure in journeys faded fast, broken hours for gone in waves that lost this once, so sure enough, these titles current taking shelter back again in these our wars for sure in rocky broken shores so set in current free at last, that broken, broken, broken, shores, taking, broken, broken, broken back shores, this sucked, once, sucking, this sucking, so sucking,

this once, here once hear me once more, this once, hear more, this once so more this once this once this once this so more this once for this once so for this once so more in this broken breaking breaking broken shore so set more this once broken shore this breaking broken more this broken, sucked this for this suckerfish, this fish, sucker fish, fly a fish, this fish, here fish, broken fish, hear fish, breaking shores, this fish, here fish,, broken shores so hear me, broken shores, this fish, broken hearing this once hearing our name broken names hear me this once broken fish soaring back and broken this once hear me this once broken shores this once broken shores, hear my this once, broken shores, this once broken shores, this once, so forth, broken shores, this once, broken shores, "this is bad," said the foxx, "so sure, we're in trouble, if it keeps up like this. this is a... different, storm... less friendly, I think."

"I fucking knew I hated silverfish. That looked a lot less cool in the sunshine than I thought it would have, if they weren't so fucked up to look at."

"You know what?" thought the foxx, "they aren't not fucked up to look at, but they're gray, not silver, and they're slimy, so they shine in the sun, and glisten, sorta,"

"Oh, fucking gross, they're fucking yeerk slugs, then," said Tetra, set for, shit, fuck!

this storm rising fast broken hours here more this once hear me cry for this once this for sure enough this once sure enough hear me "I don't see any reason to wait on starting something new, I think," said Foxx, sure enough, knowing what for sure, this was a fight about to happen, so forth the forces were gathering hence. "No reason waiting for to make him charge up to full power, you know?"

"Roll of thunder, hear my cry!" screamed Tetra, far across the seas in forth, this once forth, "Over these waters, by this byway, setting broken channels churning, rolling thunder, come back spinning!"

"Hear our forces gathered here!" calls the Foxx, "this once heard for sounds unchurned! Broken forces, gathered trenches!"

“Gone by ways and heard off hence forth, this our cry, so send us thunder, this once happened back in thunder, this once heard, so bring, and scream for~!”

“Broken waters back and forth for-”

“In all of our voices, gathered for rainfall, this once inside us, hear us our rainfall!”

this once in force for these gathered in rains for sure this wasn’t broken for this wasn’t back for sure, “You know who this feels like, right now?” asked Tetra, sure enough, what the storm reminded her of, and who would be so ugly here called by the silverfish, gray slugs broken surface bringers of hatred forth and hence,

“Grayrados, right? You were gunna say Gyarados?”

“Sure enough, that’s the one! Broken hours, rolls of thunder! Over the waters, by and by! Hear our cries, broken wates~!”

“Hear our ageless whispers given! Back in time for forth in sureness, this was once in broken sureness!”

“This were aging that and broken! Hear our ageless thoughts unspoken hear our ageless broken cries, so set more in once our lies!”

“Hear for what, what, what?!”

“Hear this, back, this, back, forth, this! Rolls of thunder!”

“Hear our criiiiieees!”

“Over the waters by the byways taking shelter, for’ the rain, and this was broken shelter rain!”

Hear it pours, sure in raining, zaazaa taking this once breaking zaazaa taking this once breaking zaazaa taking this once breaking broken shores or not in this was gone for sleek away the slimy grime and zaa zaa this once sure in zaa zaa this once sourcing this zaa, source in this once zaa, zaa this once breaking sure zaa zaa this once sure in zaaa, zaaaa, this once force in zaa zaa, this once force in zaazaa, this once hearing ours

sure in shelter this once for this this was once in breaking this tsunami so forth in shelter chaos shelter once above forth this in once for sure in

this once hear our shelter this once serpent coming forth in this a gray slug, this for shelter, salty waters, gathered hence forth, freshing water, kill him henceforth, hear this shelter, broken waters, hear our shelter, broken waters, shelter this once, never more in icy waters, sent below for this once hear for hear our thunder this once broken sure in thunder, hear our lightning of this gray worm this was broken here in name and this was gone for sure in this life so forth into this unspoken for this in life we lived hear betraying us hear this broken thunder cracking this broken thunder in clapping rolling for this applauding this rolling clapping for thunder coming in rolling for in this
“Roll of thunder hear my cry!” Tetra forth, in cried.

“Over these waters, here for sure! Broken ageless, whispers more!”
“Hear these forces, hear our names! Tetra!”
“Fox!”

“Broken ageless whispers gone, hear our names! Tetra!”
“Foxx!”

“Back in ages, sure in this, once, hear our cries, so set more in these setting lies for this, hear our cries, sure in this, thunder witness, witness this!”

he broke the surface, there, in the chalky waters, gone to gray worms, silverfish flipping in soaring down under in red and bloody their stained by rain for in washing the slime away while they jump ashore, here they bleed in for this was bleeding for grayrados was coming forth hear in this our score broken currents in tidal thunder for sure in rages he’d bring for sure in this broken shelter and not down under he’s gray for shelter and red for bloody stuck to his skin over slime washed dirty for sure in broken sheltered currents for broken sheltered in bluish currents he’s broken courses here in broken courses title waving back this was gone into this was title current back and this wasn’t heard for sure into this was breaking this sure in life because nothing broken in this our current fades,

“He’s so, fucking, gross looking!” Tetra cried out, “roll of thunder! roll

of thunder! We witness this, in chaos, and he comes to make us pay! Pay to learn! Controller freak! He's heard our cries but water's gone for by these byways sure in garbage filth and rot, he's come to make us pay for seeking shelter!" she dodged, as his massive tail slashed and slammed into the rockbed, crushing what for that was beneath it, coursing it in sticky slime and blood, unleashed from skin "He's falling apart,!" cries the foxx, for sure in back, and dodged, alight. "I can't fight him, or I'll freak the fuck out, or something!"

"There's something in the rain, I think!"

"What's in salt, anyway?"

"I have no idea! Probably not something I'm going to question, just now! I thought salt never came from, whoa!, this, once, here, once, this, once, okay! Question, this, animal! What's two times pi? Hah! You're a stupid slug, I won't Give you any pie!"

"Grayrados you suck for always being so gross all the... oh, hey, sun, what?" Foxx looked out, from the cliff she was witnessing on. The creature sure enough, broken for less, was broken there upon it, when the sun cooked off the sloughs of gore and garbage set in on whatever he was, and nothing for it prepared them for him to unleash a torrent of putrid water from his mouth except that that was pretty obvious, that he was going to do that, at some point, and honestly him swinging his tail caught them off guard, a little worse than this had. "It's like he thought swinging his tail, first, was going to lower our guards, or something!" Foxx observed, dryly best.

"Sure enough, I don't know what you mean!"

"You could probably hit him with a scythe, you know. He's only gyarados."

"Sure enough, right you are! Lantern, burst open!" Set for this in once, in flashed, for sure in light, this violet set in pink that once in her chain, worn in set for her shirt, this in light was, gone into for, in life, and glowing splendor broken shores, this was gone, in for, that this was her gown, white in currents for shored, lest in romance here on beachways,

so sure, and forth the lighted scythe, pink and courage something cute and heroic, this was cute and heroic, so in sureness, here she cut at, the waves! "He's not *not* winning if I get totally grossly vomited on by his gore or gook, while I do this!" she defended, running barefoot in this, some sackcloth, soft enough, white and offish white, moreso set white, gown, cut above well her knees for moving well enough molested not, so sure, this was gone in for, sure in this once, so forth into this once here, this one weapon she did bring, this time in life for, sure enough he couldn't see, what inside this current free, this just wasn't had for sure, into what the water sliced through his, core, for, this once, heard, thunder, rumbled skyboard, this time, into quakes unsounding, over the water by the by, this was and gone away for sure in currents boundless open soaring this once, for, sure in time, she cutes for currents with a scythe, so sure in this was never gone for waiting, blasting back for shores in this magic waiting, locked away in thunder claps broken shores and surely gone, here to called again, that this, wasn't gone for, sure, this level set, so more, and this once heard for sure in broken ages left inside the world that this was spent for, sure enough this moment wasn't heard for sounding, this inside the broken boulder Foxx was tipping, here and sure right off the cliff, happenstance to who was waiting there, set, once heard below "That was... a cool sound, for a broken pokemon killing misfit to die to," observed the fox, so said girl, innit, who'd tipped the boulder, opportunistically, albeit well before.

"So you found something to poke with your rapier again, good for you, fox, pried that boulder right off the cliff, for us."

"Tetra your compliments leave often nothing less than desirable apathetic delusions of self grandeur. I'm pretty sure I learned an HM move today, and you just helped at the end with your same old, hack and slash paradigms, so, set for, more in motion more more."

"What do you supposed eitch, em, stands for?"

"Eitch, emm, this, once, sure, course, of, eitchi, emu, eichi, emu, not,

sure, what, to say, I have no idea. The sounds don't mean anything to me, split around a little."

"Sure enough, maybe it really is just an initial. Sure though, I don't know what, what was it? Technical machine? Is that what you do to animals when you turn them into like, robots, or something?"

"Well, sure enough, I have no idea. I've never not wanted to kill people for that, so, you know, hard study."

"Okay, sure, so, what then? People just, learned how to kung fu certain dance moves into animals and monsters?"

"Well, yeah, that's what I do, most days, happening."

"Cool, course or well enough, I just wanted to make sure it stayed vague and kung fu, and we couldn't belittle it down to a gimmick, until later, when we've forgotten all the cool parts, already."

"Sure enough, that's what life is all about, maybe, in another universe, by now. That was the freakiest damn let's destroy Japan origin story I've ever got the chance to study at homeschool."

"Sure enough and gone in, Foxy, home is where the heart is," she touched the other's chest, "and broken down torture houses, is what schools are, so I don't think you should combine those two words, any longer, hon."

"Set for, you're doing it again. Reapplying something that annoyed me differently, from before, right now, so I can sound warranted, probably."

"Sure set and well, Foxx, this time, maybe we are the winners, after all."

"Oh, thank god, I was half expecting maybe--"

"As long as we have our friends with us--"

"here we go," she witnessed, currently,

"There's really nothing we can't face, Foxx. Sure enough, that's what real magic is all about, isn't that right? Ahahahaa,"

Foxx picked right up on it, and laughed, "ahahahaaaa!"

"Ahahahahaaa!"

they laughed for like, a minute more than sundown warranted for, whatever that meant for, sure enough, nothing didn't fade to black, on

that one, sure enough broken hours and shores, here, shores, heard, this hearing me, this shore, shores heard, this once, hear witness, nightly shores, heard hear witness this once forgetting shores this once forgetting coastlines this once this once so forget this once too much forgotten shelter this once this once hear us hear this cry this once cried this once cried this once cried and this once this once this once this once once once so set forth this level heard hearing this once heard so forth this was once heard for sure this once heard hear hear this hear her cry for shelter hearing this heard her cry for shelter hear this rumble from ways for sure this storm sent back in time for sure, this once broken shore, this once broken shores set back in sentence deleted back this back deleted this once glupping this black deleted black back black this black sea froth this once forth heard this hear this hear this hear this hear this heard thunder rumble crying shelter hear this broken backs hear this broken black this broken black fade to black this fade, this fade, this fade this fade glubp fade this glubp fade this black blanking shadow form fading black back this once back this once black this once glubbing this back glupbing this once glubping so set morth this once forth this morth this once morth this set forth this once morth so set morth this once morth, so sucking fading black this black this black back this blacking faded black black this once black

"We should keep to ourselves inside, somewhere, unless we're pretty sure that can't happen again, and, I'm pretty sure all the insides are pretty broken by now," says the Foxx. "Sure though, he really... it was like, we'd seen something so cool, in that storm,..."

"He really didn't want to do anything but punish us for witnessing the power of chaos, over order, so forth, one monster destroyed on bound up in the will of order, so set forth there's no point to talking about them like they aren't carnal forces, when they are, unless it's funny, because I'm pretty sure that was Chaos from the Sonic games, so what the fuck?"

"Yeah I don't, really know how to tell you this, but you're fucking

insane, for knowing that, and not freaking out about it like a geek, earlier. More or less, it wasn't really... possible, to feel like anything but a fool kid, for being able to go, oh, duh, that's where that character comes from in real life. This makes sense."

"I always liked warturtle I think kappas get a bad rap for nefarious reasons."

"I want one, now, this totally sucks that we have no idea what the fuck just happened, in real life."

"Yeah I've got all this wishy washy kung fu gargage, and I can't get like, one shirt pin or something gimick from any of it."

"You think clover's shirt pin is gimicky?"

"Hah! No, no, not really at all, no, it's pretty fucking perfect for his situation, so, very kung fu. Broken down aliases aren't much fun though, he's just called Jack, these hours. I can hear him on the wind, some nights, like now."

boys so set for love in lost this one wind was gone in faster taking back for sure in this, orange moons set for in sure in this was broken hours for less, "have you ever seen the moon glow like that?" Tetra asks the spirit fox in the girl, proper, "not ever before, no, what... wow, holy hell..."

this once for this once in wind, this was coming back for sure in this was once for sure in wind that this was once for sure in this that this was gone into for less and sights and sounds have taken stock on this our time in spite of all these aging breaking tides ashore

so set in more and set in this once hear this wind for howled in spite of all these gulls have gone to wing, set ins tone for sure in these was broken backs and spiders webbed on winds that bring these coming pests so sure in these we set for free these ghosts in tails for spite of thee that this was gone for fading specters gone into for sure in less that broken clocks have ticked for faster specters set for sure your time and scream for hours in fading back the blasting owls in hooting for sure wings to taking back for shelters gone into this winded

howling breaking face for sure in this that once in truth that fading
faces gone into that, "it's sort of, different, now, but it definitely looked
orange, for a minute," said Tetra

this once sure in this was gone, sure in wind that shadows
move for sure in this that silence took to voices there in winds that
shaking back and forth for gowns in robes and spired growth for
snairing this one sure attention hear the howling shadow break and
look for 'bove the warning moons for sure they've said and lied to you
for "what if the moon just comes out, for different... reasons, in
different, orders, unless you're all fucked up, and it doesn't... or
something..." said for, thought the Foxx, aloud

this once heard for sure in less, this was once for this was gone back for
in this was lesteing back and forth for sure in this was gone in for that
this was less or this was more so set this broken stones and quay and
break and set for eagle's nests and this our stirrups gone into for sure in
fire broken backs and wanting hurting taking this our shaking horses
footed tremble on the winds for howling broken hours in all these
ghastly forces bringing shelter winds and changing tides for less in sure
these broken ageless whispers this once heard for sure in this life heard
for ageless cowards taken back in screaming life for leaving this was
leaving this was taking back for sure

for sure

for sure, for sure

for sure, this once more for sure, for sure, for sure

this once more for sure in this for sure in this for sure in sure this
once more for sure

in this once

sure in this once

set for loving back in our ways, winds that howled for sure in these
pains, this was gone for lost at sea, and this broken howling evening
tide and march of broken witness this was gone for sure in this and life
was better heard before so sure in this was broken hours in this our

raging thunder'd heavens so set more in this our heavens' host above
and set below for sure in this was breaking tides and stealing thunder
this was gone into for shelter this was gone for sure in less, more in
sure for sure in less, so sure more in this was more in this our broken
wanton shore

so set more in me
this once more in me
broken backs
fading blacks
this'n gone

set for more,
this was once our broken wind and heard our cries for in this end
that this was witnessed sure in life and light was broken fire for setting
torches gone into for orange light this was nothing for in this was
orange light heard for sure in this our love and current shelter
pumpkins filter set in for this broken color heard for shelter pumpkins
filter heard for less was gone again so fading black was gone into with
less or more the same in score that we could know for black in bold
light sure in faded misery, that this once was sure enough a
circumstance, broken by the ages in these sure enough in sentencings
for sure 'nough set in life, here we've come for set the knife in the
winds for the tearaway face, hear without a flash and gone without a
trace,

"Set for in more I never called who's there!" call Foxx

"O'er my wind in through my faded night asplay so set for motion
gone in ocean spray!"

this once for in love, heard for there in love, that once faded back in
time for sure this is halloween, broken pumpkins made for to scream
and this was chapter gone unbidden lost at sea for wings unbidden

howling sure in gone through night
set in stones for sure in fighting back the angry tides at war
for sure in set with babylon's whores

so frighten LESS and more we know for sure is this our land of
snow and sleet for broken backs we bare now
gone for flashes thunder called now

this once! gone away, flash!ing fast and gone away, sure in lieu of
the deadened night

“set set for scream! this our scream!” Tetra’s howls for gone into the
face of winds swept through her sick frail hair but gone in flashes
called who’s there so set in flashes thunder called and hear without a
flash this rumbled folding tides of hell and highwaters sprayed so set in
life and gone away so set in motion this one highwater

seeking higher rocks below aBove! for this splashing mess, gone
away are seas at war or wresting tides and currents folding back and
wanting for it FLASH! heard was gone away, hear our cries in windlit
howling

“this is broken need, this isn’t what we need,” heard for Foxx’s
broken howl in

whispers said for whispers gone

HOWL with the moon in the dead of night and freeze for
sure in gone for rights we’d taken curses back from the carnival set in
for this once our curse so SEIGE this is gone away this for in gone away
so set for life in all our pain

home was hear
hear our prayers

gone for shelter gone in pairs
THIS our town! THIS our homes!

set for love in the beaten brows for
sure in life lest we lost our shelter fucking broken backs for shelter
set in forces this was broken heard for shelter fucking broken
heard for tides, this our cried, out for night these broken waves in
sure gone and washed astray, heard for flashes gone away, this once
heard for tides unchurned

“So set, more in me, this once, apathy, noticed not did you fair ghouls,”

says

"Once" called the other one, "heard for less, this was gone into our
wresting,"

tides! for in gone astray, broken down and gone away, awry with the
sickness health in lieu,

 this was gone away

 fortitude's gone away

this life's gone away

 Jack's life gone away

gone away

 locked away

gone away

 locked away

Jack's life

 gone away

 gone away

gone away

"Fading tides could lie for shelter this was gone in for our shelter, Jack's
not dead, hear us nod, this was gone for sure in this was never lied for
sure in winds that broke your shelter?"

 "Heard from us could you now know, Home was broken back in
snow so sure enough they'd bring you christmas,"

"Set for life in this was christmas,"

 "Have a birthday, one year older,"

"Foxx could lie and I could too,"

 "What's for said for, lying's what we do for you,"

"Who could know just what are you?"

 "What in age for sure in life? Heard for sure in gone for strife?
What's your method, borne again? This was shelter heard for friends in
high gone places set for sure in shelter shelter virgin more so wash
away our sins from hell, this was gone in corpsey shells for sure in
shelter gone away, sure in tides for less we'd say about the ages gone

on by, zombies taking gray skins die

"heard our slugs, saw their force, what in life was gone on forthe
in this our shelter, who doth cry? Foxx could lie yet hear do I,, so my
life was gone for madness, set in stone for this our madness,

"HAD you heard for THIS our song?! This was gone into all wrong!"

"This was sickness, gone for right, in devils' taking forthe our
rites!"

"Had we borne, what we know! We'd be gone for sure in snow!"

"Set love christmas lie about halloween THIS one wrong and THAT
one fine so

"This for shelter gone are the witnesses

"burry us in snow for christmas shelter-

"hard for houses, broken backs inside of this, changing tides are
gone awry!"

"hard 'nough life in changing shelter, set for play in what's a snow day!"

"What in for controls the weather, God wants us to not have
school?"

"What for, King in Jack? How'd we witness gone all black, now the
nights are orange white, snowy shelter gone is night so"

"LIE about the cause parade, hear we've heard to gone away

"this in life was for our meaning shelter'd free and gone in for this

"sure in life that wasn't shelter, this was happenstance, for sure

"so is sure now heard my shelter

"back in black for fading nights

"so in night we come and shelter, broken barrels gone awry

"christmas spirits haunting shelter, what's in set for ghosts of
white?

"use for shelter, spirits wanting, hear this cause our names in lights

"dress like sheets and sneak for more in this once set in orange
street lights

"pumpkin filters, never older, sure in love in christmas lights

"heard our cries and loving witness, sure in light we kill the nights

“bringing christmas, white for new year, this was sure to catch those crooks

“So sure living, this once living, dress in snow for shelter’s curse
“curses black in night for living

“red for scaring what we’ve seen
“trust not yellow, broken black snow

“sure in pain it’s gone and died
“sure in less for this once water pained in death was yellow too

“sure in life we’d need it never, sure in pain for gone into
heard this howl in night’s set winds, this was once a core directive
fading sentence, gone for life in heard this our bonus set for rounds,
this was gone for sure in life that this was bonus set for rounds, heard
in trash cans broken cats and gone awry that this was scaring hard our
children crying out and fading fast but what was gone for this in trash
for sure in cleaning up the mess you’ve gone and sheltered fugitives

KILL the ones who prowl the night
gone for shelter heard in bright light

heard in orange lit snow by fire or light set but in globes set for in
children safe for sure in light set

this was light for sure in ours
demons prowl the night like children

KILL their safety, bathe them hence
this is halloween, this is halloween, this is halloween, this is halloween,
this is halloween, sure enough in black and green, broken lights for
fading witches sheltered broken hours in christmas wanton fables
myths and broken witches sure they think we know them not

sure in costumes what for we’d live this was loving that was pain
sure in this they’ve broken back the black one, sick for sure in gray skin
black

sure in green that we could fly, this was gone into our eyes that we
could color sure in nothing, sure it wasn’t half so bad
costumes don’t mean half so much for, gray will do where green was

mild not

sure in pain that fading shelter, witches come and bring out trolls
sickness death in what we bring for sure in pain they'll mock your life
sure in this, wasn't this, this was this, for in this, broken backs are
fading faster heard for life was gone thereafter this was gone so that
was pain, this was less inside our names

this was black! that was mild!

heard our forces, gathered hence, this was thunder sure as this was
that and clap in thunder broken flashes this was thunderclaps that
applauded that was breaking sealit shores so know in the thunderstorm,
sure enough in snowy day, broken skies are gone away, clouds can
cover what we missed, stary lights for sure in this, what in for did
clouds for go? where in for they stay for snow? what in life, had you
heard, sunlit snow was gone for shelter this and break once that, know
not weather's coursing changing songs in snow and stormy seas for
bright what in this was your for known, so set in life that this was
shelter, gone off away are the roads to seas so what in this was broken
by the homestead, where to go in this our home? Broken back for gone
awry, this was that and that was fine, sure enough, this is less, gone
away for sure in less

so set more for life in pain

this was not a broken name

Jack! Jack!

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

JASON

Sure enough, we're not mean, but after all, this isn't not our town of halloween. We've seen them, you know, the clowns with the tearaway faces? Who needs kids to scare a clown? Who needs to dress up like clowns just to scare kids.

"What, be friends with kids? Do grownups need to wear freaky makeup and wear noses that squeak, to make us like them, do you think?" Odd was sure enough lounging, and he'd had his feel of witnessing, for the hour, apparent be.

"That stuff's for little kids, anyway," started for saying, he "Little kids get terrified by ANYONE who's not a total freak of nature, so if one clown doesn't scare you, but another one does...?"

I liked Odd, some days, but most days he was a wily monkey, and nobody who knows one actually likes monkeys, most days, so some days, like just now, Odd was different in a good way, and not just an in your face, I'm gay in my DNA, sorta way.

"Do you believe in DNA still, Clouds?" I asked clouds, sure enough, she was broken aliases in the happening. Her names didn't mean anything, any longer, but sure enough, I was broken about her, most days, and didn't like the way she was making me feel about it, sure enough, sure enough, I guess.

"So forth, I guess not. Why? Did you discover a loup in the hole?"

"What does that mean, anyway?" asks the oddball.

"A wolf in the den, so set forth. A way to screw you over for being there because you were supposed to, you know?"

"I didn't think that arrow hole in the fort wall thing made sense forever all the time, anyway," says I. Broking back and sickness fading, I wanted to kick her sorry ass, for most of the things she was saying about, but I liked her better if she didn't talk to me like an ignoramus, what for and have you, therefore, I guess.

"It's sure, less, this, I guess," said Loup de Gra, so set in fourth, this one animal was a fucking menace to society, so said it wasn't for, and I didn't like him, but trick or treators who didn't fuss and broke just the same were hard to come by, most days. "I think," says I, over them, "that we should dress in whites and sheets, mostly, like wintry ghosts, and take to trick or treating, again."

Clouds shot up, or fucked up, in being super cool and aloof, and sat up, and I wanted to say fucks or fuck or shut the fuck up or fuck off or some things to her, about shutting the fucks up, and breaking bread like a normal person, but she was so fucking pretentious I couldn't just get enough fucks into my sentences or sentiments, or whatever, just to feel ohfuckingkay with how she treated me or something or acted like what she was really like was a playing card. for some fool, so shut the fucking fuck up already, clouds, nobody likes your aliases, any longer. "What in for? Are you certain? I like the plan, sure enough," she says for it.

"Fucks, clouds, shut the fuck ups, already fucking, shut, fuck, fucking, shut the fucks ups already!" cries Odd, sure enough, the same fucking sentiment so what the fuck for fucking sure what the fuck again so fucking shit fuck this fucking shit fuck. "Cloud?! Did you take all the fucking take all the S's and K's out of... YOU DID take the fucking S's and K's out of something!" I accused. It didn't feel ridiculous, she was a fucking witch doctor, or something, crazy fucking bitch. "You're a

crazy fucking bitch, harlot slut fucking bitch! I'm never fucking calling you that name again, you cloudless cur, you fucking slutbag storm mongering fucktard evil fucking demon fucking suckit shutup, fucking evil, bitch! FUCK! GAADS! FUUCK!"

so set in forth, she was sure fire a good person to witness, but fey, for fairy chance, she got you swearing, that was for fucking shit fuck this fuck this once so sure, something ridiculous, and I didn't know how she kept taking sounds away from the air, like that, but it was crazy bad to witness, and she kept making me soar all funny and insade, fucking animal.

"You look a little fucked up, cloudkid," she said for to me, something or another.

"Broken sure, whatever. Bring me something soothing, I'm sick as fuck for something," I wanted to get out, and felt for sure I'd taken cough syrup, which is how coughs feel, when they're from BITCHY SLUTS WHO WON'T SHUT THE FUCK UP ALREADY! stupid undercurrent tides at war

TRAINS

For checkking mild this check checkking mild, so bag again inside of this, checking fortitude, stimulated check patterns, so set, mor this, once check, check again, check, check,

"I fucking hate trains, now, I think," I said to the conductor. The conductor of me, al said, the conductor, the train.

"Set for, checking more, this once, checking... okay, so forth, nobody burns alive. Set for, this once, checking, this... once, so set, this once, okay, checking, this once, so set, forth again..."

I hadn't moved, but my lips, so forth set, relaxing well enough to moved, for hours, four hours? I hadn't checked. the clocks were broken, the gages, too, so set forth, I wasn't checking but to witness, by what for

said in it, how it felt, I'd checked for sure, again for sure, so set in more,
this hour for sure

that this once once

this this once once

so set for once, this once, checking forth once this once, so set more this
once this once this once this once so set more this once this once this
once, set... all stop?

I hadn't set for this, for, conducting, before, but the way the train
felt, for what every time its conductor stopped for to it every time he
saw other kids for what to play, he was sure, I was sure, this was sure,
that sure enough, the train was what I wanted for it to be, so
conductable, it was.

set set for, this once for, so set, set for, this once for, which car? this car,
so set set set, for, all aboard? this once for, so set set for, this once, set
once, nobody minded set in for, this sort of thing, set once, for once, so
set, this was the avid kid conductor, so said for setting, this once, sure
enough, these kids never left Home anyway, so sure enough, this
wasn't torture mildly unwarranted, they'd been doing it to Trains for
thousands of years, sure enough, he didn't know what minutes were
for, so set sure enough, now the train looked haunted, but viable, so set
for, what in for?

set sure, so set set, sure, bring it baaack! here we go, sure 'nough,
this once, this once, this once, this once,

I moved cars, then, because they hadn't boarded on mine, as, for, it
fucking wasn't the boarding car, duh, so sure, this once, in this, they
noticed me, sure, and wanted for to know where the train was going.

"Not sure, what for," I said, "I just got on myself forever ages ago, and
fell asleep, sure enough."

"Oh, what? For sure., I guess. Sure enough, though, I oughta... well, I
wanted an adventure, when I got on, so here goes, for what ends, to
mean in it. Sure enough, things got different, some places back home, I
think, you know?"

He was older, sure enough, and liked me for in what I looked like.

She was different, faded purple, sorta, but sure so set she wasn't bad to look at, either. Older, too. What for, older? Why'd they look so different?

"What for, kid? Sure enough, you look like you're having trouble breathing, or something. You see a ghost?"

He'd blame me, if he saw the broken dials after I showed him for. "Maybe we oughta ask the conductor where this train is headed, you know?" he said for to me.

"You're freaking him out, Alice, quite being so fucking weird all the time," she said, for sure in what it was, she had faded blue jeans on, or what for light blue and wrecked over, scraped away, for some sake, this, what? Why?

"Don't call me Alice, anymore, alright? It's Steven. Steve, if you want to be easy about it."

"Oh, broken down aliases aren't much fun," says I. "You're a grownup, and you're gunna make me perish, if you can't kidnap me, huh?"

"For fucking wha-"

"See I fucking TOLD you, or, whatever. Shit, kid, run, or something, that was hard core."

"Parkour hardcore!" I cries, running like hell from one car to the, WOOPS, nope, guess who likes to run on train tops? NOBODY who's not fucking me, or fucking me, anybody, which way, going fast, and this one wasn't set in for again, so, hey, here he comes, what for, to catch me and kill me? Or what? Scare me back below? Sure, most likely. "I live on this train, stupid! You won't force me below, so what are you gunna do, kill me?!"

"What are YOU gunna do, stay up on here forever?"

"That's what you want then? You think I'm a fugitive, now?"

"YOU'RE the one who's running!"

"Like you're a freak, maybe? You're gunna die up here, so sure, come fight with me! I'll kill you like I wanted to!"

He didn't not fall off the rain, just moving across it. That's pretty impossible not to do when the conductor hates you, and wants to kill you, so he broke all his dials and thermostats and traps for set to automatic and broke for what in this chain that filter that dial this meter which for that liter wasn't very far for the first and the last so measure more measure less, this once, sure fast

he wasn't not dead, for what it seemed like hours, basically, but, more or less, this was sure enough a safer place to be, for to it on again, she got off at the next stop, but there'd been nobody else on board, more than likely not so, because I wanted to creep below again, so for as to what I was comfortable in, but I didn't think this train was all by itself with me, after all. It seemed to think somebody wanted for to know me innit.

"What for, gov'ner?" I ask her, sure so shoot, where did she come from? This wasn't not the traincar pulled green car, what for once an hour, never again, set this once?"

"Where's the... hello." She looks at me, so sure enough, pretty smart, for conversationing, what for.

"Hello,"

"Do you know what? I don't... does this train have a caboose?"

"What do you think it means, first?"

"I don't know, really. A backward moving view, off the back of the train?"

"I've never seen the back of the train. Never check it out. Know what a traincar can do all by itself?"

"Uh, not... what, no..."

"Move, mostly. Hook 'em up, take 'em off, set for more, this one load, this once more, sure enough, here we go. Know what I mean, sorta? I don't know what people think trains are moving for, but there's compression cars and filter jackets all up and down a moving escalator, and once for more is that one, an escalator isn't what you think it wouldn't be, but that gets technical, some ways, knowit?"

"You're... sure, I think, okay, so, maybe there's actually an endless train,

because if others catch up and leave off all the time, you could run along one forever, and never hit the end of the hookups?"

"Sure fire way to confuse yourself, but sure. There's no good reason for to go anywhere but an end to a train, if that's what you warranted, but if you're just travelling, a train car's a good place to wait around a little bit, because you don't not ever not need to do whatever you want to the whole while anyhow."

she was sure fire as good as it gets, to get for sure in less to wanna believe this little kid was a good fortune to believe in magic, still, and she thought maybe magic wasn't so bad maybe if you wanted to believe in fairy tales, so said it what for, so I made sure as shoot to please her for well when I conducted about my business, and she weren't no but somebody's friend, somewhere, so sure enough not really not mine, but, I needed less for women and men, and more for boys and girls, who wanted what for to play on the train, or so set I needed a place to go have it out with them, and a good station to do it in, what for haveyou?

JOSEPHINE

So live was gone for less, and more, but, it was hardly a time to be a girl again, anyway, so Sister Mary didn't like my cut or jib jab, or something of the sort, so, fuck that bitch, and kill her softly with a fork, for all I care.

Mostly more or less, I'm not a nun, or a sister to anyone in a place like this. I say girl when I want to to make sure you know I like being a girl, so when they say "*girl!*" snapped nasty like that, it's super easy to take all their nunly power away fromit, more often less from happenstance, and more from however long it's been, in here a convent, and I don't know what you think night and day mean to us, but they don't, so forth it's gossip and church going, and so forth set we're in a house of god

anyway, so more, this was pain, and that was torture, and sure enough, it's hard to miss all these boys, when they never stop coming by for marriage ceremonies, yet for sure it again, in partidge fantasy, because less and more because, it's a prison here, and no, not of our devices, but of someone's and girls from far and wide are left to know about god in a hapless paradox of ageless whispers and judging and tattling and sickness gone unnoticed or usurped by happenstance and glamour, for sure, we'd be faking just to get out of chores, which, nobody can make you do but for to say you'd be locked in your room, if that were ever an option before forever was invented, and so let it be known that Josphine Marysbourne was well known in her community, so set forth be in thereon innit, my mother was a homesteader, and so shipped well enough away from her was her precious daughter, named for her naught till she happenstance saw it in the bible, eirest return here, but for sure to it anyway, I wasn't not well known in for to coming here, by the ladies present, so set for the girls and attending fascists, but so forth, I never once did for chores, and never once could they keep me away for it, so as to ever to break the cycle, I'd have locked myself in the chokey forever by stepping over and in on the spikes, soes that could close the door on to leave me in there.

Once exception to the rule of evil, set forth in black and white, so forth, in this, for what, was less in gone into, that there were a million carcass dresses here, for set in all black to gray to whitish gray again, but for the superiors, so forth what?

this one though, this who donned black and white for filling her vows and sure enough could do what she pleased in fortune, what for, if I read her right ever before, was sure fire to impress with me and mine, and the girls I gossiped to as the ticking clock and listener and seer in my choreless wonderment and endless hours spent forth through only rest to sleep if needed, so forth in no division of days or chores to task, I had literally endless hours, so forth I knew everything, basically, and this was no superior, but a card, so set, I don't know how,

and she was a teacher, at a high school, or something smaller, and set for, she was allowed to come and go so forth, and if she ever dressed to blende, so set more, she was not not a nun at public high school? Fool stay worthy she was a nefarious secret nun in hiding, hence that she was a nun infiltrator posed set for secret nun, turned high school teacher, apparent be.

"You can't stay here any longer," she said for stern and harsh, so as to said to cut me, for it.

"What are you-"

"Take your lingo back, girl. This is serious for starters, and you had better try harder not to know me by any other name than Sister Bell, alright?"

"Sister Bell what in for is this do you... sorry, Sister Bell, what for do you mean?"

"What do I *mean*? you mean? Keep your tongue from flapping unduly." So sure it for, she was only this insane when she had to get me to pay to something attention important.

"What stay?"

"Here, girl! You can't stay *here*! At the convent, any longer, whatsoever. There's a train, for you, to move you somewhere more affording your seeming lack of development into any godly merited feminine picture, Josephine."

"A train? For in what? Why would I go anywhere else?"

"You're unsettling, to the girls who come here to learn of God, and of chaste life, in nobility under heaven, and so you see fit to demean me that I wouldst not know your foolish little, devilish devices?"

"Sure and be that it was. Which am I, child of God, or devilish? Set forth, you'd name both in a sentence? Or sep them apart, I wonder, and call yourself chaste?"

"Sure enough, there'll be hell to pay for you, in hell's own basket, child, but know less than what you are. This was that and this is now, sure was then and less for now, so damned be and cross do wrong, that this

was sore and that was wrong. I *know* you child, and I know your smarts, too. *Don't* you test me on this, understood?"

"Sure test, let me know for later when you change the word of God, so I can bare witness to your blasphemy, whore."

She screamed, for sure enough to make it relevant to anything we'd ever needed to talk about, so sure, but what, I wouldn't know from where or why I couldn't be freaked out, because wherever she was saying to send me, would be hell enough away and impossible, if sure what by any standards, but, there's always sanitariums, too, so, sure enough, she'd never have sent me to another place she was less able to protect me in, like here, so sure, she wanted to actually protect the children of God, so forth and this, I was pretty sure that's what she wanted me to be, to her, and she was a mother among superiors, and no chaste bunch of frauds as them for sure ever bore any fruited loins, ever more they exist in sterile mockery of aging, less and more, so sure I've seen chaste birds kill for chirplings, lest for and what to raise a crop of less in what for sure they were, what once was there before. Set for, how long do they sit and sqwak before you feed what's left in the nest, cute or not? Can you tell the difference, any longer? Did you kill in secret cradles with cradles invented, all the cute ones, so as to for you could call your crybaby a real baby, and say forth all babies cry uncontrollably, for set that yours was a demon, and devil, and surest imp or jester in mockery, and that this was carddom, sure enough, in life unmolested by chastity, set for that there was a nothing here, in my future, so set forth, and I had hours to count on, now, eir at apparent, so forth, and it made me scared for nothing, because, it was something the mother superior wanted of me, so sure that she was only the ever mother I'd needed this far, after mine passed away from memory, so set in this once for, I wasn't in the record book as Josephine's daughter, but Josephine, did you know?

HARKER

So sure more more, this once fuck that okay, nobody has to not swear, I guess, but, broken down aliases aside, nobody sees fit to call me anything but Jonathan, and that doesn't make any sense, because my name was only ever Harker, to them, before, but somebody called me Jonathan like it was a nickname, based on some layabout turned vampire hunter? stupid, supposed be, sort of, and willing to it for, sure enough, these people were strange, at home, but, less was more, the same as always never, but they didn't know they'd change my name to something common, like they were trying to take it away from me, like they were, because somebody at home, some fitness freak athlete, turned sociopath, apparently, probably after the fact, sure enough, so forth, thought it was a better standing Christian name, or reference, to call me Joseph all the time, openly, forever, and to act like the head of a household, which was a Christian thing for him, apparently, but different does as different is, he was not the same as the other people pretending to be Christian, because I'm pretty sure *my* name was Christian, before they saved my life and bathed me in god, and something, and drowned me, like that was okay to do to a baby, and said for whatever reason, later on, that my Christian name was never Christian, like I'd gotten confused, so I'm pretty sure that I was just a better Christian than they had definitions for, so they used one like Harker, which I don't not like, when it isn't attached to Joseph, albeit lately, never before, so set more, again, but, anyway, I know that I was a better Christian than they had definitions for, so they gave me as to be Harker, which nobody else in town was, probably, so set for Harker was different, so forth, nobody had to not tell Harker he wasn't being very Christian, so forth, which hey, stupid, sure enough, you took that out of me, so, what?

So set for, they'd never tried not calling me Christian, when my name

was actually Christian, it never made sense because I was always so gotdamned nice to people, so forth it turned into being uppity, and less so, when they took my Christian name, in God, they drowned me, and didn't let me out of the cradle, or crib, for like, forever, so I got weak, and small, and sure enough, talked funny, to get away from being called a freaking baby, so set forth, they never let me see anyone again, really, but sure, they called me baby, often enough, and googooed at me, like they were helping, and I just sort of, went away, as Christian, and so set for Harker was different, and I was two, or something, when I started causing trouble all over the place on my toddley feet, because no one was talking to me, anymore, about anything that mattered, so I'd just do things, so when Harker wasn't Christian anymore, that much was obvious, so I got to grow up a little bit, more or less not a lot, but you could skate away from bad guys, sometimes, if nobody was hunting you, and I never thought that asshole called Joseph by me, not by others, wasn't going to hunt me down like I was a scared lost kid away from home, wherever I went to in the homestead, if I'd left while he was there, but he had to leave, eventually, so sure, I wasn't going to stay here, any longer, and more or less, there was a train coming into the station, and it looked neat, and I'm pretty little, still, and I don't know my age, but, everybody calls me something, sure enough, childish, too often like I didn't not want to have to not worry about the trains departing before I got there, because I ran for it, and I got on, because like, there was nowhere that wasn't home and, everything was like before, anyway, in God's plan, so, you were never really anywhere different, so you were safe, and like, the train wasn't not going to keep you off the track, sort of, less or more, so, I got on, and I didn't know where I was departing from, but Home, really, to Home, still, but the train didn't name it anything, either, so sure enough, I wanted to make sure I had fun, so I waited till a few hours or ages and more again, to even move from the cushy spot I found and got in on, set for. No more stops? How long and for does this train take a boy child, anyway?

DREW

Set in for, morons, I don't think you know who my daddy was. It wasn't not Jack, but so said for, I never even named that other boy Jack after him, but Jane did, after my daddy was named Jack, but so set for, he wasn't you know, named for him, but, for him, Jack, the other one, the boy, Jack, just happen so, after, somebody else, my daddy, named Jack.

Pretty sure though you don't know why I called him daddy, or secret so, but I learned what it was for sure in less so more, and pretty sure, he never wanted me to ever be no convent lady, so forth, and called me Drew all the time like it was a girl's name, then set for I was acting like a boy all over the place anyway, and mostly for in less, he wasn't there forever, but I got called drew and had long straight dark hair all the time anyway, and nobody what was keen for killin' me knew the difference, so forth, and what was said all in it for, I didn't get to play the way I wanted if I wasn't Drew, so set for, they never knew what to do about me, so more, that I never got to looking like any' thother boys, and none of them who what hung out around me wanted me to look any less girly anyhow, so sure, I never once got manly nor womanly, but stayed a girl secret be, so set a boy, basically forever and ever, till once I spied a christian moon and wished upon a falling star that I could get super powers so I could be a dazzling pretty super hero girl like Sailor Moon always pretended to be, you know?

Set in be for innit more, I like the way I am, most days, so set in for Drew means different, so forth acceptable, because people like hiding me, sure enough, and it's easy to do on instinct, too, because so set in once for, a girl who can secret do what girls can do, gets protected mighty lickety fast quick, set for, than you might know, for set in all them Christian boys what know for where I come from, they can know in what girls are for sure in less in secret so set for they'd never have to

answer for their crimes again, and more so this, one crime in secret sex wasn't half so turned bad if that sex wasn't with not a girl after all, so set once again?

I don't know what to do for about it, when I get near and around the schools where there's more than a few other girls the same age or older than I am, and they can do for something fierce in romance between their legs, but what for sure they don't care to, because they sorta, forgot what fun was for, anyway, and so forth they set in being sick about it all the time, so any time for it is extra special sick, know for what and there it was in for?

I say between the legs, and people get all tripped out about it, less and for they already set in for my interests and set for they wonder about me, but more or less I'm a kid, so when I wanna fuck like it's play, sure enough it isn't, right? See? I said fuck so set for, and you got all strange between not your legs but your ear lobes, apparently. I don't know why, but set in for, you thought I was a trailer trasher, or something for in speciality, but here, so sure add that extra syllable on it and nobody has to notice how often my sentences don't end like you're retarded and you're not and something, sure what for? Yeah, mostly over for on the last one again, I don't know why you think this accent don't help with getting me unwitnessed for playing in the dirt for what all the time and having straight and moderate hair, long and sure for a boy, but natural for a child, still yet.

I didn't really not have a daddy named Jack, but, he weren't for very nice to ladies, but sure enough, he didn't know any nice ones, and he hated them to guts, sure as shoot, so more or less, he didn't make sure not to shoot any of them, what for, but he didn't not have to take off after using his gun for sure a few more times, sure as shootin', than maybe wasn't warranted, or something.

I saw for what he had to do to get me this close in away from the convents, towards what the home stuck section of reality was, where you could sorta go to school forever if you were church and born

again over and over again, then stuck with other kids once you'd got gossied up, and called an early blooming freak or something, so sure forth, a few other actual children could get real with you, and turn into actual beasts, so they could name you monster, and I could always tell the difference there, fast and sure, but they weren't common, and sure, I didn't know how they disappeared kids really, exactly. I'd seen some fucked up things being the mud toddler, forever basically all over the place, and what you watch from mud and mute can be an ungodly paradigm shifter, so forth that what you shift weren't you notion of god, what for? Set in more, I know you don't understand that, but you don't have to from me, the point is, I've been killing people from the mud like Sailor Moon was supposed to do basically like forever ago, and I'm pretty sure I just learned about what super powers are, and figured I'd like getting pretty to do it too, because I met this girl called Bethany, and she likes boys, and she likes boys, and she likes boys, and I'm pretty sure I wanna like with boys the way Bethany likes with boys, more than how Sailor Moon seems to do it, but sure enough, Bethany can't not transform once she gets fucked for or eleven times by the same magic boy, apparently, who I heard about, called Jack, and I'd like to know him, sure, but I want to be friends with girls like Bethany, definitely surely, and she could get to know me better too, and I'm just about to let her find out I'm a girl, like she can sure enough change my muddy ways of her own accord. See what for? I don't not let you think it was my idea after you realize how much good that would do me.

CHAPTER FIVETEEN

BEVERLY MAE

Oh my gosh! She's sure as shoot dumber than I ever could have imagined before right, just now, when she went, right, exactly to the wolf cards, and wow, they are gunna eat you alive, woman. Mostly yes and no, I couldn't believe, sure enough, that this sort of tom foolery was ever not the best idea, when you knew that Tommy liked being called Tommy, when you were fooling around with him, and sure enough, nobody ever had to know how far they weren't ever going to get with telling me he wasn't my baby, because I had sure enough a baby doll, sure, and you were all pretty sure that was the same gimmick, right? So hey, if you wanna love babies, you won't tell me I can't, and if you don't love babies, but you don't know how to tell everyone that little baby girl can't love babies, who to for are you, anyway? Legend among animals? So what for again? I don't know how old you think baby Tommy is but he doesn't talk much at all, for sure as shoot dang good reasons, because you people are all crazy for thinking I didn't have to call my boyfriend my baby boy, not my brother, for you to leave off on us, and think he was just my baby brother, morons.

I got for in less that because was this, so sure as shoot you got no

reason to lie to me here, but I liked to be in places like this one, without Tommy, because they were drowning people down by the river, and I liked to fuck with their silly songs, for sure in what I could do, about it. Wanna see?

Down by the river to ply, by in oars the ocean waters set in down by the river so say, so in more so the river we ply, that in on for the river set for more the river that we never did over ply, set for in the waters we ply, then for sure in the waters set more in the waters so play in the waters left so. Sure in so for the waters we'd plyed, set for what in gold for the children for in the broken waters we play, so sure in the waters we'd plyed, set for sure in the oceans current keeping this once another to play, set for sure in the water that heard in the water was a gone for sure in ply.

"Is it play, or ply?" I asked for one such couple as were cute and happy for love and laughing. Set when I ask? Why for after we've talked about children in broken waters, o'course. "Oh it's play, sweetheart,"

"I like that one better, I think. I don't know why more grownups don't... annunciate, better, you know?" sure enough, she was well on her way to playin' set for in the water all day for the water in May.

Set for loving in these waters we play, set for love in the waters I play, set for into the loving for sure in the loving that this wasn't water to ply, set for sure in the places we go, sure in less this story knows, just what over in the waters I never needed watered by the open for the waters we go.

"Well that sounded broked as fuck," I noticed. Sure enough, that basically never didn't happened after I planted ply, turned it into play, and outed the word play all over that song, obviously. Why you think I don't fuck with the written words of songs nobody writes down, you're insane, but sure, nobody never said nobody never wanted said this wasn't there before unless they needed you to know, somehow, that you don't have a...

Set for in motion more, set my life in golden for, this was once in a little bit, stayed for a little bit, heard for oceans more, that we'd never see the ocean for, these long ages in the rivers for, sure in life they'd know about, we could never shut it out, set them in the oceans more...

"Set more over less, sure in waters at the broken hests, set for life in the open is chilly and a breezy so sure in the homestead stay," I responded in kind, o'course.

More in the ages neigh, for in seven of the ages gone past away but never not once did we count no ages set for sure who counted more in less was seven more was twenty four this was never once that was nether for this was the nether that hear in the netherworlds go. So four seven of the counted ages I could run for the drifting waters, "Oh, Hi. What's your name?" says the boy who's just happened upon to talk to me for, what? I couldn't scarcely say to know.

"Beverly Mae," I say for say. "What in name it for? I mean, what's your name?"

"What in name it for would mean nothing less than sure signs of insanity, I think. I'm Christopher Robin. What's yours?"

"I... my what?"

"Sure enough, I never said no way. But what?"

"Christopher Robin, I do think I oughta marry you, but what for?"

"Sure enough, I only said what one time, twice now, not four, so, you're a little off, there, Beverly Mae."

"Would you know a song I like to hear by any chance away from this one, sure enough and thereon after, mostly, right now, ish?"

"Hey you get specific when it's warranted. I like that for people, mostly. I like you, too, though, Beverly Mae. And hey, maybe you're on to something there. What for, though? You liken' for to be baptised, soon?"

"No I already, swim. So, no, nobody's going to dunk my head underwater without getting bit. Biting people who did that was what taught me how to swim!"

"Swim means not drown, where you come from?"

"Sure enough, yes, that's so. What're... hi, Christopher Robin."

"Hi, Beverly Mae. What in for, do you," he say down, like he wouldn't have to ask, while he distracted, with his real request, of course, "want to know my favorite song?" he was on the grass, besides me.

“Sure, so, what’s in a name?”

“Well if you know it, you know it, and you don’t need a name for it till you give it one, and change it out whenever you want.”

“So what for? How do I get to know your favorite song?”

“Well you sing it with me, mostways, sure enough, the way I show it to you.”

“Sure, so, which way did you... I mean, okay, but, how to know it so well as you said?”

“Well when I come to know something, I want to... I want to make sure, I can feel good about it, and so, I don’t ever try teaching songs I know to other people, unless I really think they’d be better off for knowing me, too.”

“Sure so, I can, well understand. What in for, can you show me?”

He kissed me, actually. Set in for, he told me a secret, with his lips, that, we never not once had to talk about not kissing, just for him to not ruin it for me, when he secretly asked my permission for one.

Set in for my love in over, this was gone for sure in rain, this was taking sure in life for this was broken back for rain, this can’t go for sure in less, again, this was nothing for sure in, again, but messy hands are gone too far, so sure if this was gone you’d have to think, this one had done it for sure, in the best. But less isn’t more when here we’ve got to sit, this in for loving by this overdone, so sure fire this and for that, this wasn’t better for that, this wasn’t here before, we can’t need answer for, sure in this wasn’t the same, so, sure in this I know I’m gunna know, what for in you I’d want for to see, and this in life I know for this was done, less in for sure I’d know you by song, that this was gone for sure in taking life, back into life that sure was done for, and lifting time in this and sure enough, I could but know you and show you by song, that this was sure enough a better place, setting stones by hopping for fun, and this was last in our breath for just takin’ it, this wasn’t sure into left, for what done, so sure as all I’d know you for this in one, take my breath and see what I had sung, so sure as all I’ve never not been one, telling for what in life this could be done, for sure in life I know in this I’d stay, this little truth for sure life wasn’t bad, and this was my hoping for courage in back to sing out to the currents in what

*I could love, so come and play and know my favorite songs, back in for time,
and setting us up, that this was sure, and gone, for less and more, gone in for
this and never that back for more, sure into life for once in my journey more,
sure into life that I never could know before, so in this I know I've never lived,
here for in sureness that this wasn't gone, so sure in this I know I've never
lived, back here in forth, and for sure in by one, so this in life we know that this
was gone, sure into this, and this wasn't bad, so here was our song into this,
my life before, sew into this, and be brought, for to done, and lift her if you can
and know the score, sure as this left was for gone into life, and sure as life was
gone there's nothing left, here in our life but for and ending in names, so sure
in life we've got to know songs to play, this in our courses, so sure in by names,
and taken, sure in this, I've known you true, sung deep inside of you hearing
your voice, so sure in this my song wasn't half so bad, coming from you, and
good, it could be, so sure I'd say for what in all that this, hear it done more, so
sing here in with me, that life was gone and this was sure enough, and into
this I could love you for lost, so sure in this, I never had to know, surer and
surer that this couldn't end,*

some dickhead

This is for, sure, a, maybe different person, for sayingk, that, so forth,
sure, maybe, in life, this time, was gone in for, but, sure enough, this
life is, not for in the livingk, strange, I kould now know, why you
maybe think, for this, that kay does not sound different from c letter, in
could. Sure in said, for sure, c is for softer kay, yes and for, sure, this
once, again, tellingk you, every time I get sick, I am for to be blamed,
for by God, in tellingk only not me, maybe, that I am for a heathen, so
set in for, also broken, for sure, in that I am forever in talking liek, my
brother, who has died, I know, but, he is forever what I think to want to
bekome lieking that, so sure, you maybe forget I know my brother any
more better than you ever used to or will do, he is for is gone and dead,
that this, you maybe know, is for what I am sayingk this, to you, for

sure in not to kount my letter kays, for sure in that lest you want to kill me so bad, for sure in this, you did not know we were flyinngk, sure, in the faces of one another, whenever for we are sharink, spaces, maybe, for this is in a playes, where for, sure, you are forgettingk, I have to use, breaker words, sure, set, sure, makes me, rise, rise makes me, fall, fall falls too, lower, falling, rising, breathing, rising says breathing, differently, soarly, morely, so for, breaker, breaker, harder sounds, hard, break, kh, kh! kh!, so set, different different. Must be tellingk you, I am not the same, as you think I am, so sure, see what? Broken, afraid, so tellingk you, forget, say, what? This, no, say so, for sure, this once, I was never allowed, to let you think I had to speak, just liek you, that this, for using glider words, for what are all, break, break, words, what said in it for? Sure, sure, set, so more, for sure, sure, set, back, so for, sure, this once so sure for, how can, I be a bird, who sings what beauty I know, if you think I may only chirp, so to tweet? yes, I know, so fuck off, but say, maybe, I know, chirP!, sounds better, for tellingk you, sait so, different, set, so, for, this once, more for, set so more for, breaker, set more for, set, so more for

I met a girl calling whoreself clouds, the other days. I paunched her, in the faes, so, you know, it is breaker, mild, this once, breaker, mild, so forth, set, once, breaker, she was stealingk ever fucking sucking power for all known earth. She says for every word to make you look, but you sink, when you talk to her, she says NO fucking kay sounds, except to TRICK you, stupid!

FAAAUCK!

“You are crazy, for what, I know not. Get away, from me.” I say this, but for sure, I move away myself, she is not for sure not too exhausting just to stand near to. “She tried to pick my pocket,” I explained, to a bird, no, not a duck, a real bird, anyway, so yes, for sure, you know, ducks do not fly, they flap a lot, and tick you, so sure, break way, this once, sure once, fuck off, this set, know why this word is for so good to be feelingk said, some of times for sure? Breaker, fly, sure, this, scream?

Yes, sure, flying course. They'll crash you. Mettle you. Break your wings. Hurl you about in wind storms, so sure, breaker, take flight, sure, breaker, this once, sure, breaker, breaker, this once breaker, this was all forever the sounds, you know.

In the tower of babylon, yes, tower of babyl, stupid, whores of babylon are the liars, set fucked up in their heads, so forth, in the tower of babel, this same story, they are for takingk sure, lies, to let you know heaven is high not for words, but for towers, stupid, duh. You for knowingk, getting high in conversation? I do. You feel close to heaven in towers, or maybe good conversation? Duh. This was an all knowingk, thingk, sure set, we all knew, this was what getting high, heaven above, was for. Sure, magic words. Words use magic. All uses magic, broken, sure, not the same, sure, breaking magic, sure, this once, this, sure, what? Mocking magic, sure, what set, for sure, bad magic, for sure, white magic, for sure, white colors, broken colors, whiter the color, hurting more the eyes, darker the color, fixing more the sights, never stinging. so in set for, they pretended this word was that word's brother, so more in this was that one's son, so what? Breaker, sounds, breaker, this sound, sure sound, this sound, breaker, breaker, I say, or more, take this word, bring it to a modern science, so set, break the word, for sure, the foreigners known not your school science, so they hear this word, and they use it wrong. They speak for tenses wrong, for they do not own clocks? What in four, all keep time, sure, four not for sure, this once, breaking for, sure, four, sure, forty, set for forty four, this ounce

I punched tourette in the face. He told me to fuck off, so, I was liek, sure 'nough, I like to hit you for this. He is for sayingk I have tourette's syndrome, sure 'nough, and, no, I didn't not hit him of, you know, my reaction for Tourette's sanctioning of assholes, or somethingk. I don't know, you are, different, Not the same. Sure, I could tell you this by usingk a lot of breaker words, or sounds, set for, they were not ever not the same thing, stupid.

so being more in setting for, I am not, not tall, but, that's really strange that you don't think I would say that, because all my friends think

anything said short in any way, or small in anyway, means you are admitting to having a small and inferior penis. More or less, superior penises are small when you want small, and larger when you want larger, so, if yours is small, set for, you are not using it wrong, you are just broken. It is a bad penis, you probably shouldn't have tried pretending so hard to have one for what we use ours for. They are not ours, so set for, you do not have one. A superior penis, so set in for, this was more or less, what I knew about, so, I didn't not still avoid sayingk I was small, but for less, I would not be able to talk to strangers if I were not small, and I don't know what you know, but, if you are small and cute, you are a child, for real. Otherwise, you look sort of sick, or something.

I have seen a beast before. They are not the same as your hairy men, but, I don't know what you think mockery means. They are majestic, for sure fire a better way not to use the word again, so said for they are beasts of power, and beautiful creatures, so forth, they seem to have fur, not nasty, uh, you don't know this, but, I don't not want you to know what, you are thinking, mockingbirds do for fun. They think you think birds are kind of assholes, sort of, mostly, so you ignore them, or do not do things you might do, like throw rocks at the ugly ones hanging around and mocking your affection for other flying, sounding creatures.

more or less, you are not knowingk why I liek to spaek liek may brother, so for, he was liking to talkingk backwards or forward, so moreover this once, once, so more in this, once, what?

He lieks to talk to strangers, too, so sure, I forget not to use that to explain away my own unruly behaviour, so sure, they are looking for broken children to be acceptable, here, in this place, so sure, I am broken in that I must be like my brother, sure, but you know? They think this is the only way to obtain power, anyway; to mock another, for his.

I liken it for to say, I was gone for less in sure, I love my brother, and sure, I do not lie when I say I do not liek to kill people sure this was

gone in and done so sure, this was gone and done, this was gone, so sure, this, was, sure, sure, sure, this, what is sure in flying? Fort, sort of, nose dive, little bit forward, puff of air, brings tail up, a little. Change directive in flying altogether, all the time, very important with limited moveset, so forth.

Not not here, I mean. With this place, in these people, sure, so know, that, people, never had for sure, in this, their sounds deleted, so for sure, in school, so sure, broken, yes, for sure, told what in for, it was strange, by someone, to have me say, delete, why in for, I did not not know, set for, babylon and towers say, old words are for only newest science, sure

I don't know, what to say to you, basically, about my brother, because, he is with me, when I think about him, sure, so, I know this, and for what, maybe you do not know, but, I don't know why you think, if I can still be like him, he could be dead, so, sure, but, not, in so that, I have not killed anyone like my brother, but what means, when I kill, I carry so unlike him? Or for I say, what else?

by it broken analysis, so sure, new science, this once, we breaker this, broken analysis, so for in word for looking, sure, so, what? It was word for looking a long time ago, also, sure, but you say for, we are freaky space maybe, for saying, breaker this, once analysis.

oh shit, for sure, you made them think aliens were actually just alien fake lore fanboys. assholes.

set in for, this is what my brother sounded like, to me, when I met him, one day, so forth, all boys I like are my brother, is my secret, so forth, I have secret ways to take what they know, and know it to being said, different ways, no yes, for good?

"Breaker breaker six six nine, what for two in one so set for?"

He shook his head. He was like, this was better, much better, sure better. "This once, better for, sure once, this for, better better, breaker alpha."

"Much yes," I'm nodding, "more yes, much and more, yo, yo, hahhaaha," sure set, more set, what in for?

He likes this, sure, greets me, again, with a hug, a little to the side, so sure, I smile and hug him back. "What in for, breaker by breaker? Six sit for, this once for?" he's an alien, flying through space, like all the others. You don't know, because they told you he was a broken fanboy, of, pretend aerospace, or somethingk. No, he isn't, not, an aerospace, powerhousing, badass, really. alien powerlord, mostly. seriously.

"Breaker so seven more, uh, sup and much much, what more?" I ask for of him. Set for, not the same, but, hear me out, what in, say sup?

"Sup sup, for what?"

"Sure sure,sup what? This what," I kiss him, on the mouth, smile a little, and come back, sure, nodding forward, a little bit, "set for, what's up? me up, you up, set for, what's up, whatsup whatsup whatsup whatsupsupsupsupsupsup"

"Broker broker, what in for? Surely no you're kidding me no."

Shaking my head for. "Shake for, no for, setting for less in alpha, What this, set for?"

"Sure for, sure for, this once, so, set for, moreover."

"Not me, what?"

"Sure fire way to not improve myself, that for. Sure what? Not... oh, set for, sure, I got it, ro set, this once, up what, this once, so set, know i like it?"

"Set for, what you like it, set for, new for flying, set for, boys be boys, set for, what say? Sup?"

"What say? Sup?"

"Have to say? What's up?"

"What's... what's to say? What's up. Sup. What's up. So sup, Oh!"

"Breaker alpha, we have for sure this. but breaker, not so sure, lost my prerogative"

"set more, adapting altitude, so sure, broken no more"

I like, where he's going with this. He takes for granted, that I can trust him to be smart, and know I had to, define, over so, a word for meaning itself to others, somehow, different stuff, different ways, for sure he knows I fly low, often times, in different spaces, but sure so for,

if he takes his powerhouse battleship knowhow, down where I go, he will break himself apart in so many ways, I will never stop torturing you and ripping you apart, forever, for if in this, you seek to thrust him, in company

"Holy shit..." I say for out the window. "There's a train, outside. Train! Run for, catch a train! Random, random! Run for, shoes forget!"

"Go, for!" he types, rans for, sure what? New science, you know we have word type in old world, too. That's where I live. In a word what for sure place distraction tactic go! flying now!

OVER!

this once!

Okay!

So set for, we're runningk, basically, so for fast we can go, and he knows for sure this is madness, screaming for in this, "madness! madness! breaker six nine, maaaadneesssss!"

Set in for, the train doesn't jump away! This is so for better, knowingk but, sure in less, this is a trippy place, to be bringingk him, and I like, don't even want to go anywhere, when we go onto the boarding car, because it looks cozy, but he says, "boarding car, first floor," and I think, okay, yes, this is the first floor of the train we just got on, I espect, the next carpet we step onto, will be the second floor. Good job, breaker breaker, word, man, breaker.

"Boarding car, boarding car, what in for was boarding car? I forgot it completely! I spend my life in train foyers!" I for sure in finding a solution, and crossing to a cool dining car, NOT, we found another hangout section, mostly, which was cool, and, set for, nobody not into this train ride was going to find us, so, cool.

"Breaker breaker six alpha, already on board, what for, sure in this?"

"Well set, but, what?"

"Set for, reloading, alienware, what in for? Sure enough, hello," he says to behind me. What in for? I turn to see somebody cute, because he never tries that hard to be cute in THOSE words if there isn't somebody

to be cute to. "Oh, hello," I say to for him, also. He is pretty cute, so set for, not the same age as me, but I just keep looking taller and older for all the little different flyers who don't fly so low as I do. I have tight wings, well equipped to fuck with people like, visceral all the time in your face, for fighting power, so long as I get kickass friends like these two to talk down to, you know, up overhead, where they are?

"You're different," he says, sure enough, he looks at the little kid, back behind me, sure for, he's the more in different, and not the way stayer, set for, he knew I'd be here for any sort of conversation, and this was a kid who needed way more people who know how to talk alpha.

"Hey, sure enough, what's your name?" asked alpha.

"I liek that too. Wanna play?" asked the train boy. Whoa. Nice bank.

"What for? Sure for, uh, I mean, yes, play sounds nice." He got up, because he was pretty sure, this meant play for, something to run around in?

I shut up, because, no, I don't tell people what he prefers or can handle, like an asshole. "Bo four, what in four niner niner?" I ask for.

He looks at me like, sure? "What for, sure what?"

"Do you, for?" he looks, the boy in the, 'no way he's not a conductor', outfit. I don't know what you think a second skin actually looks like, but no, not the mockery version, a second healthy skin.

"I know, what for. Sure, do dice, playing it safe. What in? Broken talking, he's pretty cool already." This is more what I say, and too both, too, sure, whichever.

"What for, cool cool?" he asks me, sort of, eyeing the other boy, like, how fast do you freak out?

"He likes you, already, sure enough, he knows how to tell, I like him, too." I turn to the other. "Bet you didn't know, but I talk like a jackass, and he doesn't, nor do you. But say for, I know how better for this was, what to sing for?"

"Sing?"

"Sing, what?" asks alpha.

"Sure fire way, to impress the rest again," I say for, not without rhythm,

“different order, words go in, sometimes, in a song?”

“Sure, song, I can do!” says the train’s boy.

I laughed. “Set for, this once, he’s a... boy, really. Liking tha~aa~aat, what? This way, different way, better languages, which one for, wanna learn one now?”

He’s changing, right in front of me, sure enough. He can see things like, nobody else has ever seen before, and damn, does he work fast, in his mind, and I’m thinking, he does not believe, in before, like some others, so forth, he sets his eyes half to me a bit, then to alpha. “Chugga chugga, what what, so for what in this what for set what what this what this what so for set set what what?”

alpha lit up like, like I’d never seen before, and, I don’t know how to explain how funny it is, that I never wouldn’t have wanted to be there, to see that unfold, like this.

“So for sure, this was once,” that’s so cute right now, “sure once this once, over, so set more, this was, once for set more, this was, once this once, this once, this once, so set more for, this once.” Do you see what for is happening, there? He did not speak in a language, before this.

“So for, sure what? I know, set in courses,” says the train’s boy.

“What’s your name?” I ask him.

“Hm? I., don’t remember.” He says like, he didn’t really have to pause to consider telling you, he just paused to consider making one up, because he really doesn’t remember.

“Oh,” I say, “that’s easy,” and gesture to alpha, “he doesn’t want one. he hates names.”

So for sure, what in? He knows when I lie, sometimes, basically, and it makes everybody notice, he can read your sure fire stupid flying, from his hovercraft, too, if he cares to.

“What for, what’s in a name? Haha, broken paradoxes. Sure enough, this once, I could be for, this once, so sure, I’ll believe, liking for, what for?”

“Wanna...” he looks at alpha like, I can test you SO hard, right now,

and I'm not gunna, NOT, exchange that look, with your friend here, before I fuck your wingspan up so bad you wanna breaker breaker what what? "What're you really like?" he asks him straight and simple. "For ..." he's like, so whut, waa, waa, whu, wa,, whu, wha

"I'm sure you don't know, but, that was really funny, for me, personally, to see you do, so, thank you Trainman, you are a brilliant conductor of air currents and public affairs, I think."

Enough, not to read me all the way, for alpha, set for, sure, slow in a moment. He wants to talk to trainman, some more, so sure, set for. "So what, for what, I mean? Confusing. What in really, like, liking?"

"Breaker what?" he looks like, whoa what? "I'm not retarded, check, check, not retarded, check, check! Others working, different question, what's a... what's a... what's a question?"

"You get, different, lots?" alpha asks him.

He moved around a little, bit very effecting, all over train gesture, very kung fu, he gestures to literally, the waking spirit, of this train. "I operate this train, always different, more so, much more, yes yes, no words, some words, people change, sure fire way to lie about it, though, put 'em in a... something breaker what what? Who are you? Who are you?"

"We're in here. We're in here."

"We we, set it we?" asks the trainman. "What I? Different, maybe? We," he gestures to me and him, the trainman, and then says, just for pointing to him, "Different word, I, I. What for, what are you? Two in one? Two, two? More, more? More than two? We three? Wee more?" "Sure more, uh... no, but, different settings, set more, we set, different more, so set, this once,"

He stopped him like, oh, oh, "set more, different so much so, set for, different catch, lieking tha~aat."

"More for this for breaking one for."

Oh, well, damn, they needed to have sex, at that point. Seriously diminishing returns, when you don't go high flying. I was like, sweet, sure fire way to find out how to top a train, single handed NOT, what

for, i still wanted to climb.

“I’m gunna get less technical, and go wayfarer,” I said, “ and like, don’t have sex, or anything, while I go away, or, do that, because, I’m pretty sure, what, a door? Whoa, doors, go, places,” I said stepping through it. For sure, for sure.

OKay, HelLo

Broken down, less was never more, but, here and therefore gone again, I could never believe it wasn’t fair to take the end zone out of town back around, but less or for this time was gone, and, sure, you let my words get swirly and twirly, and kept calling me idiot forrit, stupid, something, also, that here in my life I liked this place I was in for, sure, this once, for sure, this once, for sure, so sure, this life, for sure, this once, for sure, this once, for sure, this life, for sure, this life, for sure, this life, for sure, so live in this once for sure in this my life was gone into so life was gone for less is more that this was broken back for more in this what life was gone on for gone in on innit for so sure in this was back into that life was gone, my last, again so sure, my level more, but

 this once here for too, so sure, too, but, also, that, this was gone for more in over too, that, they took too away, from you, sorta, set for more in two, or too, this two, makes you fly all differently, when you talk, go ahead, move your body wherever, when you talk, or, do this, step just barely up on tip to, and start singing, but go, “oooh” continue, and see how fast you fall forward, or set, use breaker words, back, set, this, once, back, this, set, and you’re dancing well enough to stay afloat. flying. we don’t walk on two legs for no reason, we breathe funny, or we bind ourselves to the clay, set for, or something else cool like that

set in for for access more in life once gone on for so set in this was once our sure set life in this was gone for sure in motion so set more this life

because, in this was sure in life because, but, I know the score, often, so
set in the rhymes

but more or less, it's hard to stay flying with you, if you want
to tell me what to do
set in for, it's not that hard, really

I broke, mostly, my level for shifter in on and alpha set, so
forth a broken science sets for nobody using those words right, right?
Unless I'll say whatever I want to say, to fly however I want to fly, no
matter what you tell me
happen, happen, talk so for more, head in the clouds, what they put
there for you, waht for, sure enough, this level, double rainbow, special
day, set for, look outside, see how unblue, sure enough, now we tone it
back, sure enough, God's covenant with man, sure enough, not
unlikely, sure nough, that God's an asshole, sure enough, we don't talk
to him, most days, sure enough, my sky sucks, here, sure enough, I
don't want this level out sure and set, more, motion more, this once, so
sure, this, happenstance, or, breaking paradoxes, so stop telling me
what to say for sure in this
broken back animals

then sure is this, so, last effect what on gone into, this was
heard, so, break aprt, and stay, less is for,sure, that this wasn't there
before, gone or on away, that, this was level set, so voice distorted,what
in for hell this what set for, what in tarnation? you even know what
that means? tarnation, just means, hick, to lots of people. unequivicably,
and they don't have to define that one, it's really just a deleted,
undefinable in schoolchurchwordsforms word.

my life was, gone in on for set, so set for sure in this once sentence this
once hour sure fire way to lose the kids at the pool, was, gone on into,
pool hall, play pool, this for sure pool, that's a water pool, sure enough,
place to be for to hang out with people
my life level level sick, sure enough, I'm basically dying inside, like,
every day, so, sure, I mean, where else do you have to be dying, for it to
matter?

I keep leveling my playing field, so sure, but I want out for levels
nobody else wants to get to, most days, so sure, this level set out innit
for again what some, getting back thir on again, that this weren'tthere
bfore now, so sure, this weren't there before now, so here, take this, a
phrase, set for, what's a phrase? containable sureable quotable brokable
sexlessable setable thisable, able means for to list, I think, nomimasu,
thisumasu, so set more in more my masu, whasa masu this a masu, so
set more in life, I broke down, and like, I kept getting killed so often, I
just, wanted to be dead all the time, so I looked at people like, I'm hear
for gone away, so sure, what?

more so, i said, what so for this what in this so, sure I less and dodge
for no dice no no, mess for sure in this for life but this was gone so sure
in pain i want for this was gone in pain this wasn't pain for sure this
once and lost in this was gone in this was there before, so no, they say,
that, wasn't pain.

pain is one moment, when you reel, set back, can't stand right, sure
enough help me, you say, pain is one moment, when you reel, and you
spit, like, can't breathe, focus, animals, real, pain, nor wait what, nope,
that's pain for evil animals, I know, but it's breaking sure this once in
life that gone for sure in this meant left for this was gone on into back
for sure enough was gone for less intuit more this once again that this
was paradoxes kept in surest left for gone in lefting turns for hours in
closet spades that this was here for sure in broken closet doors that lost
in life was playing cards so sure in this was sure in life was here before
so sure in this was more in more that this wasn't here for sure in this
and gone

for something, I guess, but mostly, I get tired of mostly staying this way,
all the time

but i'm sick, so, sure, here we go, it hurts less to talk over and over
again, like i can't let you hurt me, so stop trying to tell me where to go
in conversation, with you, stop, stop
sure

can't stop, won't stop, or stop, this once for this once sure more in this

because this once for sure in this because this was in once that sure enough for life in causes broken back and saying faces sure in life here gone so fast and broken hours changing paces this one gone for breaking braces this was sure in shelter never lost or wanted back for grammar this was never heard for strange so sure in life was meet again that this was never heard for found in this our place, sure, here, and here I had to build a bubble, to keep you away, and pissed at a bubble, so sure, go to hell, and die there, but less wasn't more, so sure and more because, but this isn't the same bubble, and there can be oh. you thought air didn't current, or something. pressure creates bubbles.

I'm like, different. kids don't get to see me, mostly.

but if, you thought, maybe surely, that, that didn't matter, then, why do you think, so many thought wanted me dead, for conversation buoys. we like, measure water levels, with wave disrupters, in france, you know?

french means retarded, mostly, to, stupid people, or people who know what the french initiative is, which is to let someone try and retard you, when they take over, so you can break out in the ways you find out high, how, in time, set for, again, so, you can all be french, for all I care, the word doesn't mean what you think it doesn't ever, so whatever "Pressure," I say, for sure, he knows, he knows, for sure, he knows, for sure, he knows. trust, i breathe, trust, i breathe, he knows, I say, I breathe, he knows, sure enough

"Sit for, what say for?"

"More so, what in for?"

"Different types of romance novels, mostly. What for did you think it meant? Romantic ideals, or, something, right? Where else, do you read into life? What do you read, they say, uh, sure, romance novels!"

"Different, different, sure, set more, this, once, sure, this, once, sure..."

"No, sure, I don't find foreign kids in people's basement and then send them home, I'm pretty sure. I don't know what that lives for, sure enough."

"What for? Sure, for?"

"What? that's... no, sure, I don't know. it's a bike, mostly."

"most for, what in for?"

"anything, I guess. More or less, the same, but, more or less again, broken ideals so, sure enough, what?"

"this so sure, so,..." how, tell? different, voices, sure enough, this once, they, lie, set, they, lie, sure, sure, enough

"I'm not, not lying, about stuff, but, what?"

Wizard!

He laughed, like, sure, breathe easy once, sure, okay. here we go, set more, this one access, okay, shift set, left, okay once, back, once, back, what?

"four left, this left, more left," says I back and forth

"left is just the way you don't wanna go, when you wanna turn right. it's like, other way, left turn, knowit?"

"sure sure, yours more, different, for.,"

"Alien alien, okay. cool. what for, where'd that one come from, from them?"

"Alien, extra terrestrial, sure enough, more more, extra, extra, different different, what?"

"Oh..." he thought, about it, breathed different, on the bike, sure enough, different bike, set in motion more, forget the rest, sure enough, this once, sure enough, gone for, sure enough, here we are, sure enough

"so they got it figured... what's space man mean, then?"

"Gone for, away in land, far far, this one black for broken star, no existence."

"Space man means, from past the nothing?"

"Sure sure, yes and more.. Extra terrestrial."

"No, that doesn't make *any* fucking sense, what? Sure, no, bank, bank!" he banked, sure, crashed less, slid more, jeans good, service more, grass better, sure more.

"That's the stupidest thing I've ever heard!" he raged for. "That's fucking out of this universe stupid!" he threw his bicycle, this once, and

then again, into a tree. no more, sure, no more, what what? angry angry? me stay, what for?

"I don't... I don't, wanna tell you, without, you knowing, how many fucking badguys, I'm going to kill, for that shit. extra, terrestrial, means, one extra, on the terrace, earth, here, existence, livelihood, meaning, if you're evil, you're an extra in the universe, all us good guys KNOW, we're eventually sure to be rid of. you're an extra terrestrial. you don't, really, belong here, we say, for it. I'll kill you, or my friends will, end of story. Know why? Because you're fucking evil, and all you wanna do, IS LOCK KIDS, IN BASEMENTS!" he threw his bike at the tree, again, more more, breathe sure

"This is so insane!" how, how can, this what? "how can, this is so, stupid funny bad awesomely awful, sure bad, so gross, sucky, slugs, terrible, whatever, I was gunna kill them all one day anyway, sure enough, bad form, take longer, sure it won't, won't won't, now now, murder more, more more!"

Murder more? Good form, sure enough, bad form not form this once, here, moment, here, sure enough, not the same, here, focus, sure, here, focus, "bubble, bubble, pressure, pressure,"

"What for innit? What sorta bubble?"

"Evil bubble? NO, for more, this one more"

"Sure shoot what?"

"Parent parent, you take back, sure enough, back, back!"

"Oh I wasn't gunna show you to my parents, they're dementors, so, yeah, broken tormenters aside, I can't knifey murder them, or anything, cuz I don't know that would work. eventually's like, a really long time, sure enough."

different course, same's all gone, sure enough, what for, extra terrestrial, alien?

"Sure, for, what?"

"Alien, what for? Extra terrestrial, same for?"

"Sure dumb, duh, no, alien means different, not, sort of, but, all my life for sure was not the same as your sure life here, so sure, again. Alien,

alien! I just realized we're completely different, or, get ready! I'm gunna be super different! You got, that, covered, just now, so, you don't have to say, alien alien, till you really wanna, anyway, I guess."

"Sure fire way, make friends, sure and sure, know about, different way, come home."

"Different different, doesn't mean the same thing, good people are supposed to like aliens, you know? Like, wanna play, wanna play? at the same time, so, okay, just know you're playing with an alien, sure enough!"

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

smart one, apparently

I'm alive, but, only barely, it feels like. I'm not, not worried, for like, a second, before I remember, neither one of those two boys has been to school, more for one, has built a ghost train, so, maybe, thinkingk, that, this is okay, because, they don't, think, maybe, somebody jumping off the back of a train, goingk that fast, was maybe, going to *have* to die, somehow.

At school, I had been, to see for, a while, and too true, seemingk for, they had to tell us, we were, uncommon, set for, last again, we should not believe, we cannot die. They set about correktink this, thing about us, so set for, sure enough, if you want to enslave immortal children, maybe, keep making them think, everything they want for, will no longer exist.

Sure for, this was pain, and many more and yes, I was not afraid for it, sure tuu, but, believing in destiny, so as many times, as can be,.. "Set lock, and know not a course. You don't have to be afraid, you know."

"Tell me a story, then," I said to the little girl, she was, older than me, for like, a second, before she got different, at home I looked at what to be happening, and set for, she knew for well a different baby, than me, and he was, alive so charged high ready, to for need and go tu, set for,

in any set in charged regard, that he was, funny, right away, to behold.

"Oh, that's Tommy, he likes your can do attitude, I think."

I smiled, sure, okay, I can see. What in for, looking out for sure in side of this, I can see in for also, "fortelle, what's in color, have you?"

"No, pretty sure that's not right. I know colors, and, fortelle's not one of them, trainhopper, sir..."

"Sir? Set for dying, yet. Okay, harsh. What, uh, I get, trippy, sorta, I'm a little tripped out, right now."

"Oh it didn't look, like, you tripped, or anything. You ever been to this part a the universe?"

"Sure, ever includes, well over an hour, so, yes, it has been this long. I don't think anything is broken, sure, for..."

"Broken? Like, a bone?"

"No in for, I'm not sure I beli..." "I don't know if you can read, kiddo," she said, and I laughed, "but somebody needs to tell you what time it is, high time, less in for, get over it."

"What, for hell? Say it, now I am mocked, and challenged. Okay." I didn't not want to get up, but, it seemed, ah, so breathe, I forgot, I was pretty sure, on what I was, two legs, I was only breathing tricky. "Set in for, are you careful to try falling?"

"I'll do it," said Tommy. He was cute, for, still peaking out from behind this girl, and I smiled, at her and him both. "He'll really do anything brave, if he wants. I'll do tu, what, if you have something interesting."

"You don't have to fall, but," I got up on my tiptoes, "try and sing, for a moment, on your tip toes, then say, ooooooh," and I fell forward, and stumbled, a little. Easy, so.

"Whoa, what?!"

"See for? Try a breaker word, up, back, set, see, kind of, moves your head, back, liek this, then, all on tip toe, balance with them a little, and try ooooh" fell, "Like so."

"Living in a," she didn't have to try for far, on tip toe, for it to work, "setting for a way back, hooo, Oh my god!" He was, surely impressed with herself, for that, well forrit. It's cool. "Oooh," Tommy went right

to falling, which didn't look unimpressive, but he thought maybe, we weren't getting the full measure of how awesome this was.

"Breaker, breaker," she said, heeling back a little, "set four!" she'd fallen back, a little, with that many, for sure in balance. "Holy, cow, talking to some people is *exhausting*! sometimes! Are they *literally* sucking us in or battering us, over, or something?"

"More than that, yeah. I sort of, freaked out, but, I didn't want you to think I was a real ninja, right away, because then, you know, maybe you wouldn't have gotten to get so ninja, just now."

"I'm a ninja?" asked Tommy. "Sure enough, yeah. You can fall and stutter, now, but that just, hang on, that just means you've been flying around this whole time on two feet, for balance."

"Are..." the girl looked at me like, sure enough, how old could he have been any day?

"You have interesting expressions. What's your name?"

"Beverly Mae, so for, what's yours?"

"I'm Tommy," said Tommy, smiling. "Hey, that sounds cool, when you say it, too," I said for back.

"You know what?" she looked like, hmm... how to what for? "I think you might not know how old you look. You're like, practically Tommy's age, with all those bumps and bruises."

"These are..." I looked at myself, sort of.

"Kinda gnarly," said Tommy, like, it was okay, sure.

"Okay, cool. What in, for? Set my life again on innit before? Make me local, so for, yes?"

"Ooooh, you wanna know why, oh, you can't talk smart in secret? So for oddball."

"I got to say for pretty cool things, smart one, and I'm pretty sure you understood them."

"I know, I know," said Tommy, laughing for in his eyes, what he told about me.

"How do you play freeze tag, with nineteen people, or more?" I asked her, for them both.

"Tommy thinks freeze tag doesn't work, that way, it gets boring, unless, you got like, three people it, and, everybody who's not it, can unfreeze people, with a tag."

"Oh shit, that sounds, like, way cooler. That's kinda funny, too, you could leave all the jerks, or your friends, frozen, for just to use them as barriers, till you start getting outnumbered."

"Suuure," said Tommy, like, what for ever, set fool.

"Do you wanna see if we can catch a cool train, with like, a ghost kid conductor, who's alive, I think, pretty sure, and an alien battleship, person?"

"Like, the person is, a battleship?"

"I wanna go," says Tommy, over behind Beverly Mae, then he looks forward, far down the tracks.

"I'm pretty sure, and, I could be wrong, but, that kid knows that train, so, if he saw me dive, or knew about it, I'm pretty sure saw, covers that, then, he's probably not far, down the tracks, now that I think about it."

"How do you use it to run?" she asked for fast approaching me, hurried fast, and Tommy damn could toddle like a runner, and, I'd never actually seen that, before.

"You sing, for, sure, in a pace, but nothing forget, you are pulling yourself, sure, forward, here, and, you know, we call it leaning, but I think the legs are bouncing, too, sure, back, not so, much, but rest, sure, change directions, more like. Sure, lots of, air, around, when you run, make the job easier." I listened, instead, for her to what she was saying, to what it was, this time, running for far too fast, along a track, gone in for, sure in back, breathing more, set for strong, this one life, sure in long, in and out, all they say, tell you how, stay back down, teacher's pet, set for less, sure enough, this was world, this was time, sure in time, this life for, this was worlds, this was time, sure enough, this is life, this is killer, this is ending, this is time, this is anxiety, this is loss, this is ending for the worlds, over

"Sore we are, taking back, sure enough," Tommy, changed, everything, about the way I felt, for, whatever he said, "in this world, back in friends, sure enough, this was ending, less before, once again, this and more into the world,," The train, whistled, there, in front of us. I hadn't not, seen it, as we came upon the sight, for sure, to run and know the road, sure and for, everything, felt, cool, sort of, back again, and the conductor, what for, stood high above, on the head for the train, waving to us. Had it been this small, before? I didn't remember, but we jumped onboard, this time, sure enough, this was it, here in now, gone away, there in life, meeting again, this insured, once for more, set in motion, once again, this for sure, this in lasting ending time, sure enough, "I can't believe that little kid gets to stop that whole train," said Beverly Mae.

"Yeah, I... I'm pretty sure he's a wizard, in real life."

"I don't know why you thought I was gunna be impressed by some puny ninja, if you just met a wizard train conductor."

"No don't call him a wizard, stranger, just say, for what is that, kid? You on a ghost train, or something?"

"Oaw, way morefun, sounds like."

"I know secret wizards," says for Tommy, himself. "I think I like this train, too."

JOSEPHINE

This was... not what I was, had been, expecting. I felt, different, somehow, but, there were a lot of people, here, at this train station, and, I wasn't really sure, why or wherefore, these trains would come, but, this station wasn't, not, abandoned. I could tell, but, okay, I didn't want to be, strange, so long for, but, these were, priest wannabe rejects, so, slow learners, and, no, not the same thing, I don't know what nun means to you, but I have for no such vows ever at all slightly ever no

way.

"This is, for, well, no," he had a time piece, but he might have known, she, "she didn't give us a certain time, exactly. I'd been here for sure, in less than ten minutes, before you all arrived."

That's not a... bad time, to hear a train whistle.

AWHOOOHOOHUOUUUUHUUUOOOOOOOOOOHAA!!!

WWUUUUUH,UUUUHUUUH!!! this once sure once called once never once but who but who set for in this was who set who for this once this once this once this once this once this, set over this once this once this once this back again there for sure in this once here for sure paced, WUAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!

"These thing looks, ancient," I marvled, and for picked up my dress and hurried onboard. No, I didn't pick up any bags, for heavens' sakes, get real. "Is this... this is, remarkable," set for, I observed an entry to another car quite readily, and NO way was I letting them stick me here in the boarding car all my life.

Not quite, though, a boy had shown up, just then, for where I'd spotted the door, and, he looked at me, for sure there at my priests, and, what? I glanced behind me, and, they'd not been keen to the door, not thought, he'd snatched my wrist, and pulled, gently, at first, but I went right away at his urging, and we disappeared around a bend, in the wood, that didn't nose the door, for sound aloof, apparent, and we climbed a ladder, just above, it wasn't not small, but set for, it opened to the same spot near just above the door, where we could switch cars.

"It's safe, for trust!" he said over the whipping wind. "See in for, I'll hop down first. Who are those people? They looked insane!" He sure fire wanted to rescue me, so I kissed him on the cheek before he managed to hop down, and he boyed out about it, and looked at me like a darling, for some in such, from where he'd hopped down to, on the divide between cars.

It wasn't not easy, but, stumble for less when he steadyed me on the jump, post for. "Wherefore, what sir?" he asked for me, sure I was steady and then to move, sure to the open door, we were in a hurry,

sure I remembered fast enough, and disappeared with him through to the other train car.

"Wait, did we change directions?" I hadn't thought the door I thought I was above, or... whatever.

"I don't know, do you know what straight lines are?"

"Straight? Well, no, not exactly. For a short stop, then it's all relative."

"Are you in trouble?"

"What?"

"You look like, somebody took all your, pretty dresses away,"

I wanted to smile, so I did. "You're under the impression I could afford pretty dresses?"

He laughed, just with a look. "I don't know why you think I haven't already wanted to buy you a pretty dress. I have some, though, wanna come see?"

Oh my god! I couldn't help but want him forever and ever, he was so sweet and hilariously, thinking, just, thinking so fast, and so sure, it was, insatiable. I had my hands over my mouth, in for a shocked and awful yes in wanting, and he sure left me thinking I'd been taken by the hand, but I hadn't and in sure led to a bedroom car, in some eventuality, it was interesting, to look at, and sort of, grand, but, different. Older, like, not so in glamour, at all, just, how some quiet, "what... is that?" I spied the chest he was approaching.

"This is an old stock that got left on the train, a long time ago. I'm pretty sure. TRAINS don't stock costumes, so rest assured, they've been bought, they're mine, I stole them from cargo, about a hundred times."

"Well wait, do you have a hundred Oh My God!"

CAIN

So set for, more in this, we knew, so sure, life was gone on in for, so sure, life hadn't had to be, bad, exactly, but, this was gone on in for, so,

I was like, okay, don't be, such a boy, any longer? Not really, an option, I figured, because, I kept thinking, I didn't want these people, to see me do that, like, act like girls can actually act, because they're cool, because like, they scared me, mostly, these people, in, sort of, black or milds, all day, ever day, and, so was I, except, black got, trippy, after Jack started wearing so much of it, and they just, sort of, came down on him, like, hard core, sure, so, broken back again, this was... halloween. "No," I said, "I won't have to, chill out, sort of. But, maybe, I guess, you..." "What?" he asked for, what.

"I don't know. Sure, okay, chill, in the snow? I can probably, not do that, if I wanted."

"Well you don't have to literally chill out, but you're acting like a spaz."

"I don't know what you think spaz, means, but this is what I'm really like," catch what? Broken paradigms, secret, secret!

Don't know what to say, sure, but, I can't break, exactly, but have to, so I sort of, do, and set about thinking about what snow means, and decide to run off, sure enough. I saw some kids in sheets, and, I'd sort of thought, with Christmas coming, we weren't, going to be able to trick or treat, any longer, but, I liked this white, better than I liked lurking around at night, so I thought, maybe just, less black, in general, or not, because, it was like, sure, ghosts can look like kids, then, when they disappear, from the yard, or around the corner, in the snow, that's exactly what ghosts look like.

This was like, whoa, what the fuck?

"Are you coming to baptize people, in the snow?" I asked for tu in the snow filled train station, to the preacher.

"Did you see a little girl come off here, about your age?"

"No-" I looked behind me, sure enough. "In a convent dress?" I asked him, quick as could be.

"She's come off the train!" he realized, for sure in a panic. They moved, quick as hell, what for, someone barking to tell the conductor to hold the train, what for, and, they like, scattered, sort of, so, I just, stepped backwards, onto the train's boarding car, like, ticket? What

ticket? I wanted to be here.

They really tripped out, by then, sort of, running all over the snow, thinking they might have lost her footprints, or something, but, there were enough, moments, here, set, this going away back, gone sure, he looks pissed from the platform, what for, sure, he's gone and lost his train, but, hey, at least he knows, I know, nothing, about, how evil he really, seems to be.

"You're not... not the coolest person, I've ever fucking met," says a boy, sure, what? "Oh, hey, hello. Thanks?"

"Did you really just do that?" he gestured back for toward the station, had left we had, before, preacher team and all.

"I don't know... why he thought, I didn't know what little girls kept by preachers, dressed like."

"You're... probably, so much smarter," whoa, whoa! THIS was her?! "than anyone they've ever had the chance to happen upon, like, ever. That was, *quick!*"

"Sure for, uh, yeah, thanks. I'm... was it you?"

"Sure enough, yes. I'm Josephine. Thank you, daring quickwit," she took my forearm, and kissed my cheek. "You've rescued me."

"The train was," I started, gestured up, ish, diagonally, "probably doing a pretty good job of that ahead of time. You escaped their car and found a pretty dress?" This is so cool.

"She doesn't have to *find* pretty dresses," said the boy who was there, who'd spoken first, "boys just can't help giving them to her, all the time."

"He's spread them out, you see," she explained, sure for a what in life was funny, about all, "my new boyfriend, the train? He wanted to make sure every boy on the train looked good, so they've all had a dress or two to give to me, mysteriously, by now. We're, what, fourteen stops since... how, does this train, keep schedule?"

"Whos?" asked the boy.

"I'm Jacob," I said, waving. "hi."

Both for sure in smiled. "This one won't give me a name," she said, "his, I mean. What in for, do you want to help me come up with one for him?"

I looked for, out. "No name, huh?" I figured, "that probably gets really old, for girls, after like, an hour."

He didn't not, wonder, about that, or what, but, it was funny not to know, sure, so he didn't, I'm sure. "What for... how many kids are on this train?" I changed courses. Or, did I?

Something happened, then. The train sort of, shifted, and like, there wasn't, really, a feeling, of how, it just, didn't want to, run right, any longer. "Did..." the boy, nameless still, looked odd, "did someone just tell him, it was a ghost train?"

"Do you have... Artoo Detoo driving your train, or something? Must be a jedi, by now."

"Artoo Detoo?" she asked, Josephine, did. "What's a jedi?"

"Sore, no, what?" asked the boy, to me.

"Long reference. Oh, shit though," I looked, around, felt, the train, touched leather, and like, it wasn't, not, unreal, to feel, here. "Where are we?"

"This isn't," he shook his hair, out of his eyes, a little. "This isn't, going to stop tripping me out, for like, a while."

"What for did you ask? A ghost train?" asked Josephine.

"I'm..." I looked out, to the snow. "You have a magic conductor?" I asked. It was white, rolling hills on by, so set for Home, really.

"He's... I've never, even, thought, to not want to see magic, but, he seems so, natural," she said, Josephine, did.

"I don't..." I looked at both of them. "A ghost train? He's alive?"

"Sure fire, yeah," said the boy.

I could do this. "I've got a name for you," I said to him.

"So for, what?" he asked me, sure funny approach. I could do this. This. Okay.

"Go with me, somewhere strange, for a minute, but, not so strange

that you thought, maybe, nothing there forrit. Something's black or mild, still yet," for' toward the window, "sure enough gone it's hard not set, but, this in life, we'd hadn't lead, this was, sure a different leg of what we'd had for sure to say, sure in pain we'd gone away, but hear for sure in what we'd lived, this was sure for less into which, but for sure in less I know, this was gone on oft to snow,"

"Snow for what in this, our song?" set looking out the window yon. He was dark in sure fire eyes, but nothing black what couldn't hide.

"Set for less in motion this, it's not hard, to imagine what I'd mean, but, what tell what have you set heard, and you for less, in this I'm sure, but mild in Josephine, hear a tale I've got to give in less for sure, a different way."

"Trick or treat," said the boy. "Set for what, sure enough, I've heard this simple song."

"Simple or not, barry less, little boys, I've heard four stories less enjoyed."

"What for life on in with Witch? Set in sure, you've known for which in life couldst say that thou art chaste or thou art foul and given sure haste in lest for shelter we're not mean, but, set have heard of halloween?"

"What, for what?" she asked. "Who set innit for?"

"Pumpkins black light sure fire night, sure in less I've seen grim sights, chokey castles burned to the ground, kids are demons in the night, set sure, you hadn't heard yet," he aft explained, "but out in Home there's stangers' games, there's kids in pain for sure in here, but less in now they've learned to burn, for sure in less the chokeys burned, in many more the homes, for sure."

"What, in tell?" she couldn't quite believe. "They burned the chokeys? They prowl, in the night?"

"What for, not in masks, set for in, what, they are children, still."

"Masks?" she clarified. Set for, "in devils?"

"What for in burns a jokey, and plays pranks, and steals candy, and takes property, and makes Home not the same, set for often where

else in it, you go."

"So set for sure in *what*?"

"He's right, but sure, haven't you seen the rest? They brought snow, cold ice, in white, though, to steal the night, and turn saidst orange light against us," says I.

"The," she looked out to the snow. "They can't, do it anymore, even by night, in the white of the snow..." she looked, irritated.

"Sheets," says I.

"For what?" he says, more in askings, yet not.

"Sheets of white," says I, "with holes cut in for eyes, so set to disappear, well enough, in a turn about or moving stealth."

"In... broad day," she witnessed, taking in the splendor of the snow, out the window.

"Sure fire, I saw a ghost the other day. A boy, for sure, gone again the moment I peaked around him after the corner," so said mine.

"A..." he was like, so, sure fire, distracted, by the implications, that I said, before he could sputter, "What's in a name, Jack?"

"Jack?" she looked to him. "Jack."

"What... hell?" he looked at me, like, are you insane?

"Jack was gone for sure in less than once an hour gone for less but set for he was less a train of ghostly children set for rain in less than time or gone for sure,"

"He's for the hours in the gone oft, shores," said she, "you'd have less titles, sure I'm warranted, breaking bread with aliens and sure fire trains and sure in lust you'd had in for the ending, bet for less in what in time? This was sure, in fire that they said for, bring back fear for the pumpkin king."

"Set in for, for what to mean?!" he was sure in what for what in WHAT this could be happening, but sure you think, I have the name?

"Bet you knew not what in for, these masks we don, they're capes in the afterlife, sure in faces taken back and names are set for ours for the taking, sure in less they gave him Jack."

"Set in for again? What did you said?" he was quiet, loud, sure.

"They *gave* him, the name, Jack," I specified.

He sighed. "I suppose *I* can't stop you then. Sure less, I'm fucking with you, I'll take the name for sure in less in glad for this and sure in HELL, someone needs to tell Trains, how many ghosts we'll want to.... what, so, sure, is that, I spy? Out in night falling hence the sky?"

"I didn't... I didn't think it was that late," said Josephine.

"No..." said I. "It was... not, I thought."

"That doesn't... not happen, often, to me," said Josephine. "It's just strange not to be the only one, or the first to say."

"Who's Jack?" said the boy, from the train door. Whoa, different different. "He's Jack," I pointed.

He grinned, like, I'm not retarded for what that means. "You're, Jack? Today?"

"This day," he pointed to the ground.

"For, tu day!" he cried, jumping for into a hug with Jack. "I can spy for what in hell you're planning, less in more. Are you the ghost?" he asked me.

"What, what?"

"I don't know, somebody told me it was a ghost train, and I was like, I don't think so, then after those preachers got off, I was like, did we just invite a ghost onboard?"

"Sure enough, he invited himself, and frightened off the church, so, well qualified, I think."

He looked thrilled. "That was you?! They ran like CRAZY to find her, I didn't know what happened!"

"Where were they taking her?" I asked, her, I addressed, then, "you."

"I... they... they didn't know..."

"Whaaat?" asked the train boy.

"They didn't... have any idea..." Josephine turned to the train boy, then. "Did a, did a nun, come on here, not too long ago? With a boyfriend, maybe?"

"Uh... what?" he looked like, huh for whaT? Okay. "What does a... Oh!

Like, in stupid blue jeans? Yeah, she was here. I killed her boyfriend though."

"Well, okay, that, that explains it, then. He... he wasn't from, well, okay, what was his, malfunction?"

"He chased me on top of the train, then, that's hard to stay on, so, he fell."

"Oh I did that, but, I'm pretty sure that was on *my* purpose, and I think the train likes me better."

"You *jumped* off the train?" I asked him.

"Sure fire, what? I thought that's why you invited me to be your ghost captain," he couldn't not laugh, a little, with the way he breathed.

"Ghost..." the boy looked at him, said, "Jack! Jack! We got him! We got him!" like he was playing out a mimicry.

"What's for?"

"I don't know. I used to hear it, pretty often, on the winds above the train. I think they used to find him places, after the teachers dumped him, to lose him to his friends, in home, after..."

"Dumped him?" Josephine asked us. "What... what do you mean?"

"They take people," I said. "People like Jack, who was going to school, and screwing with them, there, all the time. It's all home, anyway, and you can live anywhere, right?" said I. "It's like that out here, anyway."

"That's... barbaric," she'd observed, infamously, I was sure, pretty sure.

"They'd just leave him places?" Jack asked the boy.

"Like, for out in fields, sort of, or things of that doing. The trick or treaters would all prowl till they found him. I heard them cry it on the wind the night the chokey castle burned."

"What for in hell, was the chokey castle?" Josephine looked, dangerous. Like, a queen who'd been away, for too long.

"A house," I was the resident schoolboy, apparently. Good thing I just died and became a ghost, after all. "It was, where they took lots of the kids they'd picked out from school, all the time, acting like, it was some sort of, honor society, special attention, retarded, mixup, think, and

they had like, so many kids, all the time, in chokeys, at school, sort of, that like, it seemed, just, more natural for there to be, worse ones, at the chokey castle. You couldn't really, not, go there, if they were bringing you there, for set in some times. It was, an old, principal's house, I think. Old, but like, I think he just, ran the schools, from his castle."

"His torture house. And... they had Jack there? The... you said, the pumpkin king? What is that?"

"Set in for, priviledged knowhow who they are, set for, but the pumpkin king started all this tom foolery and nonsense back--"

"Oh THAT'S why we showed up!" said a little girl. "Somebody was about to say tom foolery, and Tommy wanted to hear what was up.

"I liek tom foolery," said Tommy, getting up on a stool, by a bar, here in this car. Had it...

"Sure fire, Tommy," said Jack. "Know anything about the pumpkin king? They've gone and named me Jack, after him."

"Sure'shell not *after*," said Tommy. "We're on a *ghost* traaain! That means we gotta be like, hunned and hunned of years older than *that* Jack!"

"Why pumpkins?" asked Josephine, for sure we were all for what just smiling at Tommy, and he knew sure what you could say without words, well enough.

"Orange lanterns, I think," said Jack, "you can use any sort of light, but if you carve out the pumpkin really shallow, or, close to the skin, I mean, they glow orange, and, it looks really trippy, and, the more houses that had them, weren't getting screwed so hard by the trick or treaters, so, sort of, everybody started having them, you know?"

"That was... after, I think," said the train boy. "After the chokey castle burned. More recently, but, before the snow."

"Really?" I asked. I hadn't really, known, what the chokey castle was, back when they'd brought me up there, a few times, but I'd run, because I wasn't at school, when they'd tried to tell me to get into the chokey they brought me too, when I pissed them off.

"Sure, I think. I see lots of houses, but, there could have been tons of

pumpkin lanterns spreading from somewhere else, the whole time, that I didn't see," he reasoned.

"So... with the orange lanterns everywhere, you could navigate in the darkness, and... steal fire, as often as you'd need it?" asked Josephine.

"Sure, maybe," said Jack, "don't say that, though," he pointed out, and she laughed.

"I wanna be a trick or treater," said Tommy.

"Do you want to mess with people?" asked Jack.

"No he likes to play it safe," said the girl. "What's your name?" I asked her curiously. "I'm Jacob," I said before she answered.

"Beverly Mae, pleased to meet you, Jacob," she actually curtsied, cute. "This is Tommy, say hi, Tommy!"

"I'm not your monkey, Beverly Mae," he said, for sure, funny less angry, than mocking berived.

I never had to know, exaclty, what this all meant, sure, but, how could this be feasable, like, so fast? Fast, fast, Jack, Jack, he... knew what to do, in the, right order, but fast? No, I realized this was, sort of, a late start, in us, fighting for our own freedom.

"Sure, but," I was being asked of something, "no, not really, no."

"You don't want to meet him?" asked Jack, the second, as it were.

"Sure, no."

"Well I wanna meet him!" said Tommy.

"Tommy you already met Jack, he's right there."

"Sure fire, what? I never met Tommy, hello, Tommy, I'm called Jack."

"Hi, Jack! What's you so cold for?"

"Called, so, what?" Jack looked intrigued, because, it's not like Tommy couldn't mess with words. "You're so forth all broken, what for? Gotsa get more names, suckafish, boy, child..." Tommy was smiling.

"Oh!" I said. "I know this one too."

"Set in for, do tell," said Josephine. Trains started, first, before I did. "This one gone, that away, sure so, so they say, here, a different way, yet and still..."

"How it happened once began sure enough, here in broken hours this one taking sure on after,

"How it happened, gone back away, sure in changing for in this old fashy on and way,

"This was broken back and sure in fire broken for time

"This was never set in love for lest you hadn't love mine

"Sure enough we freed our metals from the solid of earth

"Broke the snow back into life we never, once for

"the first of all of

"broken arrows setting stones, into life, anew

"So I told you, happenstance was never quite through

Both together: "I could aging, set in once for fire broken in life,! set in once they tell us never know just what you're in, for, back again so time into life and tellingk! it back, sure enough we never set for tellingk! it back, sure, set, Jack, Jack, Jack, Jack, Jack, Jack, Jack"

Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack!

"Sure it's been said," he quothed, sure, in sang, "many times, many ways, but for doubting, all the timings, in, spite. Jack who, second name?"

"Though it's been said," Beverly Mae, "many times, many ways, merry christmas,"

Jack! Jack! Jack! Jack! "Merry christmas, tooo, which once, tell once, cold in the snowy skies,"

"Settin' for in tellin' us, which good byes," Tommy sayeth. "Sure fire what for sure fire what for sure fire what for in this what for set in life gone on back for sure this time gone back for sure this time sure back sure back, sure, back, sure, back,"

"Tommy doesn't have to use that many words to talk for hours, you know," says so, Beverly Mae, albeit fevered too.

"What in for, it's too cold outside!" says Jack. "You've gone and gotten frosty, Mr. Snowman," he looks to white outside and wonders what in for sure is this.

"Winter chilly, now, who did that?" asked Tommy.

"Winter is colder, and the snow is surer," said I.

"Jack brought the frost, some for have witnessed, here," said Josephine.

"Jack, brought the frost?" asked for what, I did.

"Jack Frost!"

"Say it for again, Tommy," said Jack.

"Jack Frost, nipping at your nose, so sure into time, that this wasn't gone, sure in life for,"

"Non-believers,

"In the ghosties

"set for goblins,"

"into apples, poison apples,

*set for sore too this for sore too this for sore too this for so too this wasn't
back for sure this once before sure back once before sure again once before sure
again sure again once before this once sure again this time sure before*

CHAPTER 17

a father

Set in for, believe it, again. "Forgive me father, for I have sinned."

"Bless you, my child, speak freely."

Sure in tempo, he does not know my name. "I have... changed, recently..."

"How so, child?"

"I broke my back, upon a rocky shore. Nothing seems for, forgive the metaphor, I've killed a man, in cold blood, set in for, I'd do it again, and, I cannot witness such atrocities played out before me, any longer."

"Set in for it, below, above, what in, h, you're..." which was the metaphor, set for to be, forgiven? Used? Broken apart?

"Set my life in different courses lately, yet... I don't know, what else to be there for, this time. I feel, sure, yet, this time, here..." I don't, not know what to say, only...

"Your life has come to an unexpected fruition, I'm sure."

"Fruition, father?"

"Tin, cartly so, I'm sure, too. You've lost your way, and gotten something you were not seeking, thusly."

"No, not exactly."

"Then what would you have for sure in romance to your own

confessionals?"

"I'm afraid I don't understand, father." Believe it not, sure, so set, who to tell one who speaks in garbage, who to say for innit for. Intui again.

"This is my chance at redemption, I think, father. I had a son, once, who was same for sure in less, and more than his mother and I could handle, on our own, so, the pulpit set for in the taking of him, some ten winters past..."

"You're.. you're the... who are you, son?"

"Set in forrit again, you are not my child's grandfather, so who to pray did you expect to find in addition to my company?"

"Set in for? Well be that as it may, if so fit to devices, then your son would be well looked after, the-"

"Well watched, scolded and diapered, you mean? Surely so, that is why my company has improved, as so of late."

"What in for, you sounded angry, perhaps, before. So set in once, my child, what is your interest here, no?"

"Nothing for it to witness, this time, sure, so know less. I have seen darkness rising, in the villages."

"Darkness? Who tu and what for?"

"Is this not the holy land, taken what in for four our children, father?"

"Surely, you must know this in centered whole of America, is a better place to live in the company of good men and women, in sync with God, and all he cherishes."

"Sync with God? That sounds, sexual, father."

"*Sexual*? For be in there for set it more, to sync with God is to surrender yourself to His divine willpower, sure so forth, and know in well the path of God, henceforth."

"Sure in have in forever more; even if I forgot the name God, perhaps I knew well he hath constructed mine own will, and so works through me, in whatever I seek accomplished."

"You're not... sounding too knowledgable about the will of God, dears son."

"No sore set have you taken to educating me. Would you know

my face if you saw it?"

"Surely no, I have not heard your voice before."

"Sure not for, this was not the same. I have changed, father, in more than voice alone. I have become, different, in some ways, to many others I once knew."

"Yes, your change seems to have disrupted for what you sought to understand in the will of God."

"Surely fired away, that makes much less sense than the counter you gave over to me, hence before again, just now, when you said, what in for, preacher? Why would I not be able to feel the presence of God?"

"If you have lost your way, of course, young one."

Comfort. Well achieved. Sure enough, change in courses, set in for, die for less in boldness broken, shattered, so sure in this, I broke through the wood between us in the confessional booth, all curtained and set in for so that the priest could sit in quiet poverty of the church, and wait to be confessed to, by his mocked customers.

His face and mine were hidden to one another, by this woven screen, and now for what I smash, my arm blasts in through, to snatch hold of his throat, and squeeze, pull him hard, through the wood, and rip his courage from him, to throw him to the benches outside the booth. "You don't recognize me, heavenly father?"

He was coughing, sputtering, peeing himself, sure enough, broken, terrified. I said, "This is what you would have me do, you know. Cut through to the heart of God? Sure fire, god needs no name, I think, but for his children, so in sure, you are a broken creature, and I am the beast, come for set to send you to hell in a body bag."

He couldn't speak. His throat was crushed, he had no recourse, but to shriek moan, set for, he broke his foot on the steeple, when I hurled him into it. "Hey, you're looking upset. Did you know no one's allowed to frown, in a house of God?"

Set in for, I could kill him again, sure, and for what, I let him see

what I had become, sure, and in death, he would know nothing of me, so be innit that it was set and for, I sank my teeth into his shoulder and necked, and gored him, sure fire way to punish, and batter, set for this torturer and kidnapper, hence in life, he would forget he could only have needed one thing more, but this was hell and torture in ways he had never imagined himself for it.

Just kill me, already. He did not know, why I waited. "Sure so set, father. I have told you already, I am a father, too. Hence and be, I have not confessed for this crime, but I shall, soon sure enough. Who for tu do you confess?"

Sure in pain, this level set for once in life, gone before, so sure, this darkness comes in shadow, sure in pain, this once, break his arms, for sure in this, how long forth did you know I wouldst kill you, preacher? Professor and whore of Babylon? Sure in death, you would know no heaven, or hell, for sure in set, I have taunted you, but sure enough in lack of death, you never were.

This, broken preacher, sure in death for hell in once. Where set for, is my son? Basically, gone for this world, I am in caused, in. Sure in what, I have so many children in these lands, called woods, sure for, that need for some in watching over, and long for agone this broken thyme before, so sure, this time again was gone for sure into this pain, this once, sure, break and argue with thine enemi, sure, break, this, and speak for less in what I've gone and done, "The sickness, I felt, after my son was taken from me, father, has risen sure in darkness, and given me this form, you see here before you. Set and be it before," break his breastbone, "sure so, break this, game, sure in spite of gone and death, sure, do you wish to confess?"

Battered, what... what is that sound? He is for sure in this, done for, so here, I want to dig him a grave, so the shovel becomes my spade, and I remove his head from his form, sure in this, a last he would not have decided against, and I watched and did not suffer, sure for that he was, not the same, sure, so off with his arms, this, break the body apart, and

this, sure, set the bones in nowhere, they need not be moved, by me. You are nothing to me. You have always been, a nothing to me, an extra on the terrace, set for, an evil one, sure in this, break your courage, not, sure, so believe in this, sure set for again, this time.

What IS that sound? Sure enough I can't happen for this, gone for, sure, but what? What in the hell is that sound? Who to be in this for, not, possible, what in granted hells? This... this is sickness, death or sure, but not, for what do I smell? A beast? Sure not, but here, not, sure, what in lurks in shadow? This music, it is terrifying, for not in knowing who brought it about, no, set for, this was once not an animal, but a child, and he called to the darkness, for beasts, sure, in knowing not what it meant, only in what he saw fit to do. "Where... are you?" I said forst into shadows, of the darkened church, set for only by moonlight through the windows.

This once, sure once, feel for, sure into shadow, for follow music, this time, dance less, back, sure, this once, this time, this time, here, for what does this shadow beast seek, in what he, takes his form? This once, sure, this time, sure, so back again, this time, back again, this once, back again, sure so set my life in shadow now, sure break this bread with me, break this pain back open, sure back open, sure so set in love for this, pain, this darkness, this shadow, this witness, sure witness, this time, sure, this witness, this time, sure this, what shadow, has lurked, children have I found, this... children? Trapped, tortured, lost, and so forth, lights and this music, bring in more.

I disappeared into shadows, as this beast who howled for the moon, in pain, had summoned me so. Henceforth, I would never doubt in tu knowing and loving my own calling in god, this once life, and sure, this, here...

HARKER

I was not afraid of the dark, here, before, so sure, break me out this isn't not my calling here in Christian Rite, sure in pain, this gone again, sure, so pain never was, before, sure this life, sure this pain inside, this time, sure in life, this life, sure in life, kill, sure, this once, slash, cut, stab, this once, sword anew, this life, cutlass come back to me, stain back in black, sure this once, sure, this time, back in black, sure into this time before, so sure, this time gone before, so sure, tis time gone before, this time into my once life, sure into this, cut for down. What for, in children dopplgangers, this time, sure in hell you, seek back from my blade, this was gone for sure into this once, before, sure into, life, "father!" he slashed, "this is my rite, too!"

Death for sure in, this, nonbelievers in god high and low, nonbelievers in love, sure this time, extra terrestrials, burn in die, set for, my sure fire is my, cutlass, sure in this, nothing for this or more, again, sure this once before, again, this in nite I wanted back, sure into pain I go, sure not to always, know, this time, before, sure, this once here before, sure, this once, here, this once, here, this, here, once, this, once, this once, here. "who did you think would find you?!" I screamed into the darkness, of the graveyard. The girl was dead, sure, but not enough, sure, what for? Keep her at home? The sleeping beauty? Neigh, not, sure in death, sleep, this one true sword isn't mine for burden yet, this was gone back into coffins black, this time into my life, sure fire in my life, bring my fired arm, to bare, burn this church for sure, this was never gone, sure into this life, waht for, in this, did you exist, but to cull out, this time, here before, sure once, this time before, sure, this time, once here, before, sure, this time, sure this, time, this time, this time, run

Here, sure, here, run not, I can speed you a way. I won't want to catch you till he perfect moment, whenever I catch you, there's my moment,

sure, so sure this was once in pain, so sure, come, again, this time, again, sure so, break this life, again, "Father!" I screamed, for nothing in want, I'm not fast enough. "Father! I need it!" I can't lose this now. The cutlass falls, sure, cement in pain, this I'm gone, again, never stop moving, exist to function here, this was gone, sure, this time, this wasn't gone before

sure in song I breath in thyme, this time gone in for once here, this time sure once in this before, so sure this once was our cause this time in life we knew, this time again, this once in life, so sure, here he runs away, seven ten more in dead again, how many time do I have to lose count sure in what this moment means to one like me, turned killer, back in time again, this time, here, back, again, this time, he begins again, this time, sure in time, this time, this time, sure, this time, this time, sure, this time. Burn!

Fly, back, forth, legs anew, what am I? This, once, sure, hues recede, he's not here,, sure in not this once, Mr. Hyde come in, take my courage back, so who set, this once life begin at last, sure this life, I want at last, this time gone anew, this time so sure, this time, so new, this time, so sure, this wasn't black before I met, courage back, in, here instead, this time, lasting once, sure this time before. So sure, this once, sure once, back toward a train but, can't know here I am. Here sure is death becoming. This time, find Death find father sure, this time, gone again, back to, church in gore I know, take back my broken sword, sure in this its stained in murder, gone away, to bushes set in play, gone, back to a grave, here, instead beneath this dirt, rise into this, sure, the rest gone too, this time, here before, she sleeps, what in heaven for? This time, sure in Home I go, but gone, back to church, here in heaven we sit, sip, once twice, revive, kiss of life. This, sure you know my name never once foregone again, wake up girl I know, I know they wanted nothing more from each and one of us, here in this home we cry, so sure into this, life, sure we'd never die.

DREW

For real, she set this up? Sure, dance this once, sure this dance, know this song, used its rhythm, sure enough, this once, I'll teach, you, dance along with me, this time sure comeone, this time before, sure this once gone into this once befoe, sure this time again, here, dance, sure, this, once here now, this time, here, move bakc, this once sure, you'd know me in sexy, this time, so sure this once here into this life. This time, this time, this time, sure in thyme, back again, sure this time, come on Bethany, let's see just what we see, so good go, this time, what to be, witty Jack? Sure you, never had to know, this time, break this heart, sure, mine, not this his, he's, not gone for sure, this, wait, here these girls, they'd have to know of me, sure, but what do we do? This couldn't know, here, a jungle rhythm known in once at all, sure so this is taking nothing back for

sure this wasn't here for this back, again, this time, sure this time, sure this time, sure this time on, this time, this this time, sure this this, this in time, sure into this loving back into, this once, this, sure, take her hips, let her for know, this, dance in our nightgowns, sure, this wasn't one for, this, doesn't even have to not matter, this time, here in this, dance we jive, this time, sure this, sure this, sure this, sure, once in this, sure, she takes sure in nothing, this was gone, dance'a girls, this time in life, sey set, they curled, my banky locks, sure into this drive, had our fill of talking about boys, sure set for, I wanted to meet Bara more more, so set for. This, once, this once here this dance, they learned what a girl can do to girls, this, once before this time here this once before, sure this was once here knew it out, this time, sure this once sure this time, gone into life again, this time sure into this once, so sure this time we jig and jive for what we could mammal this once sure here, they know, they know, nobody has to teach 'em sure, they know, we know, we know, what love is for, sure this, wasn't back again, but hey, who said it for?

once this once again

so sure break, back again

sure back sure this once back this once back, this once back again,
sure so, set more in love, this once in love, this life in love, back again,
this time, sure oh godness, oh this once, oh god in this for heaven, this
was gone in, gone in back into, so, sure in loving this once sure, this
time again, this time again, so sure in this, once, here, so once, this, once
before, so sure, this once life in mine, sure into this I know, know, know
of me, come and learn the rhythm set once before, so sure enough take
aleft back into score more so sure enough this was gone in back for in
sure know. Know, know, know, know, know, know.

Set for life in love this once sure enough taking back all that I wrote in,
this in once this time here sure in romance, so set before, this one time
again, so set in this one, set free in this once, sure enough in all these
back before, so sure once here again before sure again this once before
sure again this time here so sure again this once so sure here we go this
time here again this time, once before, so know in love this'n once, time
taken for back, sure enough and touch what was gone back on in for,
sure enough, this clean, floor, carpet, blankets not wanting, sure, clean
be for me, sure, this, was once what you called dirty, so touch, touch,
know in the rhythm of rhyme, that nothing for this shelter wasn't here
for our good times, so know once in all this world, back in forth, sure in
setting for once in shelter, hear, now gone away, cries for nothing
saving back from here once, back in time and sure she doesn't know
my name for sure nothing set before this was once a surer witness back
before in days of Jack. Jack Jack, sure in fire, once a name for sure in fire.
Jack, Jack, once for they knw, what in for this could be here again for,
sure, this once, sure, this, once, sure this, once sure, this once, sure, this,
once, before so leave and believe this timing truer enough but once for
sure into lighting this broken powers wanting for sure into spadings,
but this was gone back again, this time before this once before intuit
last, but so forth this forth here into this life again, so sure this wasn't
bad, sure this wasn't mean this took for what we were. Sure, fuck less

before, set in motion more in more, this once here now, this was gone,
sure this once, sure intu, this again, this takes more broken forms, this
was gone for sure in this was never back before

so sure this once, here we go, sure dance not again, naked in the
orange light, move your feet, sure, this once again, don't believe in
snow, here in dance, so sure, this once, sure into life, sure this wasn't,
here before, sure this once sure this once, this time, take my curls free,
this life, shake my hair, sure enough, they don't know I'm what I am,
sure, they can know deep for me, sure this isn't life, here we, seven girls,
this dance, here in now, sure this once before, so sure, what in for,
Bethany takes? This, sure, this, sure, this, once, so sure intu, this was,
here this once, sure this once, in... what?

Sure this take, sure into hearts we, what in red? Sure what, where,
this, was gone intu before, sure so this wasn't back this before again, so
sure this wasn't back, this sure, what sure into this once, here for
again,...

once for, sure fire, this dance, something's coming, what for, sure fire,
this dance, something comes in the night, sure what, this time, sure
what, this, time, beat, sure, this, gone, for sure, this time, this nonce,
sure this time, sure, this once, believe, in this, once before so sure this
time again this time, again there was never once before, so sure, this
time sure here before, so dance, back as what you want... she did it.
Jasmine, what in for? She's changing the dance, what in this, how for
could she know? She has, four in one for seven our less, moving less
than before, then more, and more,

so sure, this was what came naturally, here, tu, into my soul
before,
so sure, this again, this time, at, once again, this time, sure this time
again, before, so sure, this time, here, into my life, here again, so sure,
this was once, this time, sure into my life, sure gone, this once, this one
time, this time, so sure, so death, not gone back, sure, this was once, our
time, sure, this once into my life but broken back this time sure this

time back again this for dancing naked for set in orange and dim blue light, this, once for red, I can see, for what, that this, couldn't not be, in yellow light, sure this in violet, what, in, once before, so sure, what life, should have known in me. This was gone, sure enough, here, into this, for sure, this dance, we bring, into loving for, sure into this, once, here, my feet, step, slide, jump, carpet, set, once before, in mud, out beneath the moon, so set for, this once, beneath the orange and purple light, sure in fire, this time, sure in fire, this, time.... green, takes, ahold, sure, in swirling, dark surround, what, for in this, the shadow, stays, moves through, light in black

so in be, set for green loving life on there on after here now sure, this one once, sure in life, this was gone, sure, this time, I never needed, this once, sure, into insanity. Here, so sure, breathe in me, sure, aroma therapy, sure, this for sure, dance around, back to life, sure in this, once before, stuck at home, not again, here we are, set in fields, imagined on, less for sure, this was, gone, here, this time, here, so sure into this life I live, dance here, Bethany, dance, here with me, sure in scarlet light, we drive, this once, sure this once, here, take sure my colors, this red, belongs to you, this, taken for, sure by hips, this time, sure this time, here dance aright, move, left, for sure in sheltered grace, we can learn, sure enough, she knows in taking red from me, sure in orange light, she's aglow, sure, her body moves for her rhythm now, sure this, coming back, into exile, for sure, but gone back, into thyme, here in now, before.

Scaring my? A gypsy wannabe? Sure in what, I know, your last name for sure, this once, Jasmine, blue for glowing bright, skies above, hued for love, sure, in lightness, blue white light, in blue, this time, sure into loving glow.

"Are you the blue fairy?" I whisper her to her, here, close in our dance, naked, for sure, upon this carpet, but forth sure, bathed in colored light, swirled in shadow's only form, into life, so sure in this, was gone, back for in sure.

She laughs, for this, was once, sure, I made sure, to know, my name, once before, so sure, here we seven dance before, this circled rug, here, sure this dance in vertical, so sure, this dance in horizontal myth, sure into this, once this once, again, here, so sure

ALPHA

Set for, moreover innit. This once time taking, sure in life, he wants, best of circumstances. So sure, sure, this once! Alpha wave levels, set in once for, sure enough, taking back again, this time, sure enough, this time, sure enough, take for love, not in loss, pain not in, this is real, sure, this is real. They want me here, and I love to be here, this place, sure, these people, lost are they, came to help, I wanted, sure, so more, this once, beta waves set in houston foretuit this tu for on innit again.

Thereon, set in life, this gone, sure, this time, sure, this wasn't gone, so sure, this life, sure, this time, sure enough, take back our pain, sure enough, it's gone for more in life, this wasn't pain, that wasn't not sorrow, sure in this, fly with me, so sure, here in this, Jack Frost knows me too, sure, he knows the score, and he's helping the others to breathe, sure, this place, he helps us all to breathe, so sure, he knows too many broken scores, not to want to know about this place, again, sure, what's in a name? Sure here, Jack Frost, he's coming back fore, away from the train, sure set, alpha numera, leave alpha onboard, acceptable protocols, this boy, wants to talk, and he knows, sure enough, these trains aren't broken, sure, till nobody wants them any longer.

"You ever met a real alien?" he asks me. Sure, what? Trains, they call him sometimes. "What in for, what what? Alien, alien! Different sure, not so bad."

He nodded, forgetting not to shake his whole body, for the nod, bouncing cross legged, set for across from me. "Sure, this, once, not afraid, more for merrier, it is not. Too many to catch wind, sure

enough."

"Set for," says Trains, to alpha, so set for, to me. "What, do you want to know about my secrets?"

"Secret, secret? Sure enough, what are you hiding, dog?"

He laughs, sure this, a kiss, he's pushed me back, to my back, on the bed, sure, this, was once, sure, this, taking time this once sure this time sure this time sure this time, here now, sure he wants to know, not what am I forgetting for what to say so go!

go! go! go!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

set for, alpha waves set this once so sure set more this alpha set this once beta alpha this time sure this life again so sure this once again, sure this life, level out, sure this, time again, sure this, time again, so sure, take thime, this once, take thime, this time, this thime, this levle this life, sure this life, this taken, back this once before so sure, this was once, sure before, so take, this was what you never had to thought not ever

NEED!

this once sure so sure this once, sure this time again this time aagain for this life before, so sure this once before sthi sonce before so sure this once before, so take this ocourage back again, this life, here into me, he knows of me, sur ethis, wasn't back, this wasn't back, this wasn't back, sure this wasn't back back back back back back this once, here so sure this time again to know this time, sure this time, this into love for once, in my life, sure, this time, sure this time, sure this time, sure this time, sure this time, sure, this time, sure this time

bring back for less, sure so sure this was back, again, he knows in me, and movoes, back so, sure, back in, this life, back so, set for love in life gone for sure this once, sure this once, here this life, this sure fire, this once here in life, set for moe in alpha protocols, sure belinging, sure this, polychange, accessing, sure fire, not approach. Waking, waking, waking up, sure, this, flesh in tone, sure, this, feels real, now, not before, sure to tuoch, this, w as gone sure this was nnever bad to have sure here this once sure this life I never had to leave this once before so sure this

once beack again this time bfore so sure this wasn't time back again so
sure tis time this time, this wans't bak, before, so sure, this time, so sure,
this once, sure once, here once, sure once, so take this time, abck into
my life, sure into, come back for life, this once, in knowing, sure these
friends I get to know, so forth, knowing not once to be alone, he knows
too to be alone, for less, sure, we're here, this couldn't be for sure in
what in naked splendor, sure, what, what?!

sure so set this once so sure set this BREAK
this time here now this time this time this time this time this time, sure
neough loste your life, regard this,t ake life, lose yourself, hr, this life
sure, this life, inboyhood taken for, ourselves, thi s time, here we love
as loving, does this time, sure I can feel, this time, i want to feel, sure so,
set more, this once, sure set, this was once, sure so set once before, so
sure set this once sure into this beyond, this time, sure into this time,
this time, back before, so sure, this time, sure this time, what once
around, here, sure begotten tracks
and know, inme too, what I would have me do, for you, sure, this, time,
taken,back, sure, know, take, want, need, sure, this, gone bakck into life
before, so sure, this once, sure this taking, sure this once, sure this,
taking this, sure this was life, sure into life intuit me again, sure set I
know of you, sure so set, take to know, this once, sure this set, I want
you knowing this, sure so set, this once, so sure this set, this once sure,
so set this once so sure this once so sure set this once so sure this once
once once once once once once
begotten in time this once before s o su re this w a s n' t that once, sure
this wasn't bad once, sure, so know, in this, we know, for sure, this
timing taking this back again, so sure, this once, sure back, into time, so
sure, this time, this once again, this time, sure enough, gone again, sure
enough, life in living, this time, sure, this time broken back agian, this
time, sure enough, this time, sure back again, this time, sure enoough,
back again, sure back, sure back, this was once back more so sure, this
set for leveel to fly, to fly, sure fly, this once, sure in life, this life, heard
crying out, more once, in boys who love, sure this, once, sure this once,

sure this time, this time, sure he knows, he knows, this once, sure once, this time, sure time, here we know. This time he knows, sure knows, so set more in this once before so sure this once before so sure this timing, here!

set before in last, waking, sure in this, touching skin, this was gone, sure in life, lay to rest, sure enough, gone to bed, well enough, take in me, sure in romance gone away, trains for running, sure in spent, here this boxcar, sure in set, once for romance, here in life, this was gone for, this in life, sure

JASON

Sure, no way, this time, was that, Harker? Stained in blood, sure fire, this wasn't what I wanted, sure this was gone for sure in life. What happened, to his skin and eyes, and what for, sure this, can't be right, sure this, gone, sure into this time, sure in death before, sure life, where are you? Who are you? This was gone before, sure not, Odd's not, not here, but he's scared, for sure, this time, but taking a breath, he knows, what we were before, so sure what. This time, he doesn't know, what to say for this and once, this time, this time, bring this life, for sure in our love.

what for, what for, follow? Odd nods. Sure, this is okay, sure okay, this was gone for sure okay, this time sure kay this time, sure okay, so believe this once before, so sure this time and this, walking back again, so sure in this, wasn't back before, so sure, this moment this again, so sure, this one true world, so sure, into this, sure again, but sure into, my life, before again, this time again, so sure, this time before, this time, before once again, so sure, this once again

not so far, does not notice the follow, sure, what breaks, this, what? A... grave, not certain, what, this could not be in for, here he says, he lifts the girl, up out of the coffin, even among the blood, on the grass,

this is for, what? She's a child, like us, dressed in white, a dress, sure of night, maybe, killer, wanton, what is this? She can't...

I'd never seen death, before, like this, but sure, I walked out, to join, in standing with this boy, sure enough, look at me, I see the gore in here, this wasn't not to be done, she can't breathe yet.

"Sure enough, Harker," I said in the quiet. "Give her the kiss of life. Tell her, you're here for to love the world. Go on, she knows what's happening. She has dreams, you know." She was set before us, on the grass, away from gore.

"Where did you come from?" he glances, and sees Odd, not far off, from the gate of the graveyard, set before, behind this chest high iron wrought, to steal the dead.

Sure in this, I know a code, for this true kiss, sure she's gone, but what, in coming back, again? This time, he knows, to bleed, not from in his eyes. He never sated once, before, with not but blading, sure this time, again, so sure, he knows this nite by now, his rite by now, to give in, and love this girl for taking, her back from the dead.

This once in code, this time, here, sure enough, he kisses this girl, sure, take into life before, so sure, this once, sure, again, but here, we know, sure, take it back, once, I step back for sure, these are graves, what in for? Empty runners or burried, families? Sure, this, taking back for dancing, burry there these bodies, take this shovel back into hands, for there he laid them into pits.

Odd's scooping dirt too, shoving it over the bodies deposit, down below. We tip the coffin down into it, crush, sure, finish filling the whole. This wanton grave set hole.

"It's not working, Jason," he says in for.

"It is, working," said Odd. "Just make sure she knows we're going to protect her, when she comes back from her dreams."

He nodded, as though he only needed somebody else to say it. "So, you guys... help me move her somewhere safe?" He picked her up, easy, strong, and I went to my life, sure in this, I didn't know the proper code,

except to wait and know a witness down in late.

"There's a house," says Odd, "that got stripped out completely, by the other trick or treaters, so nobody lives there. We can take her there, for now."

"I want to catch the train, that come through here. I haven't seen it stop, though," he said.

"I don't know if you want sleeping beauty there on a train. Pretty hard to answer for why she won't wake up, yet."

"Sure enough, let's take her to Odd's house, and we can figure on the train, for su..."

Whooooooooaaaa, nothing, felt, sure, what,,, this, the church's doors broke open, like nothing for in wanting, sure enough, a black gray metal choo choo train, old school, came bursting out of the church, all hazy, and strange to behold, what in hell, for, what?

It was gone, sure. The church's doors were open, but not. I looked into the darkness. "Maybe we should hide in there, instead," I pointed out, for it.

"I saw..." Harker lifts the girl, again, from the grass, and climbs the steps, with us helping, sure enough, to bring her back into the church.

"Maybe... it's a ghost train, so, it doesn't get caught, or something."

Odd said it, but, what?

"Sure I mean, Odd doesn't know about strange or odd things, does he? Everybody says there's a bunch of ghosts, all over Home, nowadays, but, there's no way we got that many kids to do it, already. I went... far, pretty far, and, there's lots to know about, but, I think you're right, we should catch that train, I think.

"We'd have to go by nite," said Harker, "maybe... a ghost train. I don't know how to catch something like that.

"Haven't you been before?" I asked.

"To ghost? No."

"Do you know what ghost means?"

He shook his head. "Not really, no."

“It’s somebody who...” whoa, that would have sounded bad if I hadn’t swatted Odd, for to shut up about it. He might have taken it the wrong way. “Sure so, what for in this?” he declared.

Jonathan Harker, called Joseph, and never gladly, nor, was his name Jonathan, but, he wasn’t ever anything but a Christian, and so Harker meant something new about being Christian, and I’d heard the story, from him, before, when we’d made love, and I’d asked him, after, what he was really like, and he told me, about how they’d taken his name away, and suffered for it, because he could do a lot as Harker, with Harker, for and to Harker, because he was Christian, still sure, and I wanted to stay his friend, and make love for real, because last time didn’t feel real, anymore, because this night was changing my whole reality.

This girl wasn’t dead, but they’d seen fit to burry her alive. This couldn’t be gone back on into, so sure in this this time I never knew, but what for this into this timing set again, this time before so sure in all my scores, so sure, this time was gone back in, here found some blankets for our cause, so sure in all of this, kiss free and tell her waking form, this sureness gone for lasting death, she’s healthy but gone and sick to bed, what in for sure in this one life, he knows her well enough to cry, there knelt here on the church’s floor, sure enough we’d come to barren soon, sure enough I’d kill them all myself, so trick, us, treat us bad, sure in this, pumpkin lanterns, needed for life, sure this light, here in snow, here gone cold, this one time, sure summer’s death, gone back for, sure minds’ deafness set gone back for sure into the yard, take the cutlass Odd had saved from burried, make it clean in the dirt, sure witness none could I have had, but sure in tricking this I’ll go, burn a building, draw away from church, this sleeping form of girl we know.

CHAPTER 18

FROST

so blanc, this, lief sure, so lived, and this, my soul, sure, gone on for, sure, so set, this once, in lief, lived undu, so, gone again, this lief, and for in this, lief gone black for, sure so sure, so broken back, and, I am, aloft.

I breathe and land, there on the snow. sure, breathe, sure, step, not, what this once sure, here, down the slope I go, white sure trailed behind me not, sure but tucked away in my brown fleece, sure go, its gray blue, or something, but brown warm, feels, good, so, sure down the hillside, okay.

Three more, with me. Josephine, Trains himself, the happy conductor, bundled to Josephine's likings, and Jacob, sure, him, that guy, the ghost boy, I'm pretty sure, wasn't called Jacob, by anybody, sure forth, so, whatever he was, he was a killer, sure by the look of him, and a cold one, two, with eyes that squinted in the snowflake downpour, and I liked the blue gray haze of snowfall cold bare and far between, sure big flakes, too. Sure white coat, and damn bitter cold, like, magic winter cold.

"Sure, what you lookin' at?" he asks me. Sure, what? You say? Damns,. girl, you got the, girl thing, down? That's basicy, for like, jews or

something else evil and maniacal like that. Damn. Sure for, jews can't do that, so, what the hell are you. "What's your name, gov'ner?" I ask him.

"Sure, it isn't, not Jacob," he says.

"Oh,!" says Trains. "That's a lie. Wow. You're bad, at that. This is funny. What's your real name, Train?"

"What," the kid looked at Trains, like, what? "what? I don't, I'm called Jacob, it's, all there is," he sort of, laughed, like, this is funny, and dumb, okay, sure.

"You are not, Russian, either, wise guy, so, good try." I liek this one, well enough for that good effort.

"You don't think I'm Russian? What, for, why, paunk?"

He's a, makin' me laugh. "No, I, uh, don't. Who are you?"

"I'm called Abel," he said, still Russian, oh, shit, well, Abel meant Cain, mostly. "Oh," I set, "shit, okay. Uh, okay, cool."

"Why? What's he called, Train?" asks Trains, and, oh, that's a lot funnier now, too, so, glad forrit. I gotta, close on eye, against the cold, sure, and Josephine's looking at him, liek, okay,. "So it's... Cain then, is it?" she asks him.

"It's not a big deal," he says, like, sure, whatever. "Oh it *wouldn'ta* been, if you didn't get all Russian about it."

"We should go," said she, and I moved, sure, with her, off through the snow, brisk jog, "there, around the back, again, quick white, but keep movingk, past the edges." Sure, we get ready, this time, sure, okay, sure, okay, breathe...

Ooh MAn getrEAdy!!

This time, I'm scared that like, nobody else is, ah, okay, I don't feel really scared right now, but, overeas, sure, broken up, on top, below, sure, nothing for it though. there's a hollow cloud, benneath me, and I can't, sure, but hover over it, so, here I am, up above it, here and way

up above it, so, sure though, it takes a lot, coming from back up here, so sure, but, it's never all that hard, sure, so knowingk that, sure, okay, it hadn't had to, to be here, really, unless somebody else wasn't there before, unless, sure before, I knew about it, anyway. And I didn't! I didn't know about it, but, everybody wasn't here before, so sure, and, this kinda place, wasn't gone on over here before, so, sure, here, wasn't life, I know that, but, here again, wasn't wrong before in life intuit was once and there again before, so sure in that and intuit not the end of nothing back for it and loving this before so sure in this thought I clouded up,

"So see? So see?" I ask of yee? Yee?

"So what? I don't see what..." whoa, he says to looking, yes! Whoaaa! My fingertip aglow, yes, it is, yeees.

"Sure, what? How? How, do, you do, do sir? Do?"

He's my best friend, this boy, he likes to be called Chase, but sure, he doesn't mind my just calling him brother, in my head, or something akin to brother, like, kin, and brother at the same time, or something queer like that, you know? I don't know what you think being sick means, but, I'm not so ill that I can't have a brother to take care of me, or anything. I just, can't really, run around, or anything, or talk very good, out loud, sorta, and I breathe funny, sure a lot, sure, a lot, sure, okay, sure, okay, okay, sure, okay, okay, sure, okay, okay

"You sound, what's," he sees? he sees? no see, no, okay, okay, sure, sure,! See? See?

"What's innit for, Kirby? I got no idea what you're sayin' to me."

"Kiiiiirbyyy..." I like to sound, this...= "He's a cartoon character, sure like on Nintendo. Likes to breathe straight too powerful for most any earth man, sure I don't know what that means, 'cept he can fly, sorta, sure, breathe good."

Sure, he's like, sure, okay, sure, okay, sure, uh, sure, okay, sure, sure, sure, sure, sure, sure, sure, sure, sure, sure

"Broken, sup?! Sup?! Sup?! Ohp! Doownlllload, whaaaatzup?! Seeeenit?!"

“See?” see? see?

“Seenit?! So set, moreover, this once, sure, once, sure, once, sure, once, sure, once, sure, once, oh! Let’s go, back, again, sure once, once, once, sure, once, once, sure, oh, whaaaat?! Okay, back, again? Whaaat? Okay. Sure, back, once never more more more no more, sure more no sure more more more sure,!”

sure, sure, sure once so sure this once sure this once sure this once sure this once sure this once sure,,

TOMMY

Sure as shoe shine I didn’t know the difference between what was wrong or right, sure, okay, but, I was pretty sure these people weren’t supposed to be muddying up our GHOST train, sure ‘nough, so, I decided I liked tyin’ shoes, for a while, and they got really heavy, later, when they gots up, sure, so they fell over, most of ‘em. Really most, too, not just some, cuza, they didn’t learn from their friends, sure enough, or nothin’.

CASSA

Sure as shoe shine?! What, really, fug, what the hell, is this place?! Shit, sure as, cold, damnit... train? Fuck, okay, train...

“Hey, help her! Hurry!” came, voices, one, sure, plural, from below, on the... white, totally white, insanely white, hillside.

“Jack get the bulkside door open!” cries a girl. Or, a little boy? No, he was silent, near her, first, but then, right up to me. Sure, what. “Can you see me? You hear me? I’m Trains, okay? I love you, okay? You’re gunna be safe. We got warm clothes, okay? Warm blankets, warm cocoa, okay? Warm chocolate.

Sure, oh, okay, I nod, like, sure, fuck, oh my god, this is, so much worse, fuck, okay, this one, called, Jack? The taller boy, helps me up, sure, up to the ledge they, sure, I don't know, I sort of, loose faint, for like, an age and a half a second, and, sure they've got me moving through to blankets, sure, warm water, sure, and this little boy is talking to me, for like, and ageless hour, but only a second, and he goes, it's not long, I can tell, because I'm still shivering.

"What in say it for," asks this, Jack, boy. "You have a name?" "Cassa," I say, forrit, damn, this is, so, cold! Fuck, he gives, okay, something warm. Sure. "Jack, right?"

"Whaaat?" he looks at the, there's the girl, still sitting there, like, my age, sort of, but sort, like, trippy looking, too. Time machine, or what? Both of them, sort of, but, this first one was... "You gave my secret nefarier name on the open hillsides? Well done, Josephine! But no," sure, he turns back to me, and I'm like, nefarier name? you're so, cute, I guebb... This cocoa is soo, not just warm water, but so, so good.

"I got, oh, what?" the boy shows up, steaming mugs, in hand, four, actually, and he disapproves highly of the warm water in my hand.

"Give her, what? Bernard, he gets, get that crud away, fool!"

"Bernard?" asks the girl. "I'm sorry, I'm Josephine, by the way."

"This storm," I pull for more blankets, and the boy moves for, in close, with hot cocoa, this time, and sure, breathes, sure, with me, looks at me, okay? Sure. "Where did it come from? How the hell is it like this?"

"Storm?" asked Jack, would be, Bernard? "It's been like this for ages, now. Why? What did you see?"

I shook, shivered, more like, get warm, damnit. The train, sort of, lurched, or, didn't I noticed, but moved, nice, slower, more, better, surer, this time, "where does... I saw..." I couldn't quite, focus, "drink," says the boy, I remember the chocolate, and the heat, and go forrit, good, sure, warm, sure, okay, sure, damnit, okay, sure, this, once, okay, sure.

"Sure sure, less sure," says some other boy.

"Oh, hello. Sorry, so, you're Trains, sweetie?" he nods, "Bernard, Josephine, and," I hadn't wanted to get all attention to the new one, he looked oddfellow, bad, sure, not bad, sure, not, so, what? "And you're?"

"When did you become Bernard, eire eh Jack Frost?" demanded Josephine. Whoa, what?

"Whaaaat? Out me again, why don't you? I don't know, I thought I should be a secret ninja, maybe."

"Sure for, less sure, sure not, sure not," says the other boy. Sure, what?

"Sure not, breeaaaathe, sure sure sure sure sure," he points, "you you you," he demonstrates again, "sure sure sure sure sure,"

"Oh, my, my breathing?" oh, yes, once, sure, not, damn, okay, over, this, down, sure, okay, up, down, around, okay, okay, sure, damn ot, damn ot! Okay, okay, set this, okay, something, okay, some other thing, still for, surewhat? showhat? okay, okay, okay, this, that, back, black in, again, this black, sure, back...

"You're looking a lot happier, by now," says Bernard, eire Jack Frost, apparent be. "Wherefore comes the nickname? Oh," I look to the other boy, "thank you! thanks, I... what's, can I call you?"

"He doesn't like names, any longer. I tried to reason with him."

"At be, apparent! At be, apparent! Not sure, unsure, back sure, no sure!"

"Different different," says I, "extraordinaire, what in faire?"

He likes, surely enough. "Different, what? yes and no, sure so set, this this, different female, girl in hiding, sure so, sure in not hiding?"

"You're?" I point to Josephine, "the girl in hiding?"

"Am I that obvious?"

"No, just, well, yes. Okay. Wait, so, apparent, you," I looked to Bernard, eire, witty Jack, apparent be. "Hates names. Huh. Did you," I looked to the boy, "a name? Hm.... what for, sure what for? Your set for, liking tell for, what what?"

"What what?" he looks. "What, sure what was?"

"Don't be lazy, alpha," says Trains. "Chugga chugga

whoohiieeeyaahh, set set, more so set set, this set set set so set set set,
this once, sure, once, once, once, sure once,"
Okay, okay, set too cool. Whole set, too cool.
"Lantern," I whisper, "burst forth, and glow."

This once sure in this life, sure this light bursts forward this life
intuit this life, sure enough this car it fills with blue glow, sure this
moment, this life, I bring here to life, sure enough my wings, bring
forth and glow, sure, this was what I sensed, in a moment, sure enough
they needed for to see, what I could show, these wings at showing
splendid sure in this here train car I ride, sure, this time, here in my life,
this light aglows for you and this in me, sure Trains be true to this
and live in free, this for in orange light you're broken by chains, sure
this wasn't sure yours in name, sure, so sure this wasn't for that, so
bring sure online, this life you've broken back for in, this, life, sure
enough this moment back intuit this a fly, this timing for sure, this once
in life, sure, open set my doorway, open this, sure enough, a name for
a boy, "Cloverfield, will do fine," I say, sure, he doesn't need it,
anymore, sure, neither does the other, sure, so take it black, back, sure,
and break this chain you're in.

Orange light lit, deep from his eyes, Trains, and he lit, like, full on,
Timelord, lit. Whoa.
I couldn't NOT dive from the train, out the door they opened for my
wings, sure, when I witnessed it, and sure, out into the snowy splendor,
with Trains all alight, sure in fire, this once, I flap, bring, forth, up into
life, these lantern blue lights, sure, up into snowy drifts for sure in
above, this life, sure, again, sure, here, into sun! Here, without this
static, chaaaarge! Take this, back, wings, sure, face, chest, open life, sure,
this, okay, swirl, back, down and twistit this once in my life sure this
swirling black into this life and back again, this life, sure swirling
darkness gray black and mild, sure into clouds do I swirl, this life
we've been leaving and pain sure in love, this gone on for, sure in, all,
sure, this life broken back and changing this life again sure to leave,
this lfie, again I could leave, this once sure, in this I'm living, this, once

again, this time, sure once again, this once in life, sure, okay, sure this life, this living here once again, sure, so take, this once, sure, this once, sure, sure, sure, okay, breathe, back, sure, breaking back, sure, this, life, wings, take, sure hold on skies, sure, this, weather's broken, sure they brought it from pain, sure, take this storm back away!!

this can't be happening. sure, faster, this, glide, back up, away, "Zac! hang on! I can hear you! I know!" The howling. It's screaming out, sure, fly, faster, come on, little butterfly, this is so, fucking slow! Come on, faster, this, can't, be right, sure, this, can't, be, right, sure, where, do, my winds, take, what, the, hell.....

Jack Frost rose, sure as fire, broken back, silver white light, this time, sure, okay, sure this time, snow, blew out, around, him, the moment he realized, he'd done nothing for it, they'd changed the weather, and he'd left his friends to rot in it, sure, and all his cheer, all the breathe he could have brought, he hadn't, so, sure, her it was, this, from Jack Frost, to you, Cassa, sure, so here, take this, a breathe, from me, sew this, the silver light's breath....

Suuuuuuuuureeeee this once sure this once, sure this once sure this once sure this once, sure this once, sure broken back intuit this once intuit this once, intuit this once, intuit this once, intuit my name, again, this once, sure this once, sure this once, intuit my name, again, this once, sure this once, sure this once, sure this once, intuit my name, again, intuit this once, sure, intuit this once, my name, again, this once, sure so back sure this once back sure this once in a name back sure this life broken back sure this life back sure this once in broken life back sure this once sure this life back sure this life back sure this life, so set more in my life this once sure so again in sure this once sure this life sure that we breathe this in...sure in once so sure this once so sure this once, sure, so, okay, this once, okay, sure, once, okay, she flies! out, there once, again, this life, gliding freer, this time, sure, okay, sure, faster now! this time, sure, breeeeaaathe, sure, this, once, Whoaaa, this, okay, whoaaaa, this, sure, okay, tusre okay, this once, sure okay, this once, sure, okay

sure this time ing back intuit me a name sure this one sure this life,
intuit me a name, they call me Frost, sure, this once, sure this once
before, so sure before, so sure, this once, before, so sure this once before,
so sure, this once, before, so sure, this once, before, so sure this life
beckons back before so sure again so sure again this life, back sure
certain this life back before again so certain, this lief, this black, life,
sure, black, clouds, surround, sure, darkness, sure, what? Clouds
aBlack in skies above, yellow, lightning, sure, surrounds, this... can't be
possible... who's doing this? who's done this?

This once, sure once, this once, sure once, this once, give him, wings.
Give him, wings. It was, Trains? Is that who called? Who...
give him wings... he calls for wings... give him, wings... this once, sure,
once, this once,

Dragon broke through the clouds, beside Cassa, sure, great green
flaming body, sure bright orange lantern wings outstretched, out, far,
past his horizons, into omnidimensions, what for. sure, fire, set, go,
rescue go!

this once, sure for this once sure this once, sure this once, sure this once,
sure this life before, so sure this, time, here now, sure this time we love
this world before, so sure, this once, sure this once, sure this once, sure
tell me now, sure, this once, so sure, this once, so sure, this once, so sure,
this once, sure this once, sure, okay, sure, okay, this time, this time and
place, gone on for, this, dragon, flaps, his wings, sure, we both, flap,
above, it this, here, I don't like it here, says he the one, who came, here
sure, this broken rhythm sickens me, sure this timing is wrong, sure, this,
"we need to get below."

"We'll lose ourselves, in that," says Dragon, "but sure, you're right."
He flaps, but...

"Wait! Who are you?! Who sent you?! How old are you?! Where do you come from?!"

Whoa, what? Is that... what is that? "Dragon, Dragon, Dragonage.
Dragon's Castle, Japan..." he answers, flawlessly. "Cassa, Zac's
girlfriend, same age as Dragon, so, Dragonage, uh, who, are you?" I ask

him.

He appears, there, before us, a boy, floating, but a ghost of him, sure, brown hair, with a staff, trippy, trippy, violet staff, dreamer, sure, drreeaaaam, into meeee. Suuuureee. "Cool staff, bro," says I.

"Sure, thanks, but, I just needed you two to take the rhythm more, before you landed. I can't track you right, otherwise."

"Who's still trapped?"

"Everyone and no one doesn't not make sense, so hear me out. Don't. Go ahead and land, something's gotta give."

Sure fire,

we go, we swirl, down below, here me and Dragon set go for in in planningk this life sure in this life sure intuit this life for all this in sureness set here in this gone on for sure in this this lantern once, sure his goes out, too....

This place, we're in, this place, sure, "lantern, get bright again," I ordered... oh, shit. That doesn't.

"Whoa, dance, lady, dance!" dances Dragon. Oh, shit, I close my eyes, come on, focus. Dance without rhythm? No, take MY rhythm. Or, sure, take, Foxx's rhythm.

Sure enough, no this once sure intuit this once a name sure this name, sure this life and carousel, this once in life sure this once, in life carousel, this once, sure this once sure this lfie carousel, this once sure life in this once sure set carousel this once sure set once sure set once carousel, this life sure set this once sure this life sure set this once, sure in this life, carousel, this once in carousel, this once sure carousel, this once carousel, this life in carousel, this once, in

I was on, the carousel, when I, opened my eyes, sure, it was, broken, different, and, Dragon... wasn't there at all...

PSYCH! here he comes, around the other way, on, another carousel? from across? this way? sure way?

which way? sure way? this way, on a, backward, trail, this, or a, ferris wheel, here, this way, back away, this way, sure way, this way, sure way this way sure this way broken, way, this was broken, back sure

this once, broken, back sure, this... "the music breaks the rides?!" I call to test out, to Dragon.

"Which rides?!"

"I don't know what to call them!"

"Sure! Let's kill something, and find out!" says Dragon, what for, sure, okay. No.

"What if we break, a sound, for a while, sure in this sound, damnit, no, break, sound, break, away, sound... this, once, sure, break, away, sure,..." this rhythm, it was like, omnidimensional, or something. I didn't test my lantern again, or I'd psych myself out.

Unless.... it wasn't not lit.

CHAPTER 19

VALERIE

Okay for fuckin' what?! This was, so, much, worse, than, sure okay, this life wasn't gone on into all that badly, sure, okay, but, this time, I hadn't, really, needed a story, here, sure, okay, but, then, what if I just, wanted to suck, all the time, like that? Sure, okay, I was broken or somethingk, right? Stupid ass, places to be, and becoming from, this sure thing, back intuit this life, again, sure, fuuuck, okay, break this song apart, this time, here, sure this life again this time here this once again, what if I just, made it better? Made it more, complicated? Is it broken, still? Sure in this, my carousel's regard,, sure this once in a moment this passed sure this once, sure this once sure this ocne sure in this once sure over this once sure on over this life I'm once in for sure this tilt-a-whirl, this timing back and this carousel, this once in a carousel,

I can sing, sure, so believe, this, in me, "baby, on byyy, this moment, sure, in whirling, by, sure, okay
this once sure okay

 this once sure okay, okay, okay, this once
sure okay, this once sure so okay
 this once for sure okay this once oh

this once okay, this once sure, okay

this once in sure this most ways, this back and this back in
time once more so sure this once this wasn't black or white before
sure this wasn't black in this time here before

sure though this moment this living in tellingk this moment back,
sure, this moment, this timingk, this time and broken by here for sure
this in once sure this once sure this time, okay, time, here, sure okay,
this moment to write, sure gone, back more so sure, this moment, this
time, this here, so sure, this moment, black again, sure in here, this my
life so sure, this once

once, once, once

here again, story broken back and white in light for shelter, heard again,
timing taken sure in chapters only ever after these, in hours broken
back by time, sure enough and this was never once, apart of living life
in fullest disposition, sure so taking, back again in this for sure in back
again, that living life was gone on for in this and once for sure, and life,
a broken down, carousel, sure, this, once, sure, this, once....

Fucking *finally* the damns curses fucking, damns, curses stupid effing
ride stopped, and I didn't fucking know which one this was, any longer,
pretty sure I wasn't on a roller coaster, before, but, here we go, fuck
that, okay, off the stupid, back on the stupid roller coaster, sure,
because one, I never got on one, and sure, two, that was a clown, sure,
NOT, I'd fuck a clown up, more or less, if he wanted to talk in *this*
fucking carnival.

There was somethingk wrong with the tracks on this thing, though.
It was all, corruptible, and fucqed with, like, parkour hardcore.
no for sentences I can use words

So sure, it in moments there last settingk for in back last set in life
again, sure so in life this once life sure in this again, sure so again
before that this life settingk, back sure so sure, and back again sure so,
sure this once back again, sure this life back sure so sure, this timingk,
sure so sure, this lief, this lief, lived, on, this once, sure so set, this time,
it takes sure so set, this living life was never gone on for sure this life in

ontu four so sure in this I wanted less or gone over that this was broken back in time and this for shelter this was gone, this last hoorah, sure so settingk, this back agaiyn, this taiym, this courses, sure, this life this hoorah worthy broken back taiym sure sensingk tensing sure spent roller coaster broken back by tiem, sure, theis, once, sure, so, sure, okay, sure, this once, sure, this lief, sure, this tiem, sure, this lief, sure, this tiem, sure, so taek, tiem, sure, this taekingk, back, sure, this taekingk, back sure, this once, sure, this livingk, sure this livingk in, sure this life, was, once sure, this once sure wasn't back over with and inside it and moving this around and forth so sure in this and broken back in sure and this and does exist so sure in life and gone on for so sure in this and broken this or more in ours so sure in ours that living this, once, sure, fure,, this once, sure., fire, .., this once, sure, gone on for, sure, four, this, once, sure this once, this once, sure, this once, sure, fire, this once, sure, okay, whoa, back, sure, back, okay, sure, back, Whoa, okay, sure, back, sure, back, sure, back, forward, forward, forward, stupid design, unless we want to annhialate any sense that you weren't safe, sure enough. You were not, safe, this whole forever time, but,well, we slow down a lot at the end so much so that we have to speed up again, so, chachquing!

I hop out, cuz liek I've got travelled through wicked carnival to a new destination, what haveyou, and sure so, this time, I don't take this stairs, but scale outside the railingk thingy, scaffold, thingky, that's like, way too big, I think, to not freak out and have a lot of fun doingk it, okay. Yes, I am freakingk out, a little bit, a lot, because, every time they run this stupid ride, it says kachkk! over my joints and marrow units, and it's freaking me the hells out so, sure okay, broken down, aaaand, drop! yUS!

Okay sure so sentence revitalizer, there, is, Serenade. Sure, poor girl, stuck, what, carnival detention center? Okay, sure, that's not where I'd like to spend the evening, unless I had like a big gun to go with it, or somethingk. A gun? Like, a rail gun? Naht really naht an option, I figured on, but I didn't know how to design a railgun, or what

one even was, other than clever following my roller coastering, sure, whatever, back off, less, I've got a gun, now, it won't matter.

psych though, I don't not want a gun, I'm just pretty sure it sure so, okay, broken open, "Lantern, burst open and glow!" I say, "grow, grow!"

this once sure in ground, the vines they're comingk, this place in this once, sure this place I'm rooting this ground around in this here soil, this lantern light, liquid light, burst forth, green white light, sure this light, sure, burst, grow, glow, under these are roots, sure, break the floors apart, sure, grow the pinkish rose, this time, whoa, don't, not, do that, Klonoa, sure, okay, wizard boy hits the purge, this, once, bud, flare, green flame, burn it alive, it calls, sure, smoke fills the ground, here in this green lighted vines from up below, this time we know the endless song in these roots, sure in this, my jungle, rhythm, sure, this jungle, beat, sure this thymingk, melodies are broken back in time sure this life gone on over and over this once

green light, glow

sure, light, green grow, glow! glow! this light, green lantern, "get brighter, okay?!" sure, grow, these lives, here, sure, smoke in pink surrounds, sure grows up from the ground, in burning plant spores, sure these, inhale a mixture, breathe, sure, dream, sure, run, this, sure, run, forward, break apart!

the vines crumble the walls of the detention centure, sure they've worked up from beneath, here, "Seren! Take time, wake up! You hear?! Lantern open! That sorta thing! Serenade! Serenade, Sing!"

Sure, come on, breathe the pink smoke, sure, she's not alarmed, sitting, there, in the padded blue gray chairs, sure, waitingk, this time, sure okay, this life, sure, this life, grow, sure, grow, flower, grow, glow, burn, smoke, rise,, this, okay, a security clown, dressed like most security clowns, sure, with their stupid hats and blue shirts, or whatever.

Security guard, means clown, to me. This is the obvious joke, here. It's not unfunny, though it is also deadly true.

Two, three, four, okay, sure, grow, but, I need this smoke, sure, I've

broken out the walls, sure, can I, probably, I can kill some clowns,
but...

"Seren, wake, UP!!!"

Colby

Sure, broken back, intuit this in dancing floors, sure on roller rinks,
sure this life, again, I got, roller blades so hey, I'm not a pansy like you
clowns, sure this once, sure this once, okay, they've got, literally, razor
sharp kutlass catana large, bowed, horrid looking sword things
blades, okay....

Sure, this once, sure live in life sure, okay, sure okay, sure so skate this
life, back around, this time, sure okay, this life, sure, here, skate back
sure, here skate backwards, sure, backwards, backwards, this way sure
so back around spin this way, back okay, SURE!! okay, sure, I know
this course, okay, this time, sure this life, okayu, sure, this time, take,
less, over!" I skid, not sure when I got out loud, sure, and slide, down
on my side, hitting forth the legs out from one under an animal, sure,
jerk.

Okay I have his sword and, damn! CLANG! skitterritzchk!
it's on the other side, against the wall, I blocked him, though, the
second one, shit, okay, skate, rise, skate,
sure okay, broken back and rink, sure this timingk, this place I'm in,
sure, I know the score, okay, sure, okay, this life I know, I know I can
feel her, Cassa's here now, and, I know she wants to be, so, I can do this.
I'm not on my own. I don't have to skate forever, but I can, so I won't,
but here, you'll never know the difference.
okay, skate back sure, avoid this fate, I know, broken here alone, sure,
I've got nothing left, for to give in lantern light, sure, I never had my
chance, sure, don't know where my light, got off, too...
sure this moment back, sure intuit this a cause, sure, back around sure

death, skull metal masks they wear, black hoods, below, sure this place here before, sure, avoid this greusome fate, here, these cutlass blades they wield, sure in this, sure skate, skate, this way, skate, blade, blade back in hours for now, this, once in come aorund, this and here before, so sure, this once and here before, so sure, okay, now I lead, this sure in life, sure, how is lantern's light, broken on my shores? How, how intuit this, cause, here and gone before, sure? This wasn't, black, sure, okay, then and white, sure, okay, then what I know, this time gone on for, sure, so sure in this I know, this place, gone back into, this once, so sure, this life, sure gone back on for, sure, okay, back, sure. "somebody save me..."

WIZARD KLONOA

Sure, damn, this, okay, sure, okay, damnit! Damnit! Okay, come...

SERENADE

Give this once, or once more, set for, this life, here again, this life before, sure enough, breathe, sure, this breathingk here, sure, this pink, light in smoke, sure, this light, here in now, I see, green, fires burningk, sure, so okay, this once, sure, okay, so sure, this once, sure, bring, me back around, sure, this time, sure, breathe, this in, sure, this moment, sure this life, sure in here, this once, sure take my life back intuit it, this my dance, sure, break from this chair, sure, this rhythm in my, life, here begone, this life, here, this life in the night once before, so sure, this time, in this nasty carnival, sure this place, isn't half so bad, unless, there's broken walls for sure, this here, these two guards have, got to go, sure, but, dance, sure, this once, serenade it, serenade it, this, and break the carousel, sure, twirl, this once, a ballet, for sure, this life, in courses,

sure, this, orange, what, sure, in a tutu, less moreover, but not yet, sure,
this, need this, pink smoke,
sure, breathe!

this, sure, breathe!!

this life, sure this once before so sure this once before in this before, so
sure this moment, this time over this once, before so sure this once
before, so sure, this once, before in this a moment here in this, a
moment, breath in moment, this once, sure, this breath in moment, this,
my breathingk moment, sure, so sure, okay, sure, this once, sure this
once, before, sure this once, before again, this lief, sure in this one lief,
sure here, this time again, sure this life, sure in this my life, sure this
once, sure in this my life, sure my life, broken, back in time, sure in life
and thyme...

Okay, sure, this once, dance, this once, sure this lfie, here, serenade this,
a moment in time, sure this life, bring back my heart, purpose, beat, this
once rhythm, sure, this once rhythm, sure this once in thyme, sure this
lfie, sure gone on for, sure this once before, so sure this life here gone
on for, so sure, this life, sure gone on for so sure this lfie here gone on
for, sure so sure, this lief, here back before, so sure, this life gone lovers
are gone for this live, wasn't here, this wasn't, back, before, so take, this
moment, in this, green mist, sure, the rain washes me down, sure this
life, sure, dance, sure take this course, this dancing course, break me
apart, take this my romance, sure in life, sure this, once sure once more,
sure, this, "I know this course! I know these rains!" Sure, kick ass!

Sure swing up a snap kick, sure into chins, once twice! This time is
mine, so sure is this, my serenade, this time, broken sure now, this life,
sure broken, back, trip this with a sweeping, gesture in a romance this
wasn't black for this back drop in this once, sure in life, sure take this,
life back again, sure take this, kick him in the, FACE! Oh, FACE! What,
sure, take my ballet, sure back, you can't touch me now, I'm high as
fuuuuuuck!

This once in pink smoke, sure in lfie, sure intuit this, life before,
now sure in gone, this was gone, sure in this, "Heey, Valerie! Woo~!

Feel good?"

"You gunna finish them off, or uh, do I have to summon plant monsters?"

"What?! That's an option for you, and you're *asking* me?! How courteous. Sure, ok..." this time, sure in life, they're not, not coming back up, this for more, sure, what? "Whoa, shit," said Valerie, sure, yeah. From the shadows, the darkness around the roller coaster tracks, here, outside, in the rainpour, light, spaced heavy pour, these, sure, broken raindrops, what?

Sure they come, green faces, broken down, like, gators, or, diles, or somethingk. Shit, crazy looking. They have, crocodile jaws, now, they're, shifting, as they come forward....

"We're in so much trouble if you don't have plant monsters," I say, hurry! hurry! backward step, here to Valerie.

"I was kidding, sort of. Fuck... I don't... I don't know why I'm not more freaked out. Oh, maybe because you have magic powers too?"

"Sure what? Oh! Oh, uh... I don't... know my favorite song... anymore..."

"Sure what? Yes you do. I thought you and Zac had an endless love, or somethingk. hurry, crazy, hurry!"

"I don't... I don't know how to do that! I can't, ah!" I ran, shure, hurried, along with her, after away from these gator guards. "I can't remember what it feels like! I was being such a dork, but it was *sooo* much fun! I can't... my necklace doesn't feel cold, or anything!"

"Cold?"

"I know it can work, if it's cold! Sorta..." I didn't not know that I could call it, but it didn't feel right, like, at all, so, I was sure I'd fuck something up. Maybe, we were just supposed to get away?

I heard Colby scream.

Damnit! Hell! No, don't, don't not work! I couldn't... I couldn't call it forward, like, like I knew I had to, or the words didn't... didn't come right... this, can't, get... real, enough, for,... what's *wrong* with me?!

What *is* this fucking place?!

MARIKA

Okay, so, sure fire, this time, mop handle, spiin~! okay, taken back and surprised, not, so, lethal, turns out. Fuck.

Running! Okay, sure, okay, sure, live, breathe, sure, okay, live, breathe, sure, okay. This, totally sucks. So fucking much. I hate this stupid carnival, and I hate my stupid lack of super powers, right now. I was totally hacked up and bound, that this, place, sure or something, was gone on in for, and I was like, broken, or something, and, this was going to fuck me up, like, forever under. Sure. Okay.

Okay, sure, run this way, sure this way, sure in life, what, the,,, hell? This, okay, this way, sure, okay, this way, sure, okay, sure, okay, damnit! Okay, hike up this, stupid skirt, not sure, when, I started, wearing, dresses, okay, this once, sure, change, this? it's... changing, sure, this, dress is wrong, though, sure, these slippers, I want, red ones, sure, not for less in more, maybe glass, or pink? Sure, pink will do, sure, glass is red, sure, so set, this once, in overture, life, gone on for, sure, this a dream, there, a dancing purple jester. "Klonoa?"

"Hey, don't lose the red dress, here," says the dancing jester. *"That's not me, but, lose your clothes all you want to, Marika, I won't mind."*

"Where's Seren, Wizard?" I demands, set so forth. More specters come, here, hence, from shadows.

"Distance is as distance does," says the jester. Sure, it' not, not wrong, sure what, over this, once in life, sure, okay, so sure, this life, gone on in for, sure this life, gone on in, for, here, in life, again akin to this, once sure in life, gone on for, ever more, this once forever this time here sure this so sure in life, gone on back in this, once, gone for, sure

"She's not your concern, they say again and again. I can't help you find here

until you show up on my radar, here, Marika. Use your lantern, maybe? I can't sense you, but, I know where Valerie is."

"Why? Where are you?"

"Sure, not really, not, here in your dream. In all the dreams, but, it's helping, this pink smoke, so sure, everybody's getting more linked up."

I move on, past the jester, sure, this road, blacktop lit in yellow faded light, sure, its broken, I'm on the path, though, this time, sure, broken here in light, here in my red dress, fancy cinderelly dresses sure this once, sure in life, sure in broken sure in this was never here

sure, here I am, gather corners, shadows on the edges of my sight. *"They won't stop converging on you. I don't know why,"* says he, but there, the jester is up and dancing on the hilltop. Still a dream? Said so, sir.

this life here in gone in life this gone here for sure intuit this, a life for me, sure this time, broken back, and sure in this time living back again, so sure, this time, here in life, burning brighter, this, my shadow course and bring it back here, sure, this in life, gone on for, sure in this, life, broken back in life, sure, this, once before, so sure, this time, gone on for, sure in this life broken back in time so sure this thymingk rhythm sure was gone, on for in less than once before, so sure, that, never living, never never wanting, sure, skip a little ways, sure, down this path, I go, skip a little ways,
here, again

here, sure forth, this once, again

sure this, once sure this life, was gone, sure this once sure, this life, here on this stone path, this blacktop road, this lit, or unlit, this dellusion, set this once a jester, there upon this hill, a hill, sure mark for him, a destination, sure, but stick to this path, this black pebble path, sure, this life, gone on for sure in this life was gone on for, set for this purple jester on the hill, this life, gone on for, sure so take this life, back intuit this life, sure again, so sure, this life, again, sure, this life again, sure this life, was never there before, sure this life wasn't gone on before, sure this time here again, this life, again, this, life again, this life

again, sure so set this once sure in this life little less in lived for sure
this once sure this time, sure so set mine and grow back up in life, sure
skip this way, skip, that off, sure, this off, sure, this, off

"The clown of captains, sure and death for lessss was gone on for,
sssssure," says the snake, sure, in armor, there before me. "he wantssss
your, company, princsssses,"

"This once before, who sure in what? I need no prince in handsome
milds, thanks. Sure what for, is that a jester, up there on the hill?"
He looks, sure, kill him with the blade at his hip, sure, slit across him,
cut him thusly, sure, okay, good, this snake, dead, well dead, sure, send
another. Try harder, clown captain, sure in what, ever you could be,
sure should, this once, sure should, or break, this once, sure so skip
ever so little, more, in this my red princess dress, sure, this, once, this,
once this, once, this once, sure once in this life, here more, for life, again
this once before, sure so set my life gone on back before so sure this life
again

sure so set my life again, this life again this life again, sure in this life,
broken back for sure this life wasn't back before, so sure, this life,
wasn't back before, sure this life again, sure, this, skip a little further,
here, there, on the side, sure far on beyond before this, the jester in back,
sure on beyond on the hill, ever not reached? Sure set yet, this here a
stuffed creature, all fluff and armor, rumbles up. "The captain wants to
dine with you, sure sure, more more!"

"Dine, with me? Sure, why?"

"And dance! And dance! he likes for tu the way you move, move!"
he actually, stuck forth his spear, a little, but this was no snake, so sure,
I walked, sure, this life, skipped a little less, sure, okay, bring, back,
thymingk,...

sure in this, broken hours, here in gone for, sure in this, life and broken
laughter this laughter this, life here in golden sure in this life again, this
time, again in this impossibility, this here, a little puff of fur, sure set in
with spear, this, to take me to a leave, sure, this, the carnival king? Sure,
in less, here I most, am less or sure, unqualified, sure, but, break this,

sure in step, this life, in step, sure this in step, sure, so here, we go, so sure, this life, here gone on, for, sure!

“What to do, though, creature?” I ask for in this. “What in for, anyway?”

“What for? What gives? What you say?! What you say?!”

set for, love, lost, sure, break, open, this, open, sure, try, again, sure, this, okay, sure, broken, back, sure, break this, core, open, this life, sure this once, sure this once, sure this once sure this once sure this once in thyme with this mine or song’s back intuit this once sure in life, before, so sure this once sure this once sure this, once,

“What ever could you mean, good sir? I thought you liked me, after all this was said and done for?”

“What for?! What for?! I don’t know you! Get moving, sister lady!”

“Sister? You want me as a sister?”

“No sir! No sister! this time, move it, moveit!”

CLOVIS

I’m not alone in here, I know this, but, sure, it doesn’t feel that way. Every so often, when I forget where I am, that I forget, that this isn’t endless hell, forever, the dancing jester appears, somewhere nearby, and sure see fit, I’m dreaming, again, but sure in this, its funny, because it’s a court, with a throne and everything, and, there’s a bunch of jesters, here, creepy, carnival jesters, some, awful clowns, others, sometimes, sure, other places, sure, but, here, I don’t know anyone, or what to say, or where to fit in. They’re starting to watch me, from the dance floor; these jesters. These clowns. Why?

ZAC

Sure so, this was gone, so sure, this gone, I can watch, her, here, in

the red dress, sure, her lantern's not lit, but, this is a space between dreams, but sure, the pink smoke from the burning flower pods has cleared my mind up, some, and I'm not lost to instinct, whatever that means. Sure though, I'm here, alive, and watching this, the creature she'd gutted, rise up, again, and lumber on, forward, the vile snake, and I track him surely, thusly
I yip, sure, dart, run, out, past the snake, at the sound of Colby, screaming out.

Sure, no! I can't have been this slow! Sure, run! Run! I'm full dark wulfa, sure, this time, a beast within, but how, in this, am I supposed to be okay? how am I supposed to be okay, if I couldn't even stop....
sure, this, climb this like, coliseum, thing. where the hell did I get to? I jump, up one arch, now up to a second, laser fire on these wolf jumps, by the way, sure up, scrape, sure, back, sure, up! okay. sure, back, *houfff...houfff...*

"He's not in this way," says a low rumble. What in, hell, for? This, creature, a beast, steps forth, from the scaffold, in here. Catwalk, whatever; this place didn't belong here, anyway. "I broke the statehood of the carnival, or it would have taken you all into a limbo dimension, once you lost new rhythm..."

What for? What is this? Where did they go?

"I don't know, who called me here, but, it was you, I sensed. How long have you been like that? Change back, if you can, I can help you find your friends, but you need to clear your mind, some more. Change is good,"

I sort of, double over, this, change, shift, broken, back, sure, sound, "grah!, aakh! aaaah! graaah!" shit, fuck! this, okay, sure,... okay, this, once, sure, okay! okay, just, breathe, hyuuuhuuukghoukhgou! ughk! uh, damnit! damnit!

"You're resisting the change, but this is the beast still; remember that. the boy is the beast, and the beast is the boy. this is the beast for you need, to save your friends."

sure, damnit! okay, sure, this, okay, sure, damnit! break, this, sure,...

damnit! okay... I'm like, naked, there, on the parapet, or, really high place up above. "What did you mean? broke the... broke the what?" I look up at this, creature, there, before me, sure, furry, powerful, throne worthy, and freaking trippy, honestly. "You find Belle?"

"Sure, what? Who..." he looks at me funny, like, okay, weirdo, I knew you didn't see that coming, and that's pretty weird, considering what you really look like, just now. "Are you... like that, all the time?" I asked him. It seemed important.

"I change, sure enough," he said, "whenever another course is open to me. For now, though, this is my only form."

"You're putting it on, though. Your voice is broken."

"Sure enough, there is something less than sane, in the air, down below. I cannot breathe, just so..."

"It's... it's friendly smoke, from, Klonoa,"

"the dream wizard? how?"

"Sure uh... I saw green vines, of light, growing, and the pink pods on top were burning in green fire. Valerie must have grown and lit them, for something."

he breathed, sure in, wondering, sure, it was smart enough, to avoid smoke in hostile ground, sure, but this, I breathed, too, sure, in, okay, this, clear, tingling m headspace, sure, okay, take, this, my, own, place here, this, my headspace, sure, okay... okay....

"Do you have powers?" he asks me. "In your form?"

"What... I... yes... I do..."

"Then what are you waiting for?"

Colby. I had to... I had to find a beat for Colby, and pull us through into their. My wolf nose wasn't doing the trick, shit, duh, I could track him like I did the banshee. Okay. sure, okay. he was, he was in pain, I knew, so, sure, okay, I can do this,

repeat, this, once, repeat, this, once, sure, repeat, this, once, sure this once, sure, this once, repeat, this once, sure, repeat, repeat, cinderelly cinderelly, set for, repeat, losing once sighs serenade, sure, wanting less, repeat, this once, sure, that once, sure, okay, wanting more, back again,

this once, back in time for serenade, damnit, once, back, once, sure, colby screams, this once, sure, sorted memory banks aren't much linear! sure once, sure once, sure, once, back, once, sure, repeat, this once, repeat, this once, this inside my pods, sure in life for vines and broken by the fires, here in green for, set for, repeat, this, repeat, this, repeat, this, repeat, this, okay, sure, this, okay, sure, this, sure, okay,,,,... set,.set,..set,,, "Klonoa!" I howled up. "Can you give me something?! I need to see Colby!"

Sure so set, repeat, this once, sure so believe this in once for this once sure, okay, back, repeat, this once, repeat, this once, repeat, "Zaaac!" "What the hell? Cassa!" I jumped, straight, sure, off from the parapet, down, sure, like, forty feet, way more, less? Dunno, landed, sure, in the dirt, and she was like, WHOA! right up in front of me.

Sure next, BOOM! the beast behind me lands, sure, rising from a low crouch. "You have more allies. Good."

"Oh, Zac!" Cassa hugged me, sure, bright, sure, happy. Damn,okay, this feels, alive, really, worried, about, being alive, for there, a while. I think. "You're gone native," she witnesses. "No clothes for carnival dwellers?"

"No, shit girl, I'm a werewolf now. See?" I gesture to the beast beside, "beast friends, and everything!"

"This boy you're looking for," said the beast.

"Sure, Colby. Cassa, I need a track. I need something to follow, to shape this broken part of the carnival path to somewhere I can find him."

"I can hear less, sure, but, okay," she said, "sure, uh, I like the way that is, I think," okay, that sounded like Colby, sure sure, "but, maybe sure and less than before again? I mean, no way, sure, really, but, this time? Not so bad, really, and sure, you could, too..."

Oh shit, where is he...? what? whickit, what? whickit, what? this in, what? sure, what? this once, this, what? what? this what? this, wasn't, what what? this whickit, what? This what? "Keep going, I need more,"

I said to her.

"This life, I mean, I love it here, I'm sure, I know I am, but, liek, I guess, maybe sure as shine, sometimes, these people ain't gotta live on, forever, you know? They gotta be fine, like, sometimes, sure, they don't wanna be, but, sure, I mean, I love this place, and the people I want for innit, they're never not there, innit, so, if I don't fight like this forever, no matter what, how can I say I ever even loved them in the first place?" this once, sure okay, this once, sure, repeat, this once, sure, this once, sure, here, okay, here, sure, break this life, sure, this life, here he is, here, we walk, sure, forward, this coliseum, sure, breaking apart, into light, shards, sure, this once, sure broken, back, in time, this thyiming back, sure I hear, this, song,

sure this life, in this, once before, so sure, this life, broken arms sundered back, sure enough, this in blackness, sure, this, broken back intuit this life, once again, this time, sure in this walking beat, this rhythm, set, sure, this, repeat, this repeat, this, repeat, this, sure, set so set, this, once set, okay, sure this, once in my life, back again, sure this wasn't here, more in, sure you could lie, for me, sure you could lie, with me, sure in this broken paradise we're wanting back, in hatred, sure, this broken by "Colbyyyy!" Cassa was screaming, into this mist, that rose up, on the ice, we found, but we couldn't see him, just hear him, and he, he screamed out, in this, this song, I tracked him by, sure, this life, sure this life, sure, this life, an ice rink, where? Why? This life, sure this in my life, sure this, was gone on for, sure, this life, gone, back, sure in this, life, sure this, once sure, okay, sure more, so sure this, life, was gone, on back for, so sure, this time, here, sure believe in me, sure this life, was gone, back sure beyond, here, now, broken back by sure, in pain, fuck, no, no no, fuck no! I slid down, on my knees, naked sure, onto the ice, here, beside, Colby, here in the ice, as he bled out, his left arm, severed off, above the elbow, sure, close to the shoulder joint, fuck, no, fuck, no Colby, I'm so sorry, I'm so sorry

they didn't come out of the mist at the same place I did, sure, okay, sure, where are they? Colby... this place, what the hell? This is... impossible. Ice rinks, squares, sure, floating, in periwinkle mist and space, sure, up here, over there, different squared rinks, sure, each a sheet of ice, unsupported, but floating, with vile creatures in metallic skull masks, skating around, with lethal versions of hockey sticks, sure, nasty, big curved blades

He'd fallen, here, down below, form a sheet of ice up above, and here, they come, the others, these skaters. We were too late, here, fuck, no, FUCK! How could I be this slow?! "Colby, Colby we're here. Colby..."

"Zac! We can't reach you in time!" I hear Cassa cry out. "Change now!"

Colby's eyes blurt open, "Cassa?!"

CHAPTER TWENTY

BARA

Sure though, less than ideal, here, with Jack not sure what else in the universe might be going on, but, that wasn't bad, exactly, but, damn, that was cool for Dragon. This like, darkness opened up on the ceiling overhead, swirling black clouds with yellow lightning lacing them, and when his lantern lit, so too did orange wings, on Dragon's back, sure, so he'd given them one good flap, and shot up into the ceiling above, to disappear, there, to wherever he'd been summoned.

It had all happened so fast, too, Bara didn't know where Dragon might have been sent, or, damn, this was cool, Jack was watching the ceiling too, and, it was like, he'd mostly forgotten Clovis ever actually didn't know everything, sure, but, that sucked, to think about, because that only meant he'd know more about what was hurting those kids, stuck at Home, sure, and everything else that sucked about the universe, and all the evil still innit.

Sure though, he was different, from before; Clovis was, for one, his name was Jack, through and through, by now, and sure for two, he was different acting and strange to look at, feet dangling there on the couch bed lounge thingy we'd gotten him to, in a room off the hall, but we'd dragged that and some blankets back out into a foyer, sure, and left for hanging out all three of us, more around and near there, one or two of

us with Jack at a time, for all times.

"It feels cool to babysit you, you know," I said to him, and he smiled, like, sure? "Yeah?"

"Sure not really, no, but, sure not *really* no, anyway, but, it's like, I don't know, you seem like you could use some watching out for, for a change."

"What are..." he paused like, he wasn't sure if it would make sense to ask, "what are you really like, Bara? Through all this?"

"What am I really like?"

"Sort of, I mean, these people, your friends, and mine, I mean, they're cool, for sure, but, I don't know, it's like, I don't know what you're really like, when we talk, so I want to ask, but, Sarah doesn't think it's... tactful?"

"Sarah doesn't... tactful...? Okay... let's... Sarah! What are you really like! Don't embarrass Jack, this time, that's a fair question! I still don't freaking know!"

Jack laughed, like, oh, okay, sure, we can do it like this way, too. Frail to be a kid or not, Jack was a king, I was pretty sure, so he was a leader amongst little kids, at the very youngest, where he was, just now. Younger than I'd ever seen him.

"You think this is a game?" she asked, Sarah did, walking around the corner of this wall, here, sure, this, rectangle set in around ramps was like, sure, different different, Bara figured on. "It isn't, sure," said Bara, "what?"

"I don't know," she was walking up. "Did you ask what I was really like?" she asked me, sure, Bara, but she walked over to Jack and kissed him on the forehead. He'd taken back to sitting on a wall table, sure, next to a vase with some type of flower substitute, inside.

"hey Sarah," he said low, to her, like, cool, I'm glad you're here, again.

"Sure did," said Bara, me, that's Bara, slow learners. "What *are* you really like, Sarah? You totally sniped nobody never, but could probably headshot anybody ever, so..."

“Oh what? It’s my chastity on question now?”

Jack whispered to her, but like, it was quiet, here, so I heard fine, “I don’t think you’re very chaste, Sarah.”

“Oh, thanks, sweetheart,” she tussled his hair, like, I know what you mean by it, dork.

“No but more like,” said Bara, still me, Bara bara, “are you here or there? Do you go in fitness, out in water, out in stone, or what in nature are you?”

“How...” Jack looked like, “you get to,” between the two of us, back and forth, “ask sort of like that? Everybody I talk to would just, like, shut down, or get scared, or something...”

“Oh, whaaat?” Sarah looked at him like, sure shit, what? “That’s messed up, Bara,” said Bara, me, Bara.

“You know how else you ask that?” I asked, set for, Bara did it.

“What for, do you mean, eire sir?”

“I like it when you talk like that,” Jack said in a low voice; he was near her shoulder, as she stood next to that same table he was on.

She touched his knee, like, cool cool, eire sir, and smiled, sure, brief, to him, “What?” she said then to me, “do you mean, that?”

“Who are you?!” I echoed in this chamber, “Who sent you?! How old are you?! Where did you come from?!”

“That’s... who said that?” asked Sarah, like I was a quoter, here, or somethingk.

“Sure, what?” asked Jack. “That tripped me out.”

“They’re alien questions. Assuming somebody knows sure enough those things are timeless, always, sure, sent for, wanted in, known about, answerable, skipable, set for, moreover, answer in any order, say what you are, and know that I ask to listen.”

“That’s cool dice,” says Sarah.

“Sure fire,” said Jack, “I want more words, I think.”

I was like, whoa, Jack, for real? Dice is like, a real word, lately, but, whoa, no reference, huh?

"I want to know, Jack," said Sarah, "cool teach me, by the way, Bara bara," she assured me, heh, cool, okay, "I want to know though," she was to Jack, "what are you always playing in your head?"

"In my head?"

"That song you've got going on. Sure, I can see you moving to a rhythm, but I don't know you by it.

"Oh sure, can I sing it for you?"

I wanted to hear, but stayed quiet. "Please," said Sarah, sure, cool, simple, we wanted to know, though, definitely more so yes and more, yes and more.

He sang; "This once sure in here my life, this once sure moment,
sure this time in the light, sure my motion this, taking back,
in sure, this,
sure intuit, life, sure in gone for starters broken, sure, this, wasn't bad
before, so sure this in my own name, sure break my courage back, and
take the crown upon my brow, down,
sure so bring, this in trials and sake for this, sure, broken, back in time,
sure, this time, sure bring my name, sure, so take, this back, sure intuit
it more, sure know, my cause, and bring, this home, sure bring, this
home, a better day soon, here now, this home in I know,

sure, should, be this once intuit, more, this time again sure so
time again, this once, sure again, here, now, sure, now, okay, here,
back intuit again sure this once my name back in time, sure, this time
I'm not Jack, but a boy, set a girl, sure in settingk, this once here, this
life I live, this once sure in this a way, sure this time, sure this once,
sure this life was gone on for, sure, so sure, this wasn't half bad, sure
my life broken back intuit the name, sure, it wasn't yours yet, but here
now, once before in tunes"

he sang out; "Oh somewhere longing sure in my bones, these timing
takingks are broken back, in sure this I've known. Sure, so, bring this
back, a live intuit my name or sure take my cause, sure this life, wasn't
back intuit this that or my own, name, sure, I could know, sure, this
time, back here, again for, this life I've lived, sure in this breath this,

time, sure in.

Sure though more in this my life of this only understood this timingk
back sure intuit more would you pleeeaaase bring me, and empty home,
a place to call, and fill, for halls, sure in, this place, I want for my
friends, and seek, no banes to bring."

SARAH

"Who are you?!" I cried again, to the ceilingk, above, "Who sent
you?! How old are you?! Where did you come from?!"

"Thiiiiis, plaaaaace...--"

We listened, waited. Jack was quiet, sure, thoughtful, and he was
holding his lantern broach, the little pumpkin pin, he wore on his lapel,
usually, that would burst with light, at this magic's call. Sure though,
his feet were so scored and broken down, hit over, and over, and over
again, to punish him. You won't break bones, you'll shatter fractures
shattering fractures in tides unwanted in death so sure in pain again.
Seeing his feet out bare, like this, always brought horrid pain to my
knees, when I saw them, though in a photo maybe they'd just look
battered and dirty, right...

"aaaaaancieeeeent," it answered back, sure, reverse order on the
questions?

"ancient ones, old mages, long since brought to hell by their knees," it
continued, oh-kay, alright, what, the fuck?

"Sure in pain, I am the keeper of this castle; I am Vor Drud Egaudd."

"Oh, shit, okay, that makes this easy," said Bara. I beat him to the
punch.

"Lantern, burst open!" sure fire, black light!!

Sure this once sure this once, sure black light bursts around from my
bangles, on either arm, sure this once again this for, sure this life in my
life sure in broken back, sure this once, sure this, time, sure, guns, form

from shadow, two, long sure, massive, great barrels, sure, balance is no key, I can skate for free in shadow, here moving as wraithgirl, sure in this once, my hall, sure in Dragon's corridor, sure this once, sure this place we call, foyer here on these walls, sure from deep above it calls, sure this monster demon we know this its name, sure this once in timingk, sure this time, sure, this, life.

this time, sure this once, over more, this timingk, here again, so sure this life again, sure this life again, sure this life, here in life again, for sure in this, dark castle dank, sure this broken corridor now, this place we call in our home, sure this, for Jack, watch, sure, this cause, we fight, in this cause, watch, sure this we take this life again back here before, sure this again, this wasn't here before so sure, this wasn't life, here intuit this, again, sure intuit my life, sure intuit this, my life, sure, so take this once here again, sure this life here again, sure this once here for sure intuit this once again for, sure, this once here for sure in this once, again here, this life, here for, sure this, once again in life, sure, "Jack, watch out!"

He dove, far, down, under the table to slide away, and scrambled far, away, to a corner, to stay low, under it, this table he dragged, but he couldn't run, or crawl far, without being a needless target, or hurting his feet and breaking his standing.

Bara lit his, bright red, just the second after mine brightened up. "Red Lantern, burst open! Freak out, why don't you?! whuAAAAHHHH!!!" this once, sure, earth, ruu^uu^mb^les, here, sure, this time, it takes, here my life, sure, red light, bursts free from open around his neck, sure, up across his chest, to out, his outstretched arm, and here, his greatsword, giant, killer, red, glowing, righteous, sure, vengeful, this, once, sure, broken, back, light rips out, sure, whoa, whoa, whoa, Bara? This life sure this life lived broken back, the earth, it shakes beneath our mass, sure, here this, I skate on shadow, and watch as the red force fathers, sure, around this boy I know and love.

Sure this once, sure this, time here, this life, I love, sure, breathe,

sure so take this back intuit this my cause, this cause I bring in red, sure, watch out, Jack, here we cause, sure this, sure, light bursts forth, gathers hence, brings streaks, sure, red, white, black, sure, across the outro, this surface, sure in space, sure, around him, about him, fire ruptures the surface, burning bright and red alone in a thousand shades, sure, all bright, all burning sure in agony not felt, not, not known in any but knowing, sure, this, life, broken, back, sure, this, life, "I'm alive still, demon! Wake up call!" he takes his red sword, sure, white and red, and thrusts it up, aimingk for the ceiling, where this shadow form speaks from and lurks.

"You wanna see what I'm really like Jack?! Heere you go!" The ceiling lights up, bright, red and white, sure light, and here, I'm skating across a chamber of red and white light, now, sure, and this nasty brown black wraith moves, shadows, sure, panics, freaks, sure, this moment this time here and now.

We can do this,

This is it, sure, break here, this time, sure enough, this time, sure in life, broken back, not again, sure in this, life again, sure this life, red light splits with white, sure across these this ceilingk, here again, sure this life we fight for was broken back, it moves, sure soars across the air, the skies, sure, Bara witnesses, slices his sword through, it shifts, moves, summons barriers, sure, black, block! this, black! sure, this, black! sure break, sure, guard, sure, bara here, this life, here, sure, Bara here, this life, sure this moment, movement on, sure in this, warmth I bring, sure in this my fire on my red sword, sure, it flared, sure, it roared up, and he slashed, bashed, it screamed, sure, he took back, ran, sure, coursed, I skated, sure, fired like made, black shadows pegging, spiking, landing sure, scarring, taking, cutting intu this creature, this thing, sure enough, this life we lived, here in this life, sure enough, this one current, here we stand

Bara bara take it, up your cause, this time we live alone, not again this time we stand here now, here, together here in this way, sure, we'll

never know how not to be here fighting this life we know we live, this time again, sure this life again sure now, sure, so take this life, sure this life, wasn't gone on back for on intu, this life, sure this time, sure again, so take this life, sure again, this timingk, back again, sure this life wasn't taken back sure again before so sure this life wasn't back here again before but this life here gone on back on in it for sure so take this life here again so sure this life again wasn't back again before so sure this life wasn't gone on back intuit for sure this life again, sure so set, this once again, this before, sure before, so sure before, so sure in this our motion back in access sure the same road, wasn't broken today, sure, starting to today, we're breaking out of these worlds, they're living in

we're taking up these high courses, bringing back blades to bare, this in charging forth he screams it out and sends this thingy to hell,

"This sure enough!" he cries out, and the words charge, sure, light up, as this thing tries to hide in some corner of the ceiling, and I pelt it like mad, sure, before it flies out, sure, roaming, screaming, this way, that way, sure, here, Bara cries out, "this time in my life, sure! Sure you can't have it, but take it anyway?! Sure, fuck you! Fuck you, satan! This life you lived, I see you innit! So take this, my sword! I carry my heart here, like this! In lantern flame! So sure, take this, and burn bright, animal! I can take ANYTHING you have for me, and rip you apart ANYWAAAAAYY!!!" Red swirls, slashes out, like mad, sure, this shadow, this shade, this evil, nasty filter, still broken down on the room, shatters, breaks, fractures, sure, breaks apart, and I can see better, this life, sure, this life we're in, here, what Bara says, his wanton cause, this place we're in, sure again, where to go, here to go, this creature fleas, sure enough, cant' touch the ceiling, it's bleached white with swirling red light, sure in this gone, it breaks apart with the screaming, sure, it shrieks, sure, dives, Bara slashes, batters, hacks, jumps, follows it to the wall, runs up along it, like it were nothing, sure, slashes again, unloads, slashes, breaks all limits, sure, here, break apart, this, break

apart, devil! this satan you are! this time, take this, sure this love I live in life, so sure, to you, it's toxic! To you, it's a deathblade! So take it! Take it back, now! Take it again!

It finally nails Bara, good and hard, wailing him off the ceiling, sure, broken back down, and, shit, ugh! He hits hard, and I skate to defend him, unloading shots like mad from both guns into this thing, but sure, it retreats, dodges, moves, skeiths, sure, slides, and charges at me like, mad, in some swirling zigzag, sure, screaming out as it comes forth.

"Jack'O'Lantern, light!" cries Jack. Whoa, what?

Sure, fire broken back in time this once, sure in time, this light, orange light bursts from out his hand, sure, surrounds, this glows, bright, forms a helmet, sure, this pumpkin lantern mask, sure, huge, aglow, sure, black surrounds, covers him in a shadow'd cloak, sure this once in orange light, this life in orange, light, sure in orange, light, this life, sure this life I'm in, this was gone away, sure this time, here my friends, they need for this, sure, orange, light, I know in palms, sure, this once, sure, again, sure this was life, sure, this, orange lantern burst, forth here, this once, sure this life in mine, sure, this life, sure this life I'm stuck here in, this life, sure, I watched as the pumpkin lantern bomb formed in his palm, outstretched, sure, bare palm, only for a chilling look, cool, to say forrit, I'm human, under all this pain, all this madness, sure here, my pumpkin head, sure, take this?

Once here in life here in this life gone on for sure this life agone again this life we're living in this time here again this life again, sure this life again, this wasn't here, this life here we're in, this was gone, sure alone, sure in this in once our home,

sure take my castle, back, sure, this, orange light was bursting bright, sure, this once before, so set, more this life, sure this life, here before, so set, this our life back into stranger places set in more for these our friends! here, this once for friends! sure, this once for friends!

This! here! bombs a bursting, lit up, sure, seen in future's toll, here as the shadows formed sure his cloak, and the orange lantern took alight

upon his head, sure, this life intuit this, me, a name, jack, Jack, the pumpkin king, sure, so take! this life we're in, this life we're for, sure in this once for this, sure in this, this was Jack inside his head, Lantern bright and gone for sure, this once, orange light into this, life here again, sure in life, broken light, sure, this, light light light Light!

His bombs threw out, from there, glowing as he was, beneath the table, sure, and these orange pumpkin bombs blasted open and lit bright, sure BRIGHT orange fire, freaking out on this thing's surface, sure, and it shrieked like never before, as orange flame took to it in force, sure.

Bara was up, swift, moving, this, bring, back, sure, this life, bring it back, across, SURE!

Bara anime sliced straight across and through the wraith, and the room exploded into fragments of light, as the shadow form shrieked out into nothingness...

JACK

Sure so, we got out of that castle, okay, and it was a bright and sunny day, outside. Bara carried me out, and, he looked like he was pretty strong, after that showdown, with the Japanese ceilingk monster, sure, but I didn't really know anythingk about Japan, either, and, it was freaky, to go outside, to this frontyard, with them, and see this, this place, sure, in broken light and wanting color, and like, I didn't know what to say, about how the sky looked here.

Bara put me down and streched his limbs, standing there on the short, soft grass, beside me. "Aaah!" he stretched out, in the sun. "What a kawaiiii morning!"

"Sure, what?" asked Sarah. I shook my head like, I don't know what you're really like any longer, Bara.

"What? Oh, sure, nothing forrit, I don't know what you mean,"

said Bara. "I'm pretty sure, oh, wanna learn to speak in Japanese anime lesson courses Jack-san?"

"You want, him?" she pointed, when she paused, "to learn to speak like you and me?" she threw her head back and laughed a little, "Ahaha! Sure, okay, I can believe that when I see it."

Whoa, what? This was so... different.

"Sure, you know the score by now, young Jack-san?" asked Bara bara, this one Bara.

"What's Jack san mean?"

"Like, you tell somebody," said Sarah, "that you know their name ends, at some point, and that they're a person, in relation to you. Sure enough, though, using a title like 'san', is like, sure enough, an easy way to tell the time, you know?"

"Time like, different people use it for different things, like that?" I asked her. them, really....

"That's right," said Bara. "Sure though, also, uh, yeah, no, that's right. Like, we're both boys, so, I might call you Jack-kun."

"Coon?"

He nodded. "Yeah. Or she's a girl, so, we might call her Chyan."

"Chan?"

He nodded again. "Sure though, it's easier if we just have somethingk to talk about, I guess, and if we use regular quality Japanese, maybe, sorta, and only go reeeaaally anime charge up power when we wants to."

He was like, sure, cuter than most boys I was used to playing with, and, sure, a lot more sure of himself, and, I didn't really know what else to say about it, because like, we already looked like we were good friends, and, he wasn't going anywhere, but, I kept feelingk liek, they didn't want to know me, all the way. "Can I talk different then?" I asked them, sure for, to try it out.

"Some other way you're used to?" Sarah asked me. "Sure, Jack, carry away. Do it, do it."

"Sure an' fire, ya, that's good for to hear et," he said.

"Sure know not what you mean, I do, but," Bara was saying, "sure though Jack, what in this, do you like Japan and castles what for?"

"I don't know what a... a castle es, exactly, sure, but I ah, I think this is a better sort of castle idea, then er, uh, liken the chokey manor, we had in Home. Sure though, this is your home, though? You both live here?"

"Sure, not yet, really," said Sarah. "We'll use it like, as a cool hangout base and family home, whenever we want to, and it's going to be a lot of fun, sure as..." she wanted to go, by then, I could tell. "You can hack shadow?" I asked her. "Is that what you'd said about et, before?"

"It means I can move through shadow, sure, but, I don't think I want to, any longer..."

"Why?"

"Something Bara's doing." She pointed, and Bara was over by a water garden fountain, thing, it was really cool, but he was shouting at his sun shadow, and I laughed, and he was stomping his feet, ordering for it to take him somewhere fun.

"Quit your mocking, Bara bara!" she called over to him. "I'm not going anywhere, just now!"

"Why not?" I asked her. "I like you here, I mean," I assured her, always necessary, I was pretty sure, even if she should already know.

"I can't be sure. I trust my instincts, in this, and if I try to hack shadow again, in the same way, I'll break something, and I could hurt Jacob. He's the one I'd want to go to help, anyway. He was in danger, last I sensed him."

I thought about it. "Does he like music?" I asked her.

"He loves it, of course, and, he's got special power, to have to do with it. Different from ours, I mean, like, he can create music in... okay, it's really hard to explain, until you see him using it, then, you're better off just witnessing him, you know?"

"He's like, your little brother?" I asked her.

"Sure, not really, I don't think. Like, a boyfriend from old days, or

something, who I'd never not love and cherish like a boyfriend any time he was around."

I was like, wh... what? "I don't know what you mean."

"You don't... you don't know what that means?"

"I mean, you said, not like a brother."

She thought, on it, and asked, "what do families mean to you?"

"I don't know. I can't think of anyone exactly to reference, just now. I mean, yeah, I don't... I don't know."

"Some places, like where I lived for a while, Bara too, they're like, all weird about what brothers and sisters do, like that. I sort of forget not everybody comes from there, sometimes."

"Yeah you guys are *real* different from all the people I knew before, back, before, I mean, this all started. You and Bara, oh, hey Bara~!"

"Hey, Jack," he greeted me on his reapproach,

"You and Bara are totally different to talk to about everythingk, and like, I'm pretty sure, you know things about me, too, but, sort of, not, really, too? At the same time?"

"Well you knew how to bring me back from the dead," said Bara, "so, hey, Jack wins."

I was like, oh, what? Sure, I mean, I didn't, not know, how to do that, but, sure, okay, sure, uhm... sure, okay, sure, uhm... sure, okay, sure... uh,

"Jack?" asked Sarah, thinking about me better, I think. what what, I meant, what? "Are you okay?" she continued. "You look, upset..."

"I'm not, uh..." I wasn't bad, or anythingk, feelingk, but liek, it was like, sure, okay, but uhm... I don't know, exactly, what,, I know, you know, you know? I mean, I don't want to... I don't want to... make you... I don't want to.. I don't' want to...

they didn't know what to say to me, I think. I didn't... want, to be, so certain bad, just there, but, I couldn't' help it. I didn't', want them to think, I was okay, with, how I was feelingk, so, I just, sat, sure, and thought, like I could do best, sure, okay, sure, okay, but, okay, sure, no, okay...

TETRA

CHAPTER 21

I glided, swam out, surer, out into the surf, her surfer board beneath her, and eire a touch luminescent, from violet lantern's pink glow, thereunder. Sure, Foxx was swimming up behind her on a yellow surfboard, and au daire, she wore a black and yellow polkadot bikini, "this is the first time, I've worn this, today!" Foxx said to me, reading my expressions, sure...;

"Sure so, ready for this?"

"Gone on over, here and under." This was far out, sure, and there weren't any wave disrupters anywhere, really, that could have stood up against chaos, in the tsunami from out down below out to coast, they traveled there, out further there on under this, once before, sure enough here once before, so sure, this once in life before, sure in their two lives before, this once, sure again, this life, here and under, these currents pulled, back in these title tides, sure, this wasn't back again, sure this life, more down under this down under, that down under, this once, sure, swim, out, coasting this back, into bays, galore, sure this tide moves faster than the land out far, sure we're out pretty far, sure, this wasn't half so far, this, time in mine again, sure this life wasn't bad sure not bad, again, sure, this coast wasn't bad, coast of

Japan not again, this time we're free out to sea, this time, course this land, sure this land, here again, "who do we sing for!?" I cried out current, flying out, over the ocean wind and water currents, Out looking there, at the coast, sure, to catch some waves, nearby it. "Let's do Cassa!" cried Foxx.

"Okay, roger! Cassa, Cassa, set in life, for this in love, what are you say, girly giiirl!"

"Call it back again, Cassa!" cries the Foxx, "this was gone over more again, Cassa!"

"Sure Cassa, what's to this, Cassa! Here we surf for weather, sure fire gone to weather, this life, sure and gone, Cassa Cassa, love of living back, sure, back again, Cassa?! Cassa~!"

We swam, sure out further, this waves unruly, this time out more, along this current tide, taking, sure this ocean knew them, sure it knew their waiting, this water bending on the shores, sure, this and grappling, plying, bringing, hoping, cutting through and down under ocean currents wilde at sea for, sure in this form of living, back again, this life wasn't lived, here again so sure in, this coast about Japan, this timing, back again, this life for, granted in this, living back, again, sure, so, more, this once sure, this, life we didn't' leave for, this in granted back and forth for sure on this, and gone for, this living back in, this timing back sure, so take my life sure in back this once, sure, one more, time, rise, sure, "I still hear your voice, Cassa!" I called out, sure, this, I know. Over the waves, Foxx yells out, "Sure in darkness is falling Cassa! What storm do you bring?"

This once sure up on boards, this time in lasting this in lasting bring this on the tides, skate along the currents, sure we surf for the moon, sure in this, we could not know, this night here hasn't fallen black in a while, sure it's glowing silver under frosty snow, on the hilltops, high above beaches high, sure this one in river coming by, this and out to flow, right out back there on land, sure here we're oceans out to freer than we know what for,

sure this, once sure this once alive, this time, this time taken back and

known, sure, less, we take for this current back in this milde, this
ridden surf'd out in wilde,

this once for living, this life again, sure this again, sure, this
in surfing, this life we're living heard for, sure this in it for, sure this life,
sure enough "I got something!" cries Foxx, set for, "follow, follow,
Tetra, follow! Breathe with me!"

Sure shet,! this,! once,! sure, okay, sure, I, whoa! ohkay, whoa, okay,
follow, follow, this, once sure this life over this once again, this life,
gone to leave, sure this surfing back again, this life, sure, again, this
time, back, sure in this once again, this life, and sure again, this life,
sure, this life, again, sure, this time, back and forth, sure, over these the
little waves sure enough this current skating wasn't for in what we're
doing done this time sure enough in broken courage back again sure
enough this life here back again sure this wasn't here in life again, sure
this life, again, sure this life again, this once, sure in life, this once, sure,
so believe this time, back, in life, again, sure, this once, sure skate this
surf,

"Whoa, shit, whoa, okay! Okay, I got this!" Foxy cries out, whoa,!
Damn, fucks! okay, shit, okay! This is real!

Sure in this life this once sure shelter this in rain, sure this life, sure take
it all away, sure this wave, sure this once sure, rain from down below
skatters here, gone back away, sure this life back in, this wasn't sure in
this that lived, sure enough this wasn't back again before sure so live in
free now, sure this loveing, wasn't back for, sure this timeing back
again, sure this, current takes a little while, sure enough this, wasn't
baaad, this wasn't, all that baaad, sure and here we surf, here what,
whaoaaa, this once wasn't half so bad, sure, okay, here we take this in
back, sure this, wasn't back, sure here again, this once wasn't back here,
this surf wasn't wrong for, this in chaos coming, folding back again this
way, sure enough, this time sure this world anew, this world back
again, anew, this world back, new a world, this world back, again, this,
once over, this world we're not in, this time and taking, back again,

sure this wasn't bad, sure this shelter that was bad, sure so take this world back in time, this world, back in thyme, sure find Cassa in this world of thyme, here, this current in this thyme, this current thyme, this, in current thyming, this once, sure okay, this

"Do you feel that?" I ask, she looks, like, finally, okay, right? This, this was good, sure, this time, this current, the water, it felt like, it was glowing, underneath, but it wasn't, sure, the current was rough though, this white water, sure, frothy, and blue gray beneath, sure, this, but something else here too, this in chaos, travel by this wave I could know, this in life, gone on in for, sure in this, my life, sure, surf in this, sure current taken aback, this world over that, once sure, this taking, sure, I shifted for, my breathing, and wanted for this water, sprayed up, in the air, deep in my lungs, sure, this breath was everything, sure, this one breath, omnidimensional, this world, again, sure surf this in worlds once again, sure this course, "Lantern, burst forth!

Lantern taken, sure this once, take to sail, pink light bursting out, sure from this, my board wasn't just enough, this in once, sure this life, sure enough, here comes my wind surf! this, once, sure, this, I grab the pinkish light, sure in white, sure here out this in sure, it glows part of my board, this once, sure this life gone back on tu for sure enough in this world down in surfing down in waters, over winds through air in currencies, abound!

"Lantern, bright alight!" cries Foxx. Sure! this once, sure this once, in thymingk, this here back in lightning, sure in this life, sure the lightning it courses high, above the sky, this once, again, this world, this time and place, yellow light bursts from her board, it grows to the wind, sure grabs it hold, and she doesn't balk from all this moment, back in sure, this in timing back to winding surfing back this way, sure we've got the sails, back alive and this, sure enough in this, sure enough we've come from Japan to take these currents wherever they go!

"So sure, we're coming, you guys!" Tetra cries over the wild surf.

"We won't wait up! Hang in forever, okay?!" Foxx cries out.

JACK

More in liken it to or not, Bara was killing me, with this, but he was like, so much surer, about how cool this all was, when we didn't have to do anything but try not to freak out over the way our power kept feeling, like, it was lit up, all the time, ready to light and burn out like supernova, what so forth, bloom bright and fast, all the time.

Sarah didn't not looked tripped out, staring into shadows, but, Jack was also pretty sure she was screwing with him, with that stuff, because, he saw pretty well into shadows, too, but he knew what her black light really was, and *that* was magic, so, she should quit being so aloof, all over, set for.

This was gone, though, sure in mine over this once in ours, that mine, was gone, sure here after years in pain, in gone for dungeons I wept, sure gone, for less, in this for and swept up bad, by rain, sure here and this game wasn't played, for better in this song of aging and milde, in weather, this timingk for, "Bara bara, what for, set you are, naked?"

"Bara knows no bounds, Jack. I'm building you a wheelchair!" Sure I'd, uh, been tumbling out on the grass, to keep off my feet, after what they'd been doing to them, I couldn't really, put any pressure on my feet at all, or it hurt really, really bad, and Bara was like, removing the pedals, from a bicycle, and I wasn't sure why, but also he'd been naked, out here on the grass in the sun, and put some shorts on when I rolled up.

I took my shirt off, though, it was nice to feel out in the sun like this.

"What wheelchair?"

"This one, for sure more, less, it'll work for skating around the castle, for a while."

"How so?"

"Well without the pedals in the way, you can just balance on the bike, and we can push you wherever we're going, me or Sarah."

"Sweet deal, yo," said I. I looked at the bike he was working on, and I liked it; it was black, with blue lettering on it. "How do you know how to modify the bike, like that?"

"Would you mind singing something, Jack? There's... something going wrong, just now, with my lantern..." he pulled on the loose red tie, he wore, and I knew something sure enough, must be bothering him in it.

"Sure though," I said, "give me a second..."

"Set in for begin again, this once sure again, this life again, sure this life again, this life again, here again, this once again, this once sure again, this life, forever under this once, sure more, this once sure more, this once more, this once more, this once sure intuit more, this set, for this forever more this once sure, this once sure forever, this once sure this once more, sure under moreover, this once to, that one, sure one, this one, sure in that one, that once,"

I swallowed, sure, on nothing, but he'd moved, to what he'd been working on more when he was naked, before I arrived. It was something else he was building, and I'd stolen his focus, for conversation, for a minute, so I continued on, "this life, gone for sure, in nothing less than once untold, this life, gone unsurely, back sure in this once surely, what? Back in, thyme, sure in this, timingk, sure this timingk, sure, this, 'k! this once, 'k! sure this, sure this, can't be, k-'kan't be, this once, sure this, once sure, this sure, this once, sure in this once, kan't be, this kan't be, this kan't not just be this tu me in this life sure this life, gone, this overture, this score, broken back again, sure this time, this life again, sure this timing, this life, this timingk, this life we're living, living living right in, this right in, this once sure right just in, this life, just in, this once, in this once sure in this was never sure in this was gone on in for sure this once over this once, sure this once over, this, once, this once, sure, this, once, this just a once in a while before,

so sure this moment wasn't here, this life wasn't gone on in for, sure
this gone on in for"

he was, moving, fast, sure, so here, this life, here gone, sure on into this
just once in time, thing once in timingk, this once in our timingk, this
time, set for this once, sure this livingk, this timingk takingk, this life,
sure lived, this life, "this once over, my life intuit yours, once again for
all of us, this once again, sure this, intuit, more, this one level, life in
living, this was changing, sure unaging, this life in aging, wishing, this
time, sure so, take this, life we never had, back again, this life again,
sure this life again, sure this living, back more, over, this moreover, this
moreover, this moreover, this moreover, this once, for, this once, sure
for, so sure forever, this under, this moment, this timing taken back
again, sure in this once overture this once overture we live in this level
living this life we're living, here, work'k, back'k, work'k!, back'k! set,
more this once, sure this once, sure once, work, worK! back!

this once, sure this once, sure this once, sure this, level," I wanted sure
to have this moment, sure this moment, here he built, here he wrenched,
this was gone, sure over, this, sawed, broken back, sure, drilled into,
this life again, sure this life again, this was gone on over, this was gone
on over, sure this once over, sure this once over, "you're building a
friend," I witnessed. He smiled, then, like, sure in this, are you serious?
How could that even be, and I sang, so he didn't break focus, Bara bara,
this once bara, bara bara, this once, bara, "This, once sureover, this once
sureover, this life, here," I moved, "this life, here, this life, here, this life,
here, Bara bara, handle it, Bara, this life once over, Bara handle it, this,
this once in life, this once, Bara, this once, Bara, this once, this once in
with Bara, this innit, so Bara, this once, Bara, this once, Bara, this once,
bara bara bara bara," he was, sure, deft, this once, sure, moving, "you
know my dexterity is like, maxed out by now," he said to me. What?
Oh, games I'd played, roleplaying, sure, tabletops, whatnot, that once,
sure this once, sure this once, sure this once, over this once, access this
once, sure okay, this once okay, sure this once, okay, this life, okay,
"sure you know, Bara bara boy, this Bara, Bara, this once, bara, bara

bara, this Bara, this once,”

I breathed, this was hard, to not be dancing to. “This overture isn’t back again this once sure my friend, this life I’m in, this was once in this my friend, sure, this wasn’t gone back, this wasn’t, gone over back, this wasn’t, back again back, this wasn’t back, again back, this wasn’t back, this wasn’t back’k!’k!!”

“Take take take it Bara, Bara this was never Bara bara take this Bara, handle all this working back in working over, this was gone on on on on for this was gone on on for this was never this was never gone on on for, sure this was not this wasn’t that was on for sure this was never on for this was never gone on for this was never, this was never this was never gone in on for this was never this was never this was never gone on on for this was never gone on on on for this was never gone on on for this was never gone on on, this was never gone on, gone on, this was never gone on on for, sure this wasn’t bad sure this wasn’t bad or wrong this wasn’t bad or wrong, this never had to know this life here before again, this wasn’t bad or sure this wasn’t wrong, this wasn’t bad again, sure this wasn’t bad or wrong, this wasn’t bad or wrong again, this wasn’t all that bad this wasn’t bad, this wasn’t sure this wasn’t wrong this wasn’t so bad this wasn’t wrong so bad or bad, this was never bad so bad this wasn’t that, once, sure this wasn’t bad, sure this wasn’t bad, sure this was never, wrong for this life we never had to witness back in timing taken sure in this and taken back again this wasn’t just was never gone on Bara handle this one Bara, bara, bara, this was Bara, that was bara bara bara, this once, Bara, this once, sure, so take this, cause, back, sure, this, cause, back, this was never back, back’K!, this was never back’K! this was never back’K!

sure so in this was never wrong or back or wrong or sated back in time, this was never gone on back for sure in this was never back in time this wasn’t back for sure this life was gone on this was never life for this was gone on this was gone on, this, timingk, taken, bayckK, this once, bayc’K!, this once, in life we never, had not to live and breathe this place, sure enough, this wasn’t here before, so Bara take this toll take this chance, toll, toll, take this toll, toll, this was gone, toll, toll, this was gone, toll, toll, this was never had it warranted this once in sure this wasn’t bad for starters this was never back, so sure, this was never, this was never, this was never, this was never, this was never, this

was never,"

he breathed, and worked, sure this worked, over that once, here, this was gone, sure that was gone into, this was never certain, this was never, wrong for, this was never, certain, back again, this once, for this in Bara, this once, sure, this was never, sure this wasn't, never sure, back, before, sure, okay, okay, okay, "So Bara says and Bara bara does does, this that that, that, that! That, wasn't half, so batt! batt! thatt! thatt! this, thatt! sure, this, thatt! that, thatt!!, this once sure intuit this a name you know or sure in say this name we go, sure this name in this was gone on back in for sure this was gone on back for sure in this was gone on back for sure this wasn't back for *shelter*, this was gone on back for *shelter*," here he breathed and worked for hours tireless centuries this was never gone on back for sure in *shelter* nothing here this orange lantern glows alight, I give to thee, sure this, he combines it with, red light, sure this, red lantern light, this in, orange lantern light, here, this was gone on for, sure, this was gone on for, sure, this was gone on for, sure, this was gone on for, sure, this was never back surrender, this was gone on back for surrender now in this was orange light in red light set in this a forest creature sure in this once, sure this was mossy, that part solid that one hollow, that was warranted this was gone on back for.

"I don't think I'm ever going to be the same way, again," said Bara.

"Bara, Bara, I would know you better, either which way, anyway,"

He smiled, like, here we go, ready? Sure, sure!

This once sure this once in sure this timingk back again, this once sure in back'K, this once back in black'K! this once in back in black'K! this once sure this was back in black or that was never mild in yellow sure in pain or gone in sorrow that was gone for sure in this was never *shelter'd* that was over this was gone over this once in *shelter* broken back for sure this living back in *shelter* this was gone on back for hours this was gone on back for hours, this was never, never, this was never over, this was never, never over, this was never, never over this was never, never over, this was never, never, over, this life we're gunna live in, this life here, this living pattern set in match, this in match!, this in mat-match!, this once in mat-mat-mat-match! this once, sure

this once sure this once sure this once, in thymingk taken back for sure in shelter gone awry this once in shelter, gone, back, sure,, this once, back, this once, this once backk, this once, sure, this wasn't back, this, this, wasn't back, sure in this, wasn't, Bara bara, take it, Bara bara, this was it, Bara bara, this was it, Bara, bara,

DRAGON

Sure in fire, gone on over, this was never even over but for this once coming back in time, set for Dragon in time, this, I'm on over this once, over, this in timing back in overture, sure enough, soon, enough that *I* could know about the score, so set in motion enemies and bring me back to one two three, that this was gone for moreover that I could live in moreover, that over once inside my rainfall, growing back in this, "whoa, oh, cool, actual rainfall. What's uh... Sabrina, over there, doing?" not that, witch, but this one. "Hey! Sabrina! Sabrina! Where off to heading?!"

I ran over to this girl, blonde, cute, pretty cool, and she was like, what the fuck, who, who, what, "where did you come from?" she asks me.

"Sure, the sky, but you won't believe me."

"I have to... why are you here?"

"You mean, this super danky carnival we're all enjoying?" I gestured, with my arms out wide, this whole place, right? "Are you here to..." we were being watched, so I trailed off. She was, unmolested, on the path she'd been walking on, and, it had changed, just so, in the interlude, when I'd started talking to her, from when she'd been walking alone, along it. "Where were you headed?"

"What is that?" she asked, and pointed to my dragonfly pin, on my blue value village lapel, set in for, over my green t shirt, pretty snazzy

dragonwear, you know?

"It's a pin, let's me do magic, what for, girly? You packing? Got a" I looked around her, cute skirt, blue jeans, sure, but, she was tripping me out, because I kept "magic wand, on you, or something,," picturing her in this, red dress, full trip princess ball gown level, and I didn't know why.

"You can use magic?"

"I thought you could, that's why, you're, Sabrina, right?"

"Sure, we can work with that, what do I call you?"

"Sure, Salem, why don't you."

"Ooh, okay, int... hm... what for, accompany me to see, wherever this path goes?"

"Sure uh, okay," we were definitely being watched, and she was, like a lot, but, I'd been talking to her and delaying her, for a while. "they might like, jump you, or something," she said in a low voice, "when we get there."

"hey I can be cute, too, girly girl. what for, in why and what are you, anyway?"

"I've been invited up, to see this, whoever maybe, made this carnival?"

Oh, shoot, whoa, boss fight. Okay, dang, I get all the smart girls, I guess.

"What are you there for? Out on the edges morrow back again in france, you know?" I can't talk to you if we don't talk as ridiculous and vaguey as possible, you know.

"This in what before, and tu on intuit again?"

"Intuit, yet, more so yes and more again in this." I liked how cool she was, particularly, this time through life, whatever ancient creature of mass destruction she happened to be, alright? No, the vibe was there, sure, check it out, why don't you??

"Sure in for," I said to her, "what in for to this that gone away inside a time for their in lasting aging lost again before?"

"Taken happiness unknowing, once so on more known, gone for this,

and intuit more for this a conversation broken back in timing taken back away and here again this gone aft for, therever again in more, sew in more that this was there, before, me."

Hol-y fuckin', *what?! "Sure in broken hours gone on by and over, I was gone after for in magic now and ever more over."*

"Sure, so believed it was in this, gone ever more under gone on for, sure in knowing this and once again?"

I wasn't buyin' it. "You're a liar, lady." We were walking arm in arm.

She smiled, like, what for, did you notice me, anyway? "You like to be here, so in forth?"

"Moreover, that? Maybe second thought first thought gamma, back again, sex with friends, sure in fire through fire for less in shelter broken by the waters in less more over this once over, that was, never over, but this could be for hours lasting waiting foresaking out but taking walking so to be for this in asking, what in not for telling with me?"

"You have mana," she said to me.

"Tell me, Sabrina, sure as what for this grown back again sure in tails aplay and yards galore?"

"I don't know what you mean,"

"Sure though, I'm... hm, well, here in this, gone tomorrow not, but undone, sure so, play with me an hour less than before, destroyer said in fore."

Sure she wasn't here to play with words in Dragon's dragon way and this in sure to more in over this was chapter this was more for sure in life in ever after sure so breaking more in over, here she walked beside me plural, this one gone for that one sure in arm in arm, sure I could lead, but check her balance what with me.

I dropped my pace and balance to what she would have of me, linked up at my arm, and this path was magic, no doubt, and fucqued with, surely so, and we bounced awkwardly for a second, so when I took the dance lead here again, in walking, she was like, okay now I have to

stop getting in the way, fair sport, sir sir...

"Don't call me that, when you breathe, sure for, okay?"

"What for? Did I call your name?"

"Nope not for this, I think yes more to knowingk?"

"Have you ever met my sister?"

"Uh, your evil twin, Ursula?"

"I don't know if that's her name, maybe?"

"Sure, okay, what's for, maybe?"

"Her name is Serenade."

I didn't know it, but, who for, she was, maybe somebody important. "Is she here?" this carnival?

"No, not really, I was just thinking about her, is all."

"I think about things, too. Sure though, wanna know why?"

"I don't have to know not how in for why, sure though, why?"

"Salem says for shelters plural gone on aft for sure in broken hours in changing tides with currents ruptured sure in title waves a splendor... oh! check it out, the beach!"

We both ran up and over to the cliff edge, here, on the hill below this, like, endless cottage, haunted castle, moreover flat roofed cone shaped oblong stupid ass building, but here was a beach cliff, with rapid surf, down below, so, sure as hell, cool to witness, and, for like, an hour, I didn't but like, only a second, then I took her hand, and, she held it with me, there, as we watched to ocean surf, for a minute over a century.

"What are you thinking about?" asks Sabrina. Neither one of us has wanted to get away from this, the shore, and I'm wishing we weren't so high that I couldn't get any ocean spray, on my face. "I'm thinking about how many of those creepy things following us want to just push me over, already."

"Sure, not really," she looked back, sideways, out at where any others might be lurking, "they can't get too far, sure, you're not on your own, and I'd be in poor graces, I think they know that."

"Yeah, so, ouch,"

"Oh what, you don't feel, protected, or something?"

"No baby, I feel iced. Real iced."

"You're maddening, you know." Oh dude she's totally evil. Wow, and I just witnessed this. Okay.

"You're maddening, you know,"

She looked at me, like, you don't, skip beats, or something? No, why? Sure, I don't know, want to? I kissed her, sure, kissed her like, I had to. Damn.

FOXX

"Do you see those search lights?" I called out over the ocean surf, lashing waters broken over legs arupted here in winding surfer broken waters here for sure in rain and storm anew.

"Yeah, I think I know what you mean!" she called back, or, something of the sort, more for.

"I think this is our last hoor-" I fell, sure, planned to, because of the way the waves moved, just then, and sure, let the board disappear, and I swam, sure, over to this forested coast edge, down below, out of the swampy cool water of the ocean coast,

"This is so strange feeling!" said Tetra, as she climbed up on the shore beside me, onto this grass. I knew what she meant, like, we were in bikinis, still, but, cold never crossed over us, after so long in the surf. My legs were tripping me out, in like, no, I didn't actually trip and fall, but trippy does things, to you, when you walk around, but, we ran, sure, up, toward these carnival lights, but we had to make our way through these woods below.

Sure so set this once, sure, run, this over, this, jump through, here, so set, this "Tetra, follow me!"

Set this, once over this lfie in overture running, this once, sure in jump, this was gone, for lazy dogs, this was gone, sure I hear, hear the barking here they come, sure in this, here we run, never outrun here we are, this was gone, sure in love, this wasn't back for this say, this wasn't back again, this back again, this wasn't back again, sure, this lfie again, sure double back, sure, this double back now.

"Awwoowwooh!" here, the dog, sure, far, then, set for, here, that hound, there another, there in the other, directions set more to go, this one sure, that one set, this once sure in that for still, this in life, sure in love, this wasn't, gone back in on for, sure intuit, this name our course, sure follow in my course,

This one move, this gone oft through this nitewood, this and gone, this and gone sure run run run, this was gone, sure enough, hear this jungle rhythm, sure this and go again, sure and this and go again, zig and zag more, sure this more, ruffle that, that was gone for, sure run straight back we go, this go, say so, this in so, this in so, this in so, sure this so, this was, heard the hounds, Hounds! Hounds!!

This was gone, sure in this the mice come out, here we go, sure enough, running here and there amok, sure in hounds, hear they call, sure and go there, squeek away, squeek away, sure away, this was gone away, sure this forest breathes, sure this was gone again, this was gone again, over jump this log again, sure this, sure this, take here in my stride, this our, this in our, this into our, jungle rap beat, this, sure this, sure this, jungle, that, wasn't so bad, so on gone on for, this or more, thereon in fore, sure in faire, this was lasting back and sure in love, this was gone, sure in love

back into this we know, sure intuit me, this we go, so take my measure more, this intuit my name for this now, so take it back again, this inside me! this, this, this, this, this inside me!

over here and wilde we go!

over Here and wilde we go!!

This was gone, this was gone, sure in spite of hounds we roam, this in sure, this love in life, sure intuit this my cause, broken shores,

upon the beach, sure set in rocks below, this was rocks below, sure in this our, course, this course, sure this course, sure this course, sure this, wasn't back before again, this wasn't there, this was just not home, sure this was, this was, this was, this was not home, sure, this was, this was, sure, this was not home, sure bring me back, in this, place, mark this, break that stone, upon, this in that an edge, score an ancient tree, not unduely, sure this setting stones and moss astir, this in life we are, sure, up we work, here to this, the hill, sure this, here, this here hill, "To hell with your ugly rhythms! this is MINE now! You understand?! This is MINE now! This is MY course! These are MY friends!"

CASSA

This wasn't it, sure, no way, sure no way, in hell, was this going to be, real. Colby. Colby. Don't be like this... this can't be real... Zac! Zac! Change, now! Change back! I've seen you in my dreams, I know you can... can... on the ice? Sure, I didn't know.

He howled, "This lantern! Break apart!"

This wasn't bad for, sure in this one aging, black, light, erupts, this, sure, this pain, sure, break apart, this, here, the light, courses, covers here, over his skin, the beast moves, over, leaps, up, grabs the edge of the ice, there, up above, this once, sure black lantern light was bright, sure, glowing sure around his form, sure it changes, it rips apart, it shifts, his body, bends, breaks, back down, sure this, this life, broken back, this, shoulders split, down, up, out! This, this life, sure this changing form, this my wolf, whoa, shit... wolf, man?

This! This! This, life! the change, it change, back, this, changing back, midway back, sure, the fur stayed there, the, muscles, corded, deep, throated howls, this, sure this wanted back, sure, whoa, this, this this this this, wasn't bad, sure, this this, I could, I can know, this, sure, this

life, sure, I can do this. I can do this. He believes he can fight. They all want to fight. Here we are.

The black wolf, Rises, two legs, sure, this, glower, one beast, second, up and climbing over, here, my heart, this in my placement, sure, my wings aren't unbroken, sure, this, living in rhythm, bad. Carnival rhythm, bad.

"Cassa!" Colby, cries out. "Colby! I'm coming! I'm coming, Colby! Hang on!" I'm hear, sure, one platform to another, far away, still, jesus! These, creatures, like, hellish wheelers, here on ice skates, sure, skating mad, wild, here, around, this life, broken back, sure into this life, again, this was gone, for sure in this life, I couldn't know why, this place could exist, how could this impossible place be real?

Sure this, periwinkle snowy background, sure, floating squares of ice, entire rinks, all over, here, higher, there floating up, each without support, there on thick enough to skate across, or play on, or bleed on, as Colby lay there, pulling himself forward, bleeding from the arm lost, to these horrid blades they carry, these lethal, skull masked, skaters, with metallic skulls onto black hoods, sure, and they skated, and they did look more like wheelers, now, the blades were a part of their arms, now, long, curved, horrible, nasty, and Colby, oh, gods, Colby, I'm so sorry. I can't believe this is happening! This is so insane!

"Cassa!" he cried out over to me. "Cassa, don't... Cassa look out!" "Ah!" I shrieked, moved, dodged, and this skater tripped, when I tripped him, but, FUck! this hurt, shit, fuck! I got back up, moved, skated, there across the ice, as best I could, sure, shit, this couldn't be real, sure, come on! Come on!

"Cassa don't be here, please!" he begged. "I can't lose you like this!"

How could he... be so... no, please, Colby, don't, don't believe there's no hope here. This, this has to be, wrong. This can't be, this, sure, no please let me breathe, sure, this, life I want sure just to breathe, this, can't, this can't be real, this, sure, no! this can't be real! this, sure, this life, sure, this, wasn't bad, bad, hell before, sure, believe in not what I

am, sure broken, back again, here now, sure this in life, for broken ice, sure not in this life taken back again this sureness broken, back again, this time, sure, Break APART! This wasn't bad,! Sure, demons shriek, there! Colby! No! How, don't, don't do this! It's too dangerous!

He was rising, bloody, sure, from his arm, cut off above the elbow, set for just below his shoulder, goddamnit! this is so wrong! this can't be real! "No, Colby! Look out!"

More, damnit, more! They can't be real! These can't be real! "Lantern!" I cried out, "burst forth!" I had... nothing... no way, this can't... this can't be real.

He looked, sure, no way did that not work, sure, there, across this gap ice to ice, sure, not, reach, not even reachable, sure, this, sure in pain, sure, she can't take to wing for here, in this, broken ice rink rhythm, sure, no way. He bled, sure, and, "Colby!"

"You can't be here, Cassa! Please! Go!"

Zac roared at me, in dire warning, I turned, shrieked, No! This creature, "Cassa!" he screams, sure, not, no! I moved, sure, he smashed down on the ice, this, couldn't be real! this can't be real! I can't move here fast enough! too many gathered up on this ice! No, damnit! Damnit!

"Cassa!" Colby's screaming. "Cassa don't be here, No, no, noo!"

He screamed, "Nooooo!" something, broke, "YAAAAGGGHH!!!" he cried out, blue, light, here, I this this place, this place we cam in, to, here, this growing, back to, a howl we could know by, sure and hear the screams, sure here he, could be here, away from, onthat ice, over there on by himself, sure, scream for, this blue light, white in, this waiting, sure in black now, sure in black, this, blue black, light, sure, white, gone away, gone in back, again, this, this life, sure here found, this witness here in living, this once gone on for,

he screamed so, we heard it, the ice here down below, it ruptured, it shattered, it broke out onto nothing nothing fell, sure nothing went away, sure, he was here, crouched over me, and blue

light, ripped out, over from his bloodied remains without an arm, blue, bright blue light, sure, and out across me he guarded with this, as shield, and it, the blade came down, from this metal skulled skater.

This, shift, what?! This, sure, the whole planet shifted the moment the killer's blade hit where his arm used to have been here over, guarding me, but it hit blue light, from his lantern, there, and sure, shifted, broke back, and out, and, all of us, here, on a black sky, shadows out on the edges, here, broken down on an icy rink, not cold, but ice, all the same. Blue flames glowed, here, there, different places across the ice.

"Sure this," he was ready, this, gone on for, sure this life wasn't back again, this life before sure he knew this score, this score we're in. "You've taken too much from me!" he cried out, to these, the skull witnesses, out in numbers on this, one, this one, platform, and the two beasts were off, away, but sure in coming, moving, swift to Colby's side, and mine. "This is mortal combat! You set the attack, I take the rules!" this, the contract broke through, and sure, when they first moved from this, there spot, as he shifted this, their field of battle, this, broken by ages, wanton not, this sure thing, this in here, this life was in, this was gone, a life before again, this life before, sure so set moreover, this never had to know, this sure, broken paradoxes gone,, "Here we stand!" he cried out, sure, his arm pure blue crystal, aglow and alight. The sword they'd swung at him was gone, sure, melted away, and so was the creature. "He's sacrifice pendant. Sure, you are too. You've made to move only to kill, so we break your swords, you die."

He held up his blue crystal arm, then. "Pendant sacrifice! See this? Break this, my hope, and you kill me!"

Here set more in it, this once in life, this intuit your own cause here, this, wasn't bad, sure this couldn't be bad, this, he had this, sure, what kind of magic, did he already know? Where does, Colby even come from, in reality? How does he know, what this is?

Sarah

CHAPTER 22

"I know your name, even," it said, to her.

"I don't think you don't, but who are you? Who sent you? How old are you? Where did you come from?"

"I'm sure less over more access this once! Hi, Sarah!"

"I think he likes you, Sarah," said Bara.

"Bara! Bara!"

"Set in more," said Jack, "everybody likes Sarah. What's he even talking about, though?"

"Bara bara!"

"Sure not really that impressive," said Jack. "What are you talking about, bara bara?"

"Bara bara,,! Bara, bara bara!"

"Okay, don't, not wear my name out, or anythingk," said Bara. "What for, robot?"

"Robot, robot, what for? What for?"

"Sure less in what you are, robot," said Jack. "You're boring the snot out of me and Sarah. Bara doesn't even like you any longer, bara bara." Bara grinned like, he was just getting how bad this was going to mess his droid up, in general. Avoid patterns, use patterns, change patterns,

avoid this one say that one joke that one sarcastic the other one.

I wanted to try talking to it, again, see if I could get it to do something different, still. "Sure, bara bara, what for, bara? This was, bara bara, what in, bara?"

"Bara, what, for, this, Bara bara?" It liked me, sure, I guess, but didn't really know what to say about it. *"You say, what for, this for? Me for? Bara, bara!"*

Jack set in with, "Sure what for, robot. You're a robot."

"What for, robot?" asked the robot.

"Whatever you want to be for, Bara," said Bara.

"Don't confuse him, Robot," said Jack, to Bara.

"Yeah Jack, shut up, will you?" I said to Bara.

"Sure so, hey robot, what are you trying to figure out about Sarah, anyhow?" he looked sure at this little baradroid, this thing, Bara had made, apparently, and it was the coolest freaking turn of events in this weird old castle keep that I could have expected, anyway, I didn't, like, at all, but, he was freaky, sure sure, so, I didn't know what to say for tu him, exactly.

"What for, robot?" He repeated, for the listeners. "Whatever you want, Bara said, bara bara," I said to the robot. "You're here to love people, and make friends, sure shine, don't you know?"

"Want to sing a song, robot?" asked Jack.

"Song, song, what song?" asks the robot.

"Sure, gone on and away," he began, slowly, sure, and hummed, Bara did, and I didn't know where to pick up the song, but, I liked it, very much, "this is a journey back in thyme, to a world you know and well love, robot. This journey, takes its toll," Bara hummed, this, tooone, back sure, over, more, this once, "sure enough, this life, you're in, sure, so gone on, for, in this you've lasted on for, so take back, sure, and look," Bara moved, sure, a rhythm, behind Clovis, who sang, sure, in a steady voice, he spoke: "this, gone for life, you know, was never anything to be remember by, Robot, sure, you know this course, so believe in what I say, to you, or do not, believe in words, as they pretend, for people are

as true as ever you needed them to be. They play, and say, whatever way they want, to speak truth, to, and around all this life."

"Sure we know," sang Bara, "sure in life we know, sure, in this course, here we are, this life again, sure this life, gone over, this once, over,"

"This gone over, back again, bara bara, sure fire, this once, bara bara,"

"So sure, this life, this life wasn't gone on over, Robot,"

Sure enough, here they hum, gone away, sure, this, life, living back, for, sure, this, once in living, sure, once in life, here, gone over, back before, this thyme, set in for, this, a chapter, here, for stories broken by, the current waving chapters taken back in time,,! again,,! sure, more, again,! again,,! this once, over more for, this in living, back, for faded, chapter hours gone on back for, sure, this once, changing backwater in this, living circle lighted clouds of light for, breaking, shadows open back in time we take you ever robot, this was never over first, broken, here in back, they say, here, here they say, sure and gone away, not of, this course, in spite of us, sure mine, I've come to say,

"This course you're living on, Robot, it won't be the same, ever in any way called again, you know. You'll have to know this, to be happy, forever, and that's what being happy is never really about, because being loved and loving back, sure, being creative, is what you'll have for in needing, wanting, loving for, so when you find this out, robot, in your own ways, as we all must, us, other, robots, like you, bara bara, this, sure, living that one, gone back, away, sure for in this, gone, away, so sure now there again for back in shores now,"

this we know in ages wanting there and gone for back in shelter, here, we said it there and he's foregone in chapters back and broken, here, he listens, sits and watches what would we be knowing, here, sure, for, this ending, not again, this ending chapter, here in ours, more on after, "This was pleasure, bara," said Jack, "that... was pain," sure here, he explained, not in what, he'd have to do. "Witness, it not, and suffer, sure will, so bring in back, this chapter, gone, away inside this solar chapter back in broken hours on waiting feeling broken backs for

aching, this, field, gaaun, away, sure so, set my own, liiife, away."

We hummed for, and sang tu,,

This for going out there never, this forever that or black in space, sure gone for night in this, ageless, whisper, back, intuit this our cause, sure, know our courses back in orange and red light, we know, what you saw, there, sure, for, this, time, taken back and lost, I think, so sure were you, that this was gone, back, sure in life, so sure back life garrowfielded this'n taking surely by for shadows wanting rivers brooking overflowing back on banks again in tip toes sure in water washing aft for this in wading here for going, sure in once forever under this in thyme, river of timingk back, sure, this taken back, sure, this in her life, sure, so you can know, sure, so you can know, sure, sure, bring me a tale, sure you know one, that this, was gone, sure so taken back again, this life intuit this, our cause, this cause we both all and every one of us can know, here, in our own voices, chapters, gone on by, for, this, sureness, taken, away, time this life, sure, gone away, this life, sure this life was taken back for shelter here in ageless whispers broken back in timing taken sure in shelter here for under over this was gone on for sure this was never over here in space forgotten once in this our world, at large and under currents this, was never gone, over here before, sure here before, sure this once, sure this once before, sure this once before, this in life, taken back, in courses this in rivers' sorrow back here in time, back not sorrow, this was sorrow, sure in freshness there was never there in back for this before, so sure you're sorry not in torment sure torture this was torture know in what it felt for this in ours a taken toll before this surety this taken back intuit this our names again, this time, taken back, sure in this, back again, this life, lived back, sure this back and back again, this life, never lived, here this again, this life again, this was back again, here in black again, this in black again, sure in dark again, sure on dark again, this was never there, this wasn't there before, sure this before, was never gone on for sure in this our story chapter set in waiting this for wanting out in shelter not in currents this in air for lighted clouds we've seen aglow in starry nights so set to know them by their nothing sure in life for beauty here in wanting, this, course again, sure, this course, gone, back, sure for in shelter, this life never lived back again, before, so sure, this life, never back again, before, so

sure, gone over, this once over, this in life, was gone over back again, this life back in again, this, taking tolls, back again, this time, here,, this wasn't back, here, this wasn't back, here, for, sure this wasn't back, for hours, this ageless whisper broken back intuit this more once more, this time, sure here, this was gone on in for sure this once sure this was never gone on back for sure this shelter not in wanting back for this one chapter this was, never there, nor over, this once, sure this, once, never over, this once, never over, this once, sure, this never had to be over, there over there, never over there, there this wasn't there, so sure this wanted never for in that,! there back before again, this once, here before once again, this life, sure this life again this time again taken back and back again for sure in this our stories living this way sure one that way there were chapters taken sure in chapter broken back in under this was never gone for sure in this a story chapter there was aging lost unwanting, that was broken back for aging, that was never sure in this once sure in that once sure in never over that this life whenever had to not know, about, here, this, once, sure this, life, gone on for, sure, in this, this was gone, sure in this, take this course, robot, this was course, robot, this was course, robot, this was course, robot, sure in this course we know, this was gone and back,

so sure, knowingk less than we had gone on for sure tuu, this was never there before, so sure, this wasn't back this was gone on back for sure this shelter this was gone on back for sure in this was never, that, wasn't, back, before, that, you name, this course, you know, this course, so sure, stay it not, unless, you know it wasn't memory, from back before, but new orleans in this before, sure that was gone, and orleans till that this was never gone on till, sure not in ages this was never, sure in this once sure in aging, that we never had for shelter granted this once sure in ageless chapters there and gone for sure on awning this was gone for sure in waking hours, this once, sure once, never over, this, time before, sure, once before, that this, never, had yours, in interest, unless for yours, was torture, pain, this the villain, this the evil you've known only by pain, sure, sickness comes, from you, if you want, this was sickness, for you, if you want, so you can know what they would do, to you, of and tu you, for tu and around about you, here to enslave you, break you, hurt you, take all the ones you love from you, suffer in you, through you, tu you, tu you, this once, tu you, still yet on enough, they are bad not, they are

evil, this, this, evil, this, evil, this, evil, this that, this that, wasn't back, this wasn't back, or bad, this wasn't back, or bad, not back before, not bad, before, evil, this, evil, this, evil, that, once, sure in life, gone on after this in story chapters, so forth and gone again, this was never there before, again, sure in life living here again, before, so take this current we know in and love for to live in on, this once, around again, this life, sure in shelter not again, this in life, sure broken back by torment, nothing sadness for in this, an age, whispering gone not on, this and for, sure, this was gone on for, sure, this was never gone on back for sure in this one shelter back before so sure this wasn't back before you knew this name again, this never taken back again this once sure this taken course, sure you know, what in this, sure enough, break apart, robot, this was gone for, robot, sure enough you know, robot, nothing back again, robot, this was gone again, robot, sure, so, take, this

Not alive again, or never once was died before, sure in this was Bara bara knowingk what in Bara bara, what to call for Bara bara we could know, his name for, starters, this in knowingk of, this his name before, me, this, in namingk, this was gone, sure on and in for, this in life lived back for chapters, this was gone and oft to strangers, sure, broken by and away, sure, this life, there never lived, sure, and nothing, breaks you apart, as sure so fast, as never knowingk, where your friends are, and believing, they were gone from back before, sure not gone, sure moved different now, this was gone for story chapters gone over back again this once before you cry for space I this our spaces warrant this a chapter ending this a chapter ending, this was never gone for over this was never gone for over, this was, never, not what wanted there in back again, this river taken back in thyme, again, sure, though, this was gone over more in this was bouncing back in life was gone so sure this life was back for sure this life was gone back bouncing back and taking over, this was bouncing that was bouncing, sure, so, believe not in me, or not in this one song, sure, this once never had to be this the same, way, ever more again, this wasn't scored, before, so sure, this never had to know, again, this never, wanted, back, a life before in granting more, that life, was gone, sure this life, was never over yours, sure, so believe, this lie, this sacred text in all, this life, sure, so believe, that this, again, was gone, sure more for, this gone over, this gone, more, over, that, once, sure, so slay the evil ones you see and know how

*here to interact and know in what we breathe this was smart that was dumb
that was one who needed not what we are, sure this was never cased that was
back this was gone sure this life back sure this was never cased in spite for all
this life in casing back in sure again, this once our swords for back again, this
life, sure, this living pattern, set, we set in back in motion more in this forever
under over under, this gone, oft for, away, this pattern, never gone on back
away, for, sure in this, never over, sure, so over not again, this timingk taken
back again, sure in shelter back again, this life we lived forever back in
understanding this a life gone living after that was granted this was bad for
sure in that was bad for sure this was bad for sure this that was bad for sure
this was that was bad for sure this was that was bad for sure this was that was
bad for sure this was bad that was,*

*No, for! this believer sentence, this once, back again! sure, again! this, back,
again, but never, under! this, under! this undercurrent, this or over once
before, sure more before this once before sure over more this current back in
changing tides, sure in this,*

*"This, chapter, current, here," said Bara, Jack said, then; so sure, this life,
gone back, taken,"*

*"Here in ours," said I, "that you could know it well enough to try,
robot,"*

"Robot," said Bara. "Robot," said Jack

*This, once, sure in this once, sure this once timingk taken aback,
again, this time, sure this in timeingk,, sure, this once sure this life in
we live, here now, this life, gone on fore, this life, sure in lived, this
once we lived for sure love in our lives*

*so sure, here we are, this life, lived, gone on over, this river,
merited, by the trials, of light in these, clouds, sure, gone on back, over
timing, here again, sure in this life, sure forever gone, this wasn't gone,
back before in, this life, for,,!*

*age gone back again, and away way, back this, back, sure in time this
taken back, robot, this life, sure in life, this life, wasn't here, so sure, this
time, wasn't taken, eire to back again, this life, wasn't sure, this was
gone aft, on fore, this life, sure before, so sure this was gone on back*

once in our lives

sure though, broken back not in or by this time we live in this for sure in
colored raindrops, come from skies above, sure this living back again, this
timingk sure was lost on us before, so sure, this our cry out to the world and
loving this for that one sure, this girl loving that one pure, this boy loving boys
for sure, this was gone in boys to girls, loving back and forth in this and sure
to girls we know this score, robots get for what they are, sure in chapters
broken back you're not a chapter broken back so sure in this life here living
here gone on for sure this timingk taken back in timeingk so on in this timingk,
so on in timingk, this life, living back in time again, sure so believe this life
was gone before you set to know about this course we laid, here, lie about this
trippy world we live in for this journey here in ages whispered of sure so in
courses back in life again,

sure though

this one, life

gone on by, sure so, this, sureness exists, there, back away from
this place we lived in for sure hours gone on chapters taken 'way by this
existence here, sure so live in once a lie we told so lie with me and break this
surer mold they placed about your friends and me, this our chapter here in ages
broken back sure in this time, so exist this way you are, robots say as robots are
and say just what what what you are, this was gone sure so exist this robot
way to be so surround this place your heart and mind with friends this once
before sure love exist this robot way in this your robot way sure what you are
in this our time sure so it was in this our finding out what here in life was
gone to know and hear for this in sure a score gone back away, sure so live this
one away from home, or not in this build a home, love some ones, sure, love in
this, these places not in persons dwell, sure enough we witness here, this was
ours and hurting not this place for more in this was aging back again in
thyming taken back again, this age, broken back again, intuit this a cause, sure
in this, life, again, this, wasn't, black

sure though, lack of ages whispered back in sureness this once, sure in life for
more in this, an ageless whisper back in sorrow sure in sorrow once for sure in
darkness this was sure in darkness wanted back in this for life in ages this was
color sure in blackness

black, light, surrounds, sure in this, growing blacker, this shadow, sure, brighter still, shadow bright, blacken light, this, broken circle haloed surround this measure broken back in sorrow not in shadow sure in blackness lighted splendor sure in shadow sure in surrounding this once sure in shadow black light here is black light sure, that, this was gone, or, misunderstood, living back, in life a blackness wanting back for sure in life, so gone for less in this once sure in this a living that was aging sure in measured pacing this and back again so sure in shelter this, a friend, we left for sure in this an ageless whisper sure in gone on over, sure, so believe, this, exist, in this, sure no more in life before, so sure, so, bring,, this, back in time, again, not,, not,, not in time, again, this boy, you know, this girl, this boy, this girl, this girl, this girl, this girl, this once, this life, sure this life wasn't gone on into for in sureness wanting back in this a light of what we are in this so sure in shelter wanting not of this life here and surrounding this once before, sure so take this a chapter book and story this in lives for gone on living this as once in wanting ever, after this one chapter this in stories broken back in torture sure in knowing torture this once, sure this life,!

"Don't believe they'll never try to hurt you, Robot," said I, sure, this was alive, this, here, and now.

"They won't want to forever, and the ones that do, aren't so there bad before so sure bad this bad again bad there bad," said Bara.

"This was pleasure, that was pain, again?" asked the robot.

"So believe, this, sure, Robot," said Jack, then, "I don't know pleasure, or pain, until I get there, or see there, so if you see what's painful, exist in it, you're being tortured, sure, but who else is?"

That in gone, he told it well, to Robot there, this card we played and drew upon so sure in this wasn't not our causing factor playing out for under this was gone on after this was aging less in shelter'd back in shelter this was shelter that was torment sure in this was gone for this was gone for this was, gone, for,,?

"Know it though," said I, "this one place we're never gunna leave. What's that?"

"Sure it is," said Bara, "the place you always know, you know,"
"Sure maybe, you know," said Jack, "this is, Jack, and here, I am to stay.
This one place, ne'er gone away."

"But sure in this, I walk away," said fore, and Bara, walked, sure, away,
there, to leave this little robot, rooobot, this robot, this, rooobot, here, he,
wondered, this placement, sure, in, places, sure, this, rooobot. *"What is
for, Robot?"* he was asking, always asking, new and different, always
askingk.

"See it for, in, this, robot. Bara's not the same, not the same, no more no
more. Here I know, I know Bara, I know Bara, what in Bara? Forever
moments, remember Bara? I see. I see him now, for here, so sure, this
one place, he's still in."

*This, place, this place, this place, this place, this place, Bara bara, where is
Bara? Bara bara, where is Bara? Bara bara, this once, sure, where is, where is,
where is, Bara? Bara? This once, this once, sure, where is, Bara?*

"Sure we placed you, back a time," sure said I, here, again, I sang.

"Sure and little once before, Bara's not come back again," says Jack,
witty Jack.

"Sure so, Bara, where is Bara? Where is Bara, Robot?" I ask.

He looks, and says, *"This same, place..,?"*

"This same place," Jack agrees. "Sure in home. Bara's always home,
on earth, or above it, at home, above it, below it, on it, there within it,
here, without it, any place, any time, all time, all places, Bara is, bara
bara, Bara is, bara bara, this Bara, he's here, Bara. Bara is here, Robot!
He's right here, Robot!"

*Sure enough, here the robot sings. Sure enough, he sings for us, sure, so, we
sing, for wanting this, and chapter there on sure in after, here was gone on
back for sure in this a rhythm set for this more...*

*"This place, sure, place, sure place gone gone back away place back away, this
place, sure place, this place, this place, sure, this gone, sure, this gone, sure,
gone, gone, gone, gone, this place, never gone? Never gone, he says, she says,
all boys, all girls, they say, they say, true say? Do say? Know the difference,
know the scores. This score, that scores, that once, sure once, sure, Bara*

different. Bara different. Sure fire, what what? Bara bara, what what?"

"What did you say?" asked Jack.

"What did you say?" I asked.

"Different, different,! Bara different! Sure fire, this once, sure fire, here once! I know, Bara knows, this knowing back again, back again! Bara bara, this once, sure, Bara, bara!"

"What are you even saying, Robot?"

"Do you know Bara, Robot?"

"Know him, know him! I know Bara! This once, Bara bara! That once, sure, fire, Bara? that sure, know him, always different, Bara, bara!"

"Is Bara in danger, Robot?" asked Jack.

"Danger? Danger? Bara... Bara set for, safe, Bara safe."

"Is Bara being tortured, Robot?" I asked him, then. "Or is he still safe?"

"Pain from... pain from... pain from... Bara in, torture?"

"Yes, Bara robot," said Jack. "Pain comes from within, to tell for torture."

"It's bad to hurt, Robot, worse, to pretend not to. All good things hurt, Robot," said I, "we hurt," I felt my abdomen, showed him "we hurt, because we know what they try to do to us. The evil ones."

"Evil, evil! Bara not, near, not, for, this, Bara, Bara, this once, sure... evil? Evil? Sure not, evil, Robot not, Evil, Sarah not, Evil, sure fire, Jack? Jack? What for is Jack, torture Robot?"

"I can hurt you robot," said Jack, "but it isn't torture. I am as I am. Is that torture?"

Sure in this, Robot knows him not, thinking, thinking thinking here again, "Is Bara in danger, Robot?" I asked him, again.

"More torture, danger meaning?"

"Imminent torture," says Jack, "worse torture, current, relevant torture, hurting torture, pain in saving, pain in wanting. Is Bara in danger, Robot? Is Bara in danger?"

this once in lost for in this, sure into this, gone on after, this, once, sure, this life gone, this was gone, sure for this was never over this was never over this was never over this was different never over this was never,

never this was never over, this, this, this, Bara bara bara, this, this, Bara
bara bara, this, this, this, this, this Bara bara bara, this was never this
was never over this was never over

CHAPTER 23

SERENADE

Sure though, lost in timing, this once, sure enough, gone on living for, this place, gone back, back, inside, sure, sure sure! sure in back again, this one sacred place, I, hear the moon calling, up above me here I hear it calling, hear it calling, this way, back again, sure enough my moon, again, sew into my life, again, my darling looove, come back again.

“You’re not *less* annoying, than when you started, you’re actually, *more* so annoying, obnoxious one,” said Valerie.

Sure enough, there on, love, gone is the moon, to the echoes of remooorse~! “Don’t not stop that, just to make me happy, Serenade.”

“Valeria, you’ve become so cross with existence, it’s hard to see any joy in your aura.”

“Even., *what?!?*” She looked at me, actually, looked! at me!

“I heard you calling, Valeria, from down deep in below, and all’s not wanting here, where we two sisters go.”

"I am not, going to appease your insatiable cries for my affections. Is that where the name comes from? You do this to all your closest friends?"

"Serenade them? That's ridiculous, Valeria, you've surely gone insane for all your wanting and wavering about us."

"You're, more like the devil, than average for little girls."

"Sure and gone, Valeria~!"

This in once, sure, broken back by time, here, again, this place we're in, sure, pink smoke wafting, gone not away, so soar in crafting, "is that the wizard?"

Klonoa was resting, sleeping against the shelf of a rundown looking shed, or, shack, or something similar, here, in the broken carnival, which, apparently, was built to specifications, so, sure enough, I'm thinking all carnivals are designed to be inherently evil, and, we're all stupid for not thinking that this whole time.

"Klonoa," I said, sure, low, and rousing him on his shoulder, or, trying to. "Wizard Klonoa~! Are you in there? Do you want to be sleeping here, like this?"

"We should move him, Serenade, but I think he's probably doing something dreamsideside, so don't, well, okay try harder than *that* to wake him, he could get mauled, or something, by crocodile security measures."

"Klonoa!" I called, sure, moving him faster, but, no avail. "Sure, we should, move him, at least, right?"

"Well he might have escaped *out* of this shed and passed out. Maybe he needed to go dreamsideside so bad he used the smoke to knock himself out."

"Why am I not seeing more dream goodness?"

"I don't know. Maybe because you're bound up in ridiculous notions of how to properly wake Klonoa. Sing for him, Serenade."

I didn't, not know, how, to sing to the sleeping dead, sure, but, this was, different, sure, I was already singing, in my heart, right, so, this was a

dream, and, I knew that if I was singing with god, here with me, I should just start to hear my own voice, singing out, and Klonoa would hear me, anyway.

Surround, surround, this little one, surreptitiously berrive this sense of loathing back in this life, sew intu it for my life, Klonoa, sew this life, back intu your own, sew this, life intu your own, this never needed never wanting back surrounded back around in this a place sure gone and left, for this, o'er one, in a message, surrounded by a message, sure we took these tolls apart, this toll, surrounded, this place, surrounded, this here, heard by, back again, this, one chapter, taken back for stories unwanting, this, sure, gone, back by, this level, set in this I know, sure, this gone, sure, this placing back again here now, sure love wasn't gone, over or wasted here again, this once here sure know me in this love ballad, written foure in god, sure this, loving, back here once again in time, surround, this my, love in life,,, breathing, sure he's breathing fuller, in this, pink smoke, sure, I breathe too, sure surround, this was better, sure was better, here for me, in this, my journey quest, sure, singing out? Was I singing out? Sure I'm singing here, out, once again, sure, this once, more again, sew intu my life, here this once waiting, chapters aren't closed yet coming back sure,,,

This... this wasn't working, right, like, at all. he should be here, by now, sure, okay, breathe, I can do this, real Serenade, this time, sure, a real serenade, here,,,

"Sure this loving, sure in chapters here unwanted, sure this wasn't bad for, sure you're in love with me, this wasn't sure your course, this wasn't sure my course, here in this course, you're in love with me, so sew back here, this life wasn't sure yours, but this intu fate spinned, this life that we lived, this never, had before, sure, a life, blood in this, that never coursed faster, finer, stronger, this or nothing back, sure, nothing in life for, sure this life for mine, this, life, brought back in, this life, brought here now, this timing, brought once in, this, sure, this surrounds us all the time, we call it god, this in life, we know, this was gone, sure, it's pink, didn't you know? God is pink, I think you should know, this in you, this, surrounding my chapter, this surrounding my

chapter, this once, sure, surround this love affair we brought to life, this, wasn't gone for back in life, sew into mine, this once again now, this time I'd love you weller, this was better, sure sew back into me, this, sure, this life was mine, sure sew back into me,~"

Finally, so believe it,! he breathed!!!

Like actual, coughing sputtering breath, like he'd been drowning, here, this. "Whoa," he said, blinking, surround, "you're, hey, what's uh... what's goin' on?" he asked me, au eire love affaire. "Sure enough, captain," I tapped his nose, "you're in a lot more trouble than you rightly deserved, I think."

"Ew, vomit," said Valerie, "sure whatever, weird, Hi, Klonoa. Welcome to the wakey world. Wanna run? Where's the others? Where's the broken carnival?"

"Oh, that's... fucked. Yeah, you guys probably passed out," said Klonoa.

"What?!" Valerie and I both cried out.

"Yeah, I mean, you brought me through, alright, but, if you were standing there singing to me, like I saw in my dream, then the smoke probably got to you."

"Why would that happen?" asked Valerie. "Where the hell are we, now?"

"I can't see it yet, really. I'm not in just one place, right now, Valerie."

"Serenade, we... alright, I'm going to try my lantern. Anyone stopping me with first dibs, here?"

"I don't know what to fight, in this place," I said. "This is, strange."

"The smoke isn't mine, Valerie," said Klonoa, "this part, anyway, the plants are still producing the flowers they're dreaming about, but that means your lantern either made real plants, impossible, I know, or your lantern never went out, and we just can't see it."

"Fuck it!" I said, this, high kicked, move, grace, "I'm dancing," set, for this once before, sure into this, sure this once this, here again, here, spin twirl around, this in life I'd come to pay, for all these broken, shattered, taken tags, this taking back, sure, moving back again, sure this again,

once moreover here, this wasn't back, this intu life, this time, this timing coming back here again, this life gone and lived on for, this once, sure and lived on for in this in time, sure this life wasn't not so fun, so here we go, this in my life, this wasn't there back before, "Sure, girl! I can dig it!" says for Valeria! So in for, simply splendid desuyou?!

This once here once again, this, changing this in courses, give me dreams come to life, here it's not so bad, this once, sure this life, here again in nite, whoa

there wasn't this palce before, sure before, ehre before, carnival, this palce we came into, this it was pissed that I could dance like a sexy dancing fiend, oh, bitch, what? what? what? who broke, the dreamscapes, you wrought, this what? this what? oh, this wasn't, bad, but what is this dance, why dare,do they? Or dancing takes it out on me, that this could say, this could just be, dancing like me, fights this, evil, something something, oh, back, what, what?

"You should do something more spectacular," says the boy wizard, with, well, no pink in his hair, but I like him in pink, but he's just, there, cute, smallish, but like, in a tricky, I might be tall, sort of way, with fair brown hair.. "What? I don't, know what you might, mean,"

"Clovis is fighting the nightmares, for you, just here and know."

"How do we get to him?" Valerie demanded. "Where did,..." the music changed, there, and this wasn't bad so sure this time back again, this life in this before sure this wasn't back again before, sure this was gone for sure in life that this never could cut back life, sure in life before, sure so set mine again, before, sure life came, back again, this time, living, back again, sure living, here, back in time, again, this life, coming, back again, this once, sure, back in time again, this life, back living, sure, living, once, back alive this once sure tuit this intuit this a level'd out for life in yards aplenty out the doorway this was intu this once before aagain this spell is taking hold of all of you this world is yours now sure and go and play, break not what you cannot rhythm, sure in this, break not what you cannot rhythm, sure this level out this way wasn't

sure this was before sure this way before, sure this time, back here once here again, this time taking back again, this was certain this time here before, so sure me again this timing back in time again sure this wasn't back in time again this life, sure again this wasn't back or bad ever back again in, this, sure, ness that this was gone sure so believe it was never yours back, intu

"Not this shit, again!" Valerie cursed. "Klonoa, how do you, can you help us find Mordred, Boy dream wonder? You're helping him, right?" "I am, but, you need to free the others, before we can get to Mordred. I'm supposed to tell you that, so you can get your ass's deeper into dreamworld, and we can settle this, like badasses, on drugs."

"This," said Valeria, "I can do..." She closed her eyes, what for, sure this wasn't back again, this living life, "Lantern, break the fuck OPEEEEN!!!" Sure this once, sure, green light coming from the earth in, this world below in, this, world below this world here, green light bursting here over this broken fissure taking tolls on earth and stone in rumble this in names before sure this broken back again sure this broken fissure sure, this in the earth, hear this tune, broken from the vines, sure in growing there before, sure again, this here, in broken stone, this life, here in greenish light, sure, this wasn't this before, sure, this here we go now, this world around this world, not this in this world again this wasn't bad, sure wasn't so half so bad, that this wasn't not light, here in these plants, sure alive, broken back, here they grow, orange and yellow, flowers, pink below, sure, this, whoa, flowers, cool, sure, these, fruits, coming forth, berries, the size of apples, orange and yellow, and pink, just around. Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, We both partake, sure, and Klonoa's ghost fades away without us, sure though, whoa, this, knocked me, back, sure, both of us, strumbled, sure, but like, it was juicy, and easy to eat the rest, which we did, sure, no pits, either, this was, rad, and, awesome, and, sure, whoa, this, changing colors, gone away, this life, away, this gone, away, this life, back, away, this life, this time, this greatness this gone on over this time here in this life sure this life broken back again this life back again, sure

this

"Fuuuck, this song," said Valeria, and so, I set out to change it, but, sure, it wasn't bad, sure, all that, bubbly, here this before, sure this life, here, before, sure this wasn't bad, sure in this life again, this wasn't bad again these apple berries taken tolls, this sure in tolls, mordred, mordred, Clovis!

"Clovis!" I called out.

"Cloovis! Little baby Mordred!" Valeria cried out. "Seren, quit calling me Valeria, I can tell you're thinking it, and it's, pissing me off!" We broke free, sure lucid, gone away this time, but, not really, sure, oh, broken, I cried out, what hell, is this, can't? Can't be this way? What's happening?

COLBY

This life I lived, this gone, sure, this life, broke, this time taken, back into my life back once in this life first time this wasn't gone back sure for the end of my broken beaten damned turnabout in time, this living, this broken shame, this in broken shame, he's gone for, this madness, in this for, sure in screaming, this in mine, hear my cries, sure this, moment, back in this, endless parade, this life for, this endless, this endless city torture, sure, so believe in one dance, this once, sure my, my showdown, my moment here in rage, sure, this is moment, to my life here, so sure this moment, back in thyme again, this life living, here we skate for hockey, this was that before, sure this was, that wasn't abd before, this lfie, this lfie, lived level here, this wasn't there, this there, or there before, ever here again now this wasn't there before, sure now before, this world here we're all leavin' this in, my epic showdown, hockey battle form I've got one tribe, here my crystal blue stick, set for, my one arm, made of crystal blue, some hope that I can still be here, still fight, if I want, and, I want to, sure, so, this in my life, here ebfore,

sure, shift it up, blocked this blade, from the wheeler, gnarly haunted skater, snap the swords, upon his arms for, sure, this, shift, twist! back, shift, kick legs, out! this, once, sure, kill him not, here, for this, broken swords, in one shift more, this, here, gone, away, SHIT, dodge, down, duck, slide down, as another wheeler swings past, trying to take my body apart, or my other arm off, set in for.

I believe, this, in a world down or over here, this time, there's a lot more skaters, here, to fight, and I can't get to engage just one, by now, but that and this, there's one less of them, and their numbers are locked in tight, here, in this field. I got to change the carnival game, partition it off, I'm pretty sure, when I called shenanigans on all their evil bullshit out in the open, liek that.

Zac was sliding by, he'd come pretty well formed to fight on the ice, as it was, he could switch to all fours really easy, and shift, move, and shoot forward, skating and gliding, sorta, over this ice that wasn't cold, so strange, too.

The beast who'd come with them, this, well, I don't know what he was, exactly, but he could move like, mad crazy cool, I needed his help, soon enough, I thought, but I watched him go, while I outran these crazy bladers coming after me with swords for arms, and thought maybe I could get in sync with him, so he could help me take these guys out. Ice skating is like, one this I can actually do, so, thank you, that's why I think magic helped me out on this one. I couldn't slide for shit on those roller blades, back before, if that ever even existed. Is *this* even real right now? This is so totally insane. Where's Cassa?

"Cassa?!" "You're a butthead!" Oh, shit, what? There's a... catwalk? Where the,,, this place was like, more like an actual hokey rink, looking, now, sorta, but with like, scaffolding or something up above, and, some kinda vent, big, box, ice, keeper thing, but, that didn't figure right, and, mostly the walls all went off into darkness, and the size of the rink was all, different wherever you skated on it.

"Cassa how'd you get up there? Are you okay?!"

"Keep fighting, crazy, I'm fine!"

"Where's your wings, Cassa!" I kept skating, hurry hurry, stay nearby her.

"I can't get these carnival hexes out of my head! I'm, I'm pretty sure I'm lit, already, it's just taking all I've got to break these things apart."

"Damn that's craazy, Cassa! Good luck, okay?! I'm gunna go kick some wheeler ass, here for!"

"Go Colby! I love you! WoowOOoo!"

I laughed and like, flashed up my hockey stick, or, pumped it up in the air, and set for, going closer to the best, whoa, check this, I checked my hocked stick, crystal blue wood, thankee, against this, that, the other~! who, three sworded jerkbags tried killin' me, and, whoa, slowed me down, sure fast, dang!

Okay, checking, sure, hit my stick on the ground, sure, move, skate, this life, here, broken back, sure, in this, follow the beast, right here sent, sure, move, me slides cross this ice, sure, this, moving back, here, take him apart! this once first, move, swift, back, sure, in this, so forth in all mine, this life, sure, breaking back, this life, his, slash, great back, sure, break this, sure, move, skate, this, slide, here, this, change, cover, move, this life, again, so sure, this once, sure back again this life, here lived, he flips over one head, this, life here lived in, pain.

I slap my hockey stick, crystal blue, into right hard into a wheeler, before he can get over to the beast to lay slashes into him. "Try and sunder like you mean it," he said sure, ok, uh, right, break swords like I want to, but here, I could draw off just a couple, and beast knew that, "what's your name?!" I called to him.

This check, whoa, okay, save Zac, okay, my arm glows brighter, sure, so does my hocket stick, and my skates light up, sure charge, here, run forward, remember to equip the whole field, next time, unless you don't want Cassa fighting without her wings, sure forrit, I didn't. Skate, back, here, in thyme with me, sure, Zac, Zac, Zac! Come here, this, whoa, okay, this life, sure skate this fast and trip this mook, sure in

this, skate for life, sure skate for life, this life here in my, epic hockey showdown, this life in living, this life in my hockey show, this life, sure again before, so sure, this time, here goes Zac, this, he breaks and snaps, this sword for one, here, he disappears! this life, sure, skate for life, sure so bring it back, and check, check, check my stick, this stick, here, fight, this blue wood, stick, this, stick, here, hit, trip, this, disarm, take down, damn, Zac can really shatter these arm swords, so, I start, just tripping, checking, slamming and fucking with these skaters, sure, then skate out, there, out, off, okay, swing, bring back, defend, Beast! “okay Beast, we got you! Here this is, take, check! That,! okay, check, heck, WHAAT!” I slammed side shoulder into this jerk, sure, I did mean to, and he scattered on the ice alongside me. I grabbed his sword blade with my blue hand, and it flared bright, then snapped the sword in a shatter of blue white light.

CLOVIS

They’re gunna lie in their words all this day, sure this time, here in my school, this intu school, here I live, they’re all so much older than me, this place I’m just in, this was here, so sure, this life wasn’t bad, this wasn’t so sad, this gone over my name, this life was, gone on in for this once again, this never left, so sure I could leave, sure this wasn’t gone, what am I here, for here now?

This wasn’t here for this clique, sure they know, nothing here about my yellow shirt, this place I live in, this place for sure it was black, sure here again, what color am I? What is this in my color bored here without me, this, I know, this my colored, eyes, gold and yellow, sure this life gone on innit for, sure my name, sure what to say, this place, this place I’m still in, this wasn’t gone, sure this wasn’t lost, that wasn’t gone, sure alone me, here in my hallway now, here by my locker now, this once here again,

this life I could leave, this was not me, sure sure sure, this, life I'm
gunna lead, this life I never wanted, this place I'm in this wasn't for me,
this place just gone back, intu hell

So sure this wasn't so bad, this time again with me, sure, this
giirl wants to get fucked, sure she doesn't want me, this time, sure I'm
not too young, sure she can't know, this place is gone, what's that he's
got on his wrist? What's all the black on him for? This wasn't so bad,
this was sure gone, this was bad, this wasn't sure, this timing was back,
this time here again sure, this life was gone over for, this wasn't so bad,
this couldn't know me this time, this wasn't so bad, this couldn't break,
this time so sure here in life, Cassa was gone, she couldn't take my
clothes off, sure she's not in here, with me
sure so here I sit, this place, sure, walk away again, always never
ending here, in this hall, broken by judges, this place, I never want in,
this place, I never wanted to see,
so sure I know it's not me, this place wasn't here, sure enough here for
me, this wasn't here, for anyone like me, this wasn't gone, so sure in
this life was gone in, this this life I could leave, this little life, I'd never
just need, sure enough that this wasn't back there in me
Sure in this changing tides of war.

this wasn't gone on in for,

sure we could whore, this time, this life I lived, this teacher wants
ass, sure enough not mine, hell no, sure enough, it doesn't matter to
eyes, he's got his on me, sure should I rip out his guts, take his life, free
him from me? this life I could leave sure its murder in me
this placing was gone, sure intu this my life was gone, sure this, wasn't
here once before, so sure here before, sure this wasn't gone, so sure, this
life wasn't gone, this life, here once again, this carnival beat, here in this
hall, back in high school, this freak show I'd never, did need,

sure so believe it this once before again, this once again, this
life we never did leave but in here, this wasn't gone, so sure intuit me,
this wasn't gone so sure three of these girls, I did fuck, sure none will

believe, sure this wasn't gone, sure this wasn't there for this, me!

I never did need, sure enough clothes, black enough garbs, this way so set in for tuit for me, that this wasn't me, sure, gone on away, this in, life, sure break, down, forget, this cause, sure, break down, forget this cause in my heart.

Which? The beating organ? The gross, purple pink fleshy organ, set in this, my chest? I don't know if I have a chest, really, sure, I don't, there's just, here, where I place my hand, myself? This, I place myself, here, tu myself, sure, this life, gone on back intuit this, my life, sure in this, my life, bring back in this, my hometown, sure this life, here in life, sure this wasn't gone on back innit for, sure this wasn't bad, sure this wasn't bad, sure this was perfect, smash, this display, case sure grab a trophy, two, three? sure, this, smash through that, trophy one down, smash into him, sure, trophy abandoned on the floor, bloodied on the floor, sure, this last, smash this, foresake this hose? Sure, fire, fire! Fire! Fire! Fire! This he needs, this hose, for fire, fire, fire, wrap this in one, sure, take charge of her, sure don't not ditch the hose!

Sure and leave it out, this wasn't life, sure so run again, this, change, this, change, a dance? School? At a dance? Sure, into the hall, cafeteria, lit up, good lights, kids floored, dancing, there, on stage, sure, he tells me not to worry about how bad I've fucked this place up, to bring him back in here, so sure, I know what travel by dream means, NOT, sure, okay, sure take this inside my life, sure dance a jig, burn this world alive! this take, take this charge, this world I'm in, this, wasn't bad, sure in this wasn't bad, just in...

Sure alive gone away, this life, sure so believe in me, sure enough, no way! no way! this way, gone back, back! back away, back! back back! away!! this tiem, this world, so stay it back, fuck this world, fuck that chick, sure this world, take it back, fuck this girl, too, sure, sew intu her, sure, but believe, she knows, what I want, here, in my dream, as I dance on the music floor, here, this world, na na na, this world, na na, this world, na na na, this this this this this this this, wasn't half so bad this

world back over me, this world, I know in, this world, I know it in, this world, I could know it in, this bring it back to, me, this world, I know, still here again, live, this worldly way, burn, burn this dance down burn! this world, here this comes from me, sure come learn to dance with me, sure enough I know, this place together known, sure this boy doesn't need to know, my name, sure, here, this, gone back, sure, who, what?

Na, na, na, this, na, na, na, this, na na, na? Take, this change, sure in life, what to do, what to do, this do, do you do what we do? this world, here this, world, dance with me, this, world, dance with me, this world, this, world, dance, here with me, this world, sure enough, this world, sure enough, this world, this world, sure enough and know, this wasn't back, back in here again, sure enough, this life we live, here again this time, this was worldly, this was gone on for

MARIKA

The, pushed! him, out away from me, over the beach cliff, and like, I got yanked back, away from him, and screamed, and, "Flame On!" I heard him cry out, whoa, green fire flying out off his body as he rocketed himself back over the edge of the cliff, these, here, fucking, werewolf monsters, I swear to god, in like, circus suits, these, sure, he threw fire, right upon landing, this, out!

Sure, this, once, move back, sure, green fire, burn, bright! This, take, what, this, brings, back, sure, he swirled like a martial arts master, sure, and channeled magic fire, when he did it, shooting out, glowing, licking out, blasting into screaming werewolf beasts, here, the lion tamer, and he's like, "you use a WHIP?! You're, damnit, you're a werewolf lion tamer, coward!" Take, this!!

This once sure in fire, this life here in my life, this journey back here, gone, sure, fire! This once, sure, bring it back, spin, this, brought, sure,

seeet, sikk! set, sikk! shwhoooooh! Fire burst, green fire, ever glowing bright, deep, terrifying, fun, freaky shade of green light, all coming from this spiritual fire, so sure, so bright, whoa!

"This is my life, sure! So take this, back! This once,! Kyeh-! KeEEHH!!!"
Sure fire this once sure fire this once sure,, !

I watched him, as this, the smoke of battle cleared off. They'd meant to take me, sure, to whatever destination this boy had detained me from, Salem, sure, but he was a raging dragon, not a cat, but, wow, this was, impossible. He was still on fire, this, great, powerful body of flame, set in force all around him, from without him. This is, incredible!

"How... you're so," I didn't know what to say, sure, exactly, yet,,?
"You believe in magic, by now, sure?"

WIZARD KLONOA

This, here, in a dream, gotta open this, a portal here for this a challenge herein life this circles down, this wasn't lfie back before I could leaeve it, this wasn't gone or bad into this once, sure this life moves ahead, this life wasn't gone sure this life never took it out here, this wasn't bad or sure you were, this was gone, sure in hell, this wasn't bad for this place in, this, carnival, this place we know, 'Sure, I know you're not unbrave by now, tim! Get moving though, and find your sister!"

"Whoa, who, oh, okay! Yeah, I'm going!"

Sure, this once, sure this in life, sure this time exist everywhere, this place here again, thisc arnival, set me in, this place I know about here in this now, sure this wasn't gone, take my sonic speed, this wasn't gone for in all this taking sure this time in here, this placement this palce in my chapter stories, this was gone, sure this place, sure, that this wasn't gone on for, sure this wasn't bad, so sure this wasn't bad, that you couldn't know me and set this in motion here, this motion moving back in thyming this place wasn't bad for, sure this, "Okay,

Marika, check this out!"

"Whoa,shit, fuckin', what?!"

"Hey, it's the wizard," said Dragon, "hii, Mr. Wizard!"

"Guys, the carnival king, he's on that same path they were going to drag you," I pointed, "off to," sure, this once, "if you kick his ass, it won't break this place, but he's part of it."

"Like a big part at least, right?" asked Marika.

"Sure yeah, definitely. Your sister's with Valerie, she's on a rescue op for Clovis." I shifted, this place is gone, sure, ready, set!
setSETSETSET!!!

Foxx? We have a Foxx to play with? Sure, shit, okay! This, here, walking through this my forest, aprkour ahrdcore, this once, sure she zig, zags, like the fox do, sure you do do, this wasn't done for, sure this, wasn't bad for romance, sure intuit this once in my life, sure this life again this life again, this living statue, gone on over this once in over, this timing back in over, this once in over moreover this lfie lived in backwards, this was gone for, sure this, level set my life intuit this once again, forever, this once, sure in life, my life, this once, sure this once, this once, sure this once, sure intuit my own name for, this, whoa, "Are you, you know Dragon and Cassa?" I asked of them, this, the pretty blonde, and the foxx, here in the wood,

"Sure he's real, Tetra?"

"I don't think so, we should probably ignore shinko, anyway."

"You *ignore* shinko?!" I cried.

"Sure, no," Foxx said, them both laughing. "What can we do for you, are you trapped? you don't sound trapped."

"I don't know how many of your friends you can keep bringing on a few at a time, but it's working crazy crazy good on this place's cursed rhythm."

"Sure, what ever do you mean? We're not all that there ever was forever," said Foxx, "but I'm going to rip this carnival asunder, you can be pretty sure I'm the killer, here in this one."

I floated, back and away, sure, okay, "Sure, okay," and disappeared, sure, then reappeared, this, a violet light, pink! sure, this once, sure, follow, follow, willow wisps, let's go, sure, I take them the safest route through this, the now, werewolf infested, woods. There's huge, like wolf hounds, out there too. Damn, escalation bites. Sure this, follow, follow! this, time, here, move this once sure this once, sure this, here, over, this life again for this world in over, these the fields above, below in the world down under sure enough the skies above, there above, there, there up up up up, this, this once in, this world down under, here in my world below, this world inside your nightmares we go, this in worlds so, sure enough we go for, this, world down in under, here in this heady space for, a while, sure in space, this, world, here in space, "Hang on, Clovis, help is on the way!"

Little Mordred nightmare, kicking this fear to outskirts, this place, sure enough gone on in for, sure enough, back again, this place I'm still in, this place in, this a world down over, this world down under, whoa, shit, fuck,,!

this, once, here, okay, no, wait, this, I can't not do this faster, faster this once again faster than ever here before sure this once sure again this life I'm in still here wasn't bad, sure this life wasn't gone back in over my life here before in badness this world alive sure this time here alive this here again this place sure this once here again sure so forever, under this world again, here again, this world here again, this in charge of my conduits charging up and this world alive here again for, sure this wasn't all that belonging to that world under this once over that nevermore this wasn't more than I could take for granted here without you, these friends, I know, these, friends, this, who...who's this with, Mordred?

How in the hell? Whoa, this, shit, they're tearing this park up! Damn, sure this, nightmare zone, it's, this is the center point of everything. Clovis has been in here in the heart of it all with him, and there's somebody else in here, too, and I don't know where he came from, but, he's dancing, sure, in here, this nightmare high school, sure a fire

approach, he's got torn up leggings, sure here, but this black and mild suit's got some style, sure enough I've never seen him before, no, way, where did he, come from?

this place, sure this place, what, this, place, sure, this, place here, this, this, place, here, man, man, this kid can tap, and Clovis is kicking so much ass right there along with him! how the hell?! Whoa, shit, damn, werewolves, in this nightmare, my turn, Wizard powers, go! up the stakes, dance battle, sure, so no wolves allowed! this is it, oh, up the stakes, you're both naked!

They're mocking them, not, sure, this can't be, not, terrifying, because, there's like, a lot of, broken dialog, and sure, cutting remarks from whatever other set sent nightmares, but, no way, they're having, way too much fun, by now, to break this up, badguys
this, whoa, this kid, he moved, Clovis, this, kid, he was so much faster, now, sure, this, once here again, there I saw, there in the courses, costumes here appear, this in place, this in place. this boy he changed, here before to a skeleton kid, this was a dream, sure, but, he had like, sure bones, and, this black aura, like that's where his body was, but, it was all ghosty.

Clovis shifted, sure, broke, howled, sure, no werewolf, he just, screamed like it was bloody murder, sure, and freaked the fuck! out of me!

The rest of these kids were all in costumes, here, and then, again, back to Clovis and this stranger who'd shown up, they were in normal, like, commonwear kid clothes, again, sure fire, the rest were in stupid halloween costumes, sure, they took this floor, this dance, back here, this life, back in, sure for, this once, sure in, this place, sure for, this once, sure for, this once, sure for, this once
this world faded back to a misty back walkway, next to an old, large brick, brick wall, out here, misty, and an orange lamppost lights it up, here.

"I don't know how to stay," says the boy, to Clovis.

"Where do I know you from?" asks Clovis, to him.

"I don't remember. I'm sort of, breaking focus, though," like he was like, actually glitching, out, and, away, sure, this, "how did you even get in this far?"

"I like to dream a lo====

fading, shit, fuck, I lost my footing, and, damnit, they pulled Mordred,, er, Clovis, out and away from me, again, into another nightmare realm, there far on in, deeper, deeper into hell and torment. This was where this world was centered in, but, there were too many more kids in physical danger for me to know what else to do about it.

ZAC

Skate, hockey, set, for, no stick, ehre goes, werewolf powers, activate!

This for once sure this is momenting this fiht winning back, sure this in my life, sure this, sure, break his shoulder, sure, rip it open with claws and, here, dig my jaws into this shoulder, neck, sure, this, take him down, sure, break the sword, sure, this lfie here gone on for, sure this once in my life, broken enemies, this once, sure this life again, this, I'm like, way more feral than Beast, apparently, sure, but, here a known way to be, I can't compare myself, I didn't need his approval to go manwolf, right? I didn't need anyone, here, but this life, here, this power, this one I wanted, this, the beast inside, sure this, my beast inside, this, my beast inside, sure, my power, this life, sure in my, journey, this, taking, back my life, this wasn't sure, this wasn't mine inside, sure, this wasn't, that once, sure about to, be back, this life, now, this time, here, this once, sure this once, sure this, life here now, sure I sliced my fucking arm open, fuck! fuck! shit, okay, fuck, this, escape, this part, slide, move, skate, slide, glide, this, run, run! Too many, here, in this part, damn, Cassa smells good, even from down here, okay, sure, this, once, sure, whoa, this, whoa, back, again, sure, this, whoa!

Okay, sure in this, I can do this, this life, here gone on in for, sure this life again this life, back, back back, again, how to, replay, this once, sure, this, back, back, back, repeat, repeat, this once, sure this life, sure, back, repeat, repeat,

this gone on for this in water this time here broken back sure once more, in the water, broken back in time, sure this life, living back, sure this living back again this time in with my friends, here on this meltless ice, sure this meltless ice, sure this world, down, in undercurrents, sure, this, blackened, shadow walls, sure this, shadow court, this, court, in the midst, of chaos, sure this, in the, middle, blades awry, this place we're. broken down in, sure, we break the blades and they, die,

this definitely, wasn't, not necessary, they could rise again and again, and, reattach, or more would appear, it was, insane, how old this place felt, when I skated around out here, barreling into enemies, leaping at them, ripping them open, and breaking their arms, sure, this time, sure it was gone, break the only way you hurt, and this, you're gone, sure shine in this showdown, epic, epic showdown, this once, sure, okay, skate, back, this way, sure, this life, here, back, gone, this, repeat, this, repeat, this, repeat, okay, believe, in this, sure...

Colby howled, no way. This, the last wheeler, there, with his blades, Colby broke, sure, broke down, here, skate, sure, broke away, this, was gone, sure, he skated, blasted himself forward, threw the hockey stick aside, sure, this, his blue light arm charged up, he howled again, sure, sliding across the ice toward his enemy, "this is miiiiine!" he screams, this, sure, breaking him apart, he shatters through this metal form, sure in this life we're in for here, this, broken, CLASH!!

this, gone away, this form and fading torrent cries, the sky falls in, this world tears itself apart, here I heart her scream, she yells his name, sure he runs to see her, this world, the sky has fallen in, this world here in, this world caved in, here now, sure in this, here, he kisses her, this is love sure, this is change, he brings us out, here on a skate rink, made of wood, he takes her to his shoulder, she's still crying, his arm is missing,

sure, fuck,
carry on, this we'll carry on, this world here is what we saw for, so
carry on, this world we're in, this world here we just lived in, this was
worlds anew for, this, worlds in anew, this place we, had before, sure
this, world anew in, this before, so sure here again, this life we lived in.

VALERIE

This tepid fruit we bore, here, this life herein gone on in for sure
this world anew this world, here again before sure this world, here it
wasn't bad sure this wasn't, sure this wasn't bad, this world out, this
world anew but, this world, so taken back for, sure this world back for,
sure this world back for sure this, fading chapter in this here our own
song, this world, this

I took the apple, this, berry, sure, broke it open, ate it again, felt the
juice run down my chin, unavoidable, and doubtlessly sexy to witness.
Serenade knows it, She knows.

this, the, seventh time, we've woken up, to have me, summon the fruit
again, in another this way, sure, from these vines down below, so we
partake in it again, and dive here into the dreams, sure in here, each
place is new, different to use, sure in this place, gone on in for, sure this
world over new this once, sure this wasn't bad, but believe it in for me,
this world anew, this world I'm in for life, sure here and kiss the fruit,
this world, take a chomp of it, this, world I know before, sure this, it
takes a toll on me for, this in real worlds, this, it tastes so real here, this
was Mordred, sure, this life I can sense, I know him in here, this place,
sure this dream world, back in, this place, sure come on, this world,
what do you call him? Clovis!

Sure, here, Clovis! Clovis!

Where, where, this where?

This in our little world this wasn't gone, sure this world wasn't faded

back, this world again this change, this change in my life this, I know
this in my life, here, this world I know and love here, this world I know
and love here for, this world, I know again this place, sure
green in light, sure coming from this, the apply tree, sure this yellow
for, red and yellow orange and blue, sure, here, I hear a boy howl, sure,
and slay a monster, sure, break this, dreams are trippy, and oh my god,
I'm having sex with Klonoa like four hundred million forever, here, in
these dreams, over there more to this again, sure in life, here gone on
for in, this our one over this love, sure, I'm over it, sure, over it, over,
but only because I'm so ridiculously HIGH right now!

Sure so believe it, this world I know and love

this sure and gone before, sure to take inside of me, this in a
lonely world, this world I never knew, this world I know but here, this
world, guide us in here, this in our world, so take my shoulder, here
please wizard, and break me here, in this, our dreamworld here, this
place, sure in this, world I know, know me, sure this, know me,

"Mordred! Little baby Mordreed!"

call into the dark, sure this life, gone on lived on after this, world under
over back and world again, this world over you and this, changing
tides we know in, this this world down under this, this, this world
down under, this this, world down under, so sure this world, this
wasn't bad, this, world wasn't sure fire, this, wasn't bad for sure in, this
world, I know it all out in this, I know it all out in this world I know so
sure this world I know was gone for sure this world wasn't back again
this time here now so sure in my, life, wasn't gone, on intuit this, my
name, call it out, sure, I know, I know, I know, I know, this, I know, this,
I know, this, I know, this, this, this

sure so believe, this world anew, here we go again, take this stapled
fruit, up from the grass, here inside my dreams, get on higher, this
world this dreaming dream fruit, sure send me in deep,

whoa, god, this was going to be distracting, cool beach, though

"Klonoa, what, what, what are you doing?"

"We're in a dream. In here, as long as we take, in this one, anyway, we

won't, lose any time, anywhere else."

Oh, wow, sure this life here gone again, this time here, in this world I know and love, sure this, take sure, this against the car, sure this, moment here on a fucking dreamworld holodeck, sure this, sure this, sure this, ok, take what this is, sure this never never never had it back, again, sure this, take this back, against, here this car door, sure, this, take back, sure this life, gone again, this, life, sure here, this life, here, gone for, sure this, world I know in this world, so, sew in, this I know, I know! right? take for sure, this less, this less in, sure this less, in my life again, this Klonoa, this world, this, Klonoa, this world, this, Klonoa, this world we know, in to know, come to know my life again!

Here in this world we could know one another, better better, this once better, better, better, this once, better!

This, sure in this life gone on over, this, sure take this, charge here again, this the ocean air, this world under this here, this world, this sure, fire in this, sure fire in this, this, this, sandy beaches, suck less, on, blankets, with boys!

Sure this was, gone for sure in, this world, here, this world, gone on over, sure in over, this wasn't over, here take my life, gone back intuit this world, again, this world, here, these, the vines rise up, take me in a dream, we eat, this applied fruit, this, he feeds me, sure in this, take this life, this juicy fruit, back! back, in life!

Sure keep track of me in this place, lose track of me, here, with me in this place, sure this, take track of us, this moment here, this world we know, this world, here we know, this world we both know, sure in this, world anew, this world anew, this world anew,, this now I know, I know, this world anew, this back, again, take back, again, this world, again, this world, again, this taking, this world over, this world back, back in under, this world under, this was gone, gone on in this for, sure this life, sure in this life, here between the space in thoughts, no tick to tock, here in my dreams, this world, I know, this world, in this world, I come to know this boy, this world, this world we know together, this here, this world here, this world, here this wasn't so bad, sure, take,

back, take, back! take, back! this world here, this world that we love, in
that we, both love it in, this world sure in this world, taken, sure in this,
world back in life I wouldst know
sure in life, gone on for, sure in this, timing taken back again, this was
gone, sure this summer, of love, this summer, summer, this summer we
both know, here, Klonoa, this summer we both know,

CHAPTER 24



Katie didn't want to be here, any longer, and Warren doubted anybody else would, you know, object to being able to leave, but, Warren was pretty sure Mom and Dad were dead, like, four hundred years ago, or something like that, or maybe twenty minutes ago, when some clown with an axe happened by.

Whatever they tried, they couldn't, seem to leave, this same spot, part, region, section, realm of the carnival, sure so this life was gone back for in thyme, sure this in thyme, this life lived in thyme, sure in this rhyme, we can make thyme, this life, sure gone, sure left, back this, once sure, this life, here again...

"What's that last song we were hearing?"

"What?"

Warren wanted to be out of here, goddamnit, but, this place in particular got insanely dangerous, when these axe wielding clowns showed up. "Everything is getting worse! But every time we realize

we're still trapped in this section, I hear this same song playing,,."

"It's different now, but, I don't think it didn't just change, because you were saying that."

"This song doesn't sound right, uh, come on," he took her hand, walked, actually, walked her out of the park there, trying seriously not to freak out, but, here he went, almost there, out of nowhere, something, shadowy, stepped out, and he only saw the silhouette of it, in the entryway to the park. It looked like a freaking balverine, or something, from the old drawings grandmother used to show him and Katie. Out of this place, this one, here, "Nobody wants that stupid ride, jackass!"

"Change the music, jerk! We're paying for these things!"
Oh, astute, Katie.

so sure in this, he led her on, this place on, this sure, this, oh, shit, bumper cars, sure this was good for this life here in general, he stayed, well, far, for and away, this place gone on for, sure, this, that, so many, creatures, balverines, sure death, sure carnage, or, something worse, he could become one of them, sure as all this,

"Bumper cars, it is?" he asked her, she didn't, see all the spectres he was seeing, but, she seemed, out of it, by then, so he brought her along, by the hand, here, into a bumper car, and, she started driving, here with him, this place, sure enough, there were clowns on the track now, in bumper cars, some sure set, would try and grab at you, when they got neat, sure, freaky as hell, being in here like this, but, FUCK!, they were trying to corner either one of them, with enough cars to stick you, what the hell?

"This place isn't not lying to you. How long has it been since you talked to Katie?"

how long, sure enough, here, broken back, this once, sure in timing back, here now, again,, "who are you?" he was alone, completely, on the bumper course, and, he didn't, know if he'd ever told Katie he loved her, sure though, maybe that sort of thing hadn't mattered, but,

he wondered how long ago it had been since he'd first seen the clowns with the axes.

"Hey, kid!" somebody else coming in. Another kid?

"Are you.. hi,"

"Somebody showed up in my dreams, loser, is your name Warren?"

"Sure, what?"

"I'm Hector. We've gotta get the hell out of here, sure though, come on, let's stick together for a while. I think... I don't know what I think, will you come on?"

Hector lead Warren out of the bumper cars, sure for this, gone back intuit this time, again this rhythm, back in sure, again, this life, back intuit this, a cause, sure, broken back

"Brody...?" Hector looked startled, but, didn't let go of Warren's hand, and, the other boy was glad for that. he didn't think any of this could really be real, this part.

The other boy, broader, blonde, looked over at the others, "sure, what's up, Hector?"

He was playing something, a, water hose, sure, or something else, and, no, yeah, it was green, for some reason, this, water, bright green, and like, looked sort of cool, but, Warren thought maybe they should have tried harder, because it was grossing him out, sometimes, off and on, this, was, strange.

Kimmy broke her scream off, grabbed Thomas's hand, kicked Lance as hard as she could in the shins, and ran like hell, dragging Thomas along with her, this, this was so, fucking insane! how can this be happening?! Sure, freakozoid got his wish, and now he's a lunacidal homitic, or whatever, sure, though, this, just, couldn't be right.

"We have to THINK about where we want to go, Kimmy," Thomas ordered her, pulling back and away, this timely second. "What's the matter with you?!" she demanded.

"You guys don't want to be shouting out there," said some

other kid, oh, she recognized her, uh, Winona. "Sure though, maybe you lot better come in here," she said from this fortune teller tent she was in, purplish pinkish whatever colored, sure, Kimmy followed her inside, and, Thomas looked, sort of, turned on, like, way, way turned on, and, Kimmy didn't know what for.

There was someone in there, an... an adult, which, usually terrified Kimmy in this place, so, hell, fuck, what? She was some, white lady with black hair, that looked like an actual human version of those fortune teller machines.

"Tell me what you seek in this, the crystal ball, child, and I will gaze into it, for you."

"Don't, not do that," said Winona, "I've been safe in here," she was holding her elbows, "so long as I've kept talking to her, they haven't bothered me."

That meant they were, torturing her, somehow, Kimmy was pretty sure, but, maybe this, sustained, for a minute and a half, could do something for her. "What do you see for me? My name is Kimberly."

"Tell me a story, darlingk, and I will tell you another..."

Kimmy sat down across from this woman, and looked at the crystal ball. There was a... dancing jester, in it, all in purple, even his face, which looked, strange, sure, but, not so, this wasn't, bad sure, this life, gone over this once in sure this once sure this once sure this life sure this timing back again this lfie back again this living in this world was gone for sure, this life wasn't bad but for all these broken taken sure things you need, this need, this need, this need, this once sure need, this needing back again, this life lived back

"I used to go dancing, with my sister," said Kimmy, and she watched the jester dance, "sure though, we were balerinas, and, we did it because my father hated ballet, and, we loved it, so, we learned to dance from watching these old recitals we found of my mother's, tapes, I mean, movies, and, we'd watch them, and then go out somewhere under the moon, and, just, dance, with one another, sure, you know?"

"Where is your sister, now?"

"I'm not her sister, or anything," said Thomas.

"You..." the fortune teller looked at him ready to scold, but, or, ask, but, what, or, alright. She looked back, into this, her crystal ball, on the other side of which, Kimmy watched this purple jester dance, and dancingk this way, and that way, so sure in this little broken timingk back in this life, sure this life, wanted here, this life here

"I see less than betterment for fortune told and gone away. This, in this I know, so tell you a story, I shall. Your sister feared your father, nor so much more than you did, but this, was never there for either of you, for long in this, no on understood why you two could not be seen together, after this in time, for sure in this, they believed you two to be living together in sin, sure, you know this cannot be true, I see this, but sure, lie again, and tell me the truth, you shall..."

This jester dancing here, this world, sure in this universe, sure this world, broken back in this world, over, this once, sure he moved, she watched him run, ehre through a jungle, a forest? sure this gorgeous place, and, he moved, ran, this jester, sure, blurred, sometimes, sure this level back again, this life in mine, gone on in for, sure, Kimmy felt like, she was climaxing, or, sort of, feeling, high? She was, high, with this, like, like she was watching a good song, and, a beautiful piece of art, this, this world, was so shattered, so broken, this, she watched him run, run, run, slide along branches, sure, swing on vines, and she longed to be out in nature, again, this time, "I used to go to school with my friends," she said, "I don't know what sort of story you want me to tell you about. Maybe we can just talk some, and you'll find out about me that way."

"Sure, child, this is the way of some, so bringk back this time," she looked, perturbed, this time, she'd not seen,, "do you see anything right now, about us, in your crystal ball?" Kimmy asked.

This place, gone on over, this madness, here to stay in this world down

under this universe we're living, in, damnit! Kenna screamed in her lungs, sure, but couldn't afford to, and here, breaking around the corner at full speed, sure, sweaty, broken down, skidded up, were Caiti and Kimberly both, trying, so, so fucking hard not to fucking freak out and get killed like the others!

They were covered, in some grime, this dirt, that scuff, this madness, and the carnival wouldn't stop chasing them, forever, here, and on, this was, so insane! this thing felt like an eternal city, and it was all cheap, shitty rides and stalls and tents and booths, and this, madness, sickness, funhouses that killed you, tortured you endlessly, and this, these insane lunatics changing on and off again, this day, they weren't even not clowns, sure, but they weren't in makeup, they were just, freaks, these, carnie freaks, coming after them, and they, couldn't stop running, how, how the hell can this be happening? Fuck!" she skidded her knee, when she fell and slid. Fuck!"

Sure though, this nightmare coming in the waiting, here this, a little boy, walking up, in a, black suit, with, a golden yellow tie, and, golden eyes, with dark flecks in them, sure, he just, walked up, nice and casual, he was, younger, than they were, sure, but, calm, resolute, this time, here again.

"Nothing said before was gone in this one," he said to me, or these two, sure in living this world, "this time is gone on after, this, once, sure this once in time, sure living this, sure, be alive, sure, I know, be alive altogether, every day. Do you know where I come from?"

"Who... no," said Caiti.

"A homestead," he explained, "but that was a long time ago. I've been in this carnival for a while, but, sure, look at where we are..." "you're.... how, how is this happening right now?" this was where they'd been, but, Kenna was freaking out, because, it was like, burned out, there were literally, tents on fire, in some places, and, shit, it just looked like, hell, here, in a carnival.

Now when they find you, Kenna woke up, fast, quick, against this shed

door, *Run, don't walk.*

Jason went, fuck, back, okay, sure, this, once, sure back, sure this life, goddamnit, here it was, this, behemoth, sure, skeleton torso, but, huge, like, bigger than Andre the giant, like, a longshot, skeleton ribcage, there, under that dark blue blazer, giant, blazer, sure, freakish clown makeup, this, red orange hair, coming off around his head, under his stupid looking hat.

Sure this, he had, this, hammer, one in either hand, by now, sure, sledgehammers, sure, okay, this time, Jason ran past him, sure, "fuck you, slowpoke!" BAM! BAM!
this, once, sure, keep running, this, movement, this life, sure here, damnit, Joe!

"Joe, move your ass, the giant's here!" he cried, when he stopped in that row, near where he was, standing in the dirt, next to his brother, Frank.

"Fuck you, Jason, we're checking something out," said Frank.

"Dude he's got, okay, fine, fuck off," he ran, "sledgehammers in either hand, assholes!" Faaauck!

This wasn't fucking happening, this, nasty fucking, scarred, burned up, flesh bubbling on part of him, black bear, sure, huge, grizzly type, black bear, was there, in like, stupid circus clothings, sure, fuck, fuck, fuck this, this is insane; he'd never run so fucking much in his life, sure, this, can't be, can't be happening, again!!

He nearly ran straight into Tyler, screamed, like there was an insane monster bear chasing him still, and Steve came from just nearby with he and Tyler, and ran like holy fucking hell, shit, fuck, this is so, fucking, fuck!

This gone on back for over this once sure this life, sure this living back again, this life, RUn! this way, RUn, this way! back, again, RUn! this way, way! this fucking way, this way! fucking fucking run, RUn! Goddamnit, fuck, run, run, run run!!

This life, lived here and back again, this was gone again, Jason, hadn't not, taken hellfire to their fucking carnival, when he found out how many little kids hadn't come back from there, and, he'd never wanted to be here, because, smoking weed with his friends and having sex with girls sounded better, usually, this time inside his life, he wasn't gone on here for, sure in hell, they were coming at him with demons, hellish monsters sure to destroy, sure, fine, good; they were killing and torturing in secret this whole time anyway, now, at least, he could always get people who weren't freaks like Frank and Joe to run, given whatever was, occurring...

Tyler wanted, less than a moment, to kill something, sure, when some clowny looking motherfucker came sure sudden from behind a tent, while they were running, right into their path, facing them, like, here I am!!

Tyler took a, whatever kind of blade that fucking cleaver doohicky was, sure, this, he took it to his neck and shoulder, this thing, slammed it into him, cut him down, slammed it again, this once again, took a look at either of us, blood soaked over his sleeve and shirt, and they ran again, these three, sure in hell, this was...

"Dude you totally just fucking killed that guy!" Jason cried out while they ran like, like it was freaking awesome to be violent, man! This life we're living gone on innit for, sure this once alive this living faith here gone and broken back again this life here lived this life gone on livingk for this sure in torture, burn it all to ground, Jason could figure, burn burn burn this, seeth that, kill this, break that, wage war on the carnival, and, he had no idea how not to die, doing that, until he saw a boy shooting green fire from his fists, at, like, robots.

This once, Tiffany couldn't mind somebody picking up Bella, sure, this boy snatched her up off the ground and ran like Hades himself was swinging a spiked whip after him, Run, Run, RUN!!

They took this charge, here, this level life they'd lived, here back in, this

lfie to live in, here, and to running.

“Where did you COME from?!” Kevin cried out.

“Sure, don’t wait,” said this boy, sure, whoa, WHOA, he was, he was missing his left arm, and, he still had Bella, safe against his chest, and, sure here they dodged around and strafed around some other tents, stalls, wherever, sure shifting, moving, this way, that way, that once, sure ehre, this way, here, “Zac?” he called, looking around. Whoa, like, *whoa!!* this like, totally tripped out looking black wolf, like, huge mane, wolf, came out from behind one of the stalls, sure as responding to the name Zac.

“Sure, cool, perfect,” he went and put the little girl down over next to this, what, dog? It looked like one, sure enough. The dog smelled and licked her, Bella, sure, and like, the other kids wanted to pet this dog, too.

“Is that your guard dog?” asked Kevin.

“He’s my friend,” said this boy.

“What’s his name?” asked Bella.

“Zac, is his name. He’s really a boy, but he turned into a wolf so he could fight the badguys all over this place, here.”

Zac whined a little, like, don’t tell them I’m not a boy, *and* a wolf, too, Colby. “What’s *your* name?” asked Tiffany.

“Colby,” he said, sure, looked out, they had, here, four kids, Colby, and his dog, Zac. Lial looked as freaked out as Tiffany had ever seen him, but, this whole thing got a lot better to deal with, recently, because, like, every time Tiffany thought maybe things were getting safer around this place, maybe more fun, sometimes, things got like, way, way way worse, and now, everything got super fucking scary like, right away, all the time, so, Tiffany was pretty sure having a guard wolf was going to be pretty awesome.

Marlana didn’t, not want to try one of these fruits, too, but, she was like, I don’t, know, what, how, how this could be, real, anyway.

This girl, Cassa, who’d shown up with the beast, and rescued a bunch

of them from slobbering attack dogs, from like, a junkyard nightmare, or something, had picked three whole giant, apple sized berries from these really gnarly green vines that kept breaking things apart all over the park.

They were guarded, now, in this, shack, or, facility, or wherever, but, it kept looking different, while they sat here, and, the beast was inside, not out, and watching the windows, and the cracks in the door, and sure, waiting, pacing.

There were about fourteen kids in here, and, for some reason, nobody didn't want to try this fruit, duh, it looked awesome, but, it fucked with your head, and, nobody had really been able to take more than a bite, before they got super freaked out, or just, high as fuck, and sick, or something.

That boy and his dog were out, again, after securing like, seven of these kids and bringing them to this little base, sure though, she didn't know what to do about this, this girl, Cassa, ready to eat three of these apple berries, yellow and orange and red, or some such, mostly, something strange, some pink, sure, but, she wanted to eat them all, as quickly as possible,

“to help your friend, in... in a dream world?”

“I don't know where that pink smoke went, but yeah, essentially.”

Marlana hadn't taken in much of the pink smoke that had used to be around, before it fucked her head up like, way trippy, but she'd felt like she was dreaming while she was awake, so like, all the stuff she kept telling herself wasn't real, when she was awake, was terrifying and perfectly real, to avoid and scream and run from, essentially, all day, and, she like, felt a lot safer, actually, freaking out and running and screaming so often, but,, this was insane.

“Do you want me to help you, like, finish, if you get too fucked up, too fast?”

Cassa looked at Marlana like, you don't even know how mature you just got for reality checks, sweetums. She nodded, taking her first

bit, “Mmhhmm,” she nodded still, “bighelp,” she said over the bit, and hurry took to devouring these palm sized berries, dream fruit, hell fruit, fear fruit, whatever they were, sure, and so, there she went, right away, in her eyes, and, it was easy to encourage her to keep eating, when she slowed down, all spacey.

Marlana took a huge bite of the berry she’d stashed in her hoodie pocket, when Cassa was gathering hers, and the other kids had grabbed some. She felt, something, there, right away this couldn’t be, real, could it? She could, just sort of, picture him, this, little boy, in a dark blue suit, with, a golden yellow tie, and, golden yellow eyes, sure, seeing her, watching her, and when she looked into his eyes, there, sitting there, in the shack, she saw him his eyes, these eyes, sure, he looked, watched, witnessed her, and, she took more fruit, how, could she see him so clearly.

Fear me

CHAPTER 25

BARA

This'n Once,! Sure shoot, okay,! Back, Bara, Back,! This'n Once!
Back, sure, okay, this, set forth, back, blue, Bara, blue blue, this'n once,
you've been tuu, here, this'n once, sure, blue Bara red, Red RED!!!
This life here, this world, overture!

This world, I know, here in this, world I know, sure, so take my
love and back again, this world, we're loving,! this in once, sure, my
own scepter taken abck here, here this in world, down over, under, this
world, I know to hack, apart, this in worlds below, blue and violet light
below, hurry and running this in my shadow form, this once, here in
my own blue worlds! This world I couldn't not know myself in, here so
we hack!

This, earth, here, this world, lfiesteaming, this life, sure, this blue white
ight, this, sure, our, here, this chamber, gone, away, this life in liivingk,
this world I know, please don't die, this, world, here, this world I know,
here, this world, hoome away,! this world I know, in, here,! this world,
sure fire,! this once in, this fire,! this blue white fire! here below, in, this
world,! this world I know in, sure so breathe, this world I couldn't not
know you in, this world overture in my world alarge, this, world down
here, so hack,! this world I couldn't not know you by in here so, sure,

this life, here in my light we sewed this living this world I couldn't know,! this, world I just couldn't say, this timing, taken back into my own future storm, this, once! this'n once! This'n, here,! this life, sure, THIS!!

overture, this life, sure gone on over, this, divide, here, in this blue light, this blue, violet, here, this , light...

sure so bring me onn,,,! this, sure in fire,! this life living back in this light, this life, sure, that broken song, here, heard this tune anew,! this life, sure bring me on, this in worlds I know! here on! this life, for shelter,! this, this hereon this in overture, and here this world I know, this world I see in, this, life hurry back for,! this world I know, heard, your crying, deliver this wasn't back in my spite, hurry this Once! Sure, heard this life I know, sure in my cause, this world, heard my own in running, this world back in, this life sure, In, this world running over my own, sure in blue white light,!!

 this'n once! sure, this, life! heard, hers, this cry, back out, to, shame, known, this,... life, heard, this... divide, here

I come upon black shadow, empty kingdom, in this, sure, blue white light swirling at my feet... this life... wherefore... are we...?

I know wherefore my intentions... here, in this place... here, heard this cry... "where can I go..?" I hear this echo, here, in this place, sure, what?

What, what?

Back, here, this life, broken back, sure, this in my darkness, heard, this here, challenge me,! This, living back taken sure in my own world this life sure gone on for, this in life, sure gone by, this world, this world I know, heard spent, this world I know for, this world I see, here, this world I could understand here in my, own, this blue violet light! This life, sure, here, spent in black below, this world I thought I could hack my way, here in this light, for, this world I know in this life I could spend, where, here, where do I see friends?

Heard aloft in this, our kingdom taken back in this blackness night, sure in my life spent, this, place I built, this place, sure, nobody

knows me, here, but this, in shadow, sure, Bara is, as, Bara does not, but, here, heard hers, I did, this once, sure, in this; violet pink light, hear this, *"Bara! Bara please! I know this ain't anything forrit, but please, Bara! This is all I got left to hopi'n for!"* Where are you? Where, where??

This'n once,! Sure fire, this, LIFE!!

heard hers, yes I did! did, not,,,, did, not, this, once, sure, this, life, LIGHT!! She wouldn't know my name... this time, this couldn't be real, just yet.. this wasn't real... just yet, so... who called?

This'n once, sure this once, sure this life, sure searching this the blackness set, this in light, this, bue white life, here, this set, this living back, here in timing taken over, this in my lighted overtures this in my life, sure memories taken, this here to my blackened kingdom below, this heard in my heart of hearts this in my life, sure in my own rites, this, life, here, this life I'm living fore, this life in my life, sure, heard, heard her cry for me, this in, my own world,!

this in my life, sure bled, this in spending, my own! this life,!
sure kept!

this in my own world, heard, this life, sure in my own life, this in my own life, sure, this life, spending back, this, world, I know nothing of, this life, my memories, this here, heard in this, chaining back through my heartaches, this life, sure and all my pains, bled out before me in simple, this in my simple, apathy bereft of this my feelings and gone on in for, it's anguish alive, for this life, sure in my living on for here not, heard all these courses forth and surely this once, sure, this once living back in my own worlds, this living back here in my own timing, this life, sure, this life, hacking this light, this memory, this once, solid, shimmering, back, in time, this in, my own, living, blackened, this life, this sureness, this shortness, of my breath, this life, living Back, back on blackness set in this my... Life!

sure so, brought here to bare, this world, I know, but, me in?!

This world, I could know, hers, this call I could hear, this life, gone away, this living back heard, this in timing, taken, back this life, heard

back, here in my blackness, this shadow swept kingdom, sure in my own darkness plural, this life, this world down under Over below, this world, down here in my undercurrents spread, this, in my own, pinkwhitelight, this life, sure this gone on over, this, life surely spent in this my world over, this in my spending above, this in my world, this overture was spending, this world below not in my Life, this world overture!

This world, here, spending this'n once, this in my once, this in my once, overture, wasn't, spending, this, back, in my blackness kingdom set, this, once, sure, black, here, in my life before you now....

Heard hers I did... this once, sure, Life! Living,!

This life! This life in mine, my own this once sure my life before, this life before, sure so sew this in my Life, here! This life in mine, sure gone for! This life, here we spent, and knew her! This life, gone on for, this world I meant in knowing, this life in my own,! this world, this down undercurrent spent on, This, once in my!

"there she is..." I viewed this, a memory, or, a thought, in this blue white pinklight ceremony, chamber, here... "but why can't I get to her...?" this, life... too much... too bright... I think... "I have to... forget...?" it scared me... "forget about who...?" Bara? "Oh... okay... sure... consider me spent..."

TETRA

"Gotta jet,!" Foxy fox, cries, sure she keeps running so far so fast as I nearly barrel into this, hurriyng teen gone mad in the sweaty white shirt. "Whoa, whoa,. what, WHERE, are you running?!"

"You, what, who the hell are, where did you come from?" he asks me, like, you're *way* too killed out, to be here, lady misses...

"What's ..." I turned looked, holy, "Holy, hell, is he serious?" giant roided clown, TWO, freaking sledgehammers?

“Hey, we, gotta, You gatta RUn, get the hell, outa here!” he wanted sure, to urge me on.

I pulled loose the pink pen I kept handy at my neck... “Lantern, Fuck shit up, already!” pink light burst forth! Sure this, Sure, this pink in my palm, this light burst out, here in this my hand for fighting splendor,! this in pink, my sure sickle, sure this, sure, running! this pink light sure in my hand now, sure this life here in my life bleeding out, this bright pink white light,! sure this, this light, this life, tkaen back in my life for,! this life here in my own life for! this life bright in my pinklighted scythe for, this, sure, Once, this, Once! here, dodge This, okay, here, slice, “take this, clown!” sure fire, fight! This once, sure, shit, whoa,! back, back, Back, Ookay,! This once, slice! Slice, baack, back, slice!

Here, this light burst forth, this life in my own light, this sure take me some distance, this life back in life, sure, “this is the fucken, raddest thing ever!” yells this one, that, teen sure, running havoc loose on this place, to call something like this badass in and about, I was pretty sure; he had that look about him, warding magic, this life, sure triggered power, and spent, too, “this once, sure apathy! take less in for, cur! Here in my life, gone to last, assbat!” He howled, actually, this life, sure in my pink light! this violet life! this here, heard, this chorus, okay, step it up a notch, full sig!

“Pink lantern, burst forth, full kilter, now!”

pink light, get real bright!!!

This once in life, here for spent, this life gone away, this life, here for spending, this, once! In my life here in pink, light bursting forth,! sure in this life, gone, back! sure in this life, this pinkish light! sure my life, this once in overture, I spend these, forsaking strikeBacks! Here, this life, sure, take This, back, this, Back! This life is Charged, this light is pink, bright with this my Fight! This life gone and spent for, this canrival tune, so sure suck it clown! This life, sure, block threefold hammerblows, this, so you stumble, I strike!

“This life!” sure this, once, this life! Sure merry slice!
“How’s that thing still swinging?!” he cries out. Good, questions! This,
once, sure, black step back,! this, shunpo,Strike! This’n, Once!
backstepBack! this once, sure fire, this life in my Light! This life I
spend,! this life I light with this; my pinkish lantern light here, in forth!
This life, sure spending, back, this life, sure, swinging my, sure, pink
scythe!
this’n once, sure this’n, life in my own, rites! this life, sure! gone astray!
this life gone evermore this in my once, sure this life I spend, this life
before, this, gone away this, life in my own, this rite of my own, “sure
this, take back, all granted, all warranted, nobody, EVER,! thought,
clowns, were cool!”

JACK

“Jack! Jack! We got ‘em! We got ‘em!” These, nightmares, didn’t
really, let up, lately... here in Sarah’s castle, sure, not mine, but these in
my life, here in swirling blackness shadowed here in my life and owing
this tu my own bright lantern light, this here still in orange this life I
could live here gone and spent, Black! this life, gone night, sure this life
gone nightlit, this sure, consider death, this only gone in suicide, sure,
this spending blackness sure in my own rites, sure, this in life gone
back for, this life I’d be living all alone still yet! here in death, this life,
gone here fore, in....
so somewhere, I weep, in these castled walls, this place, sure and gone,
this place I could leave, but longing this, a place for tu know.....
this in my own rights, gone back and blackened by night, this sureness
taken back by my own pain and storms, this in my life, sure my own
rites taken by storm in, this, gone on for un in tu now, sure, this life I’d
never leave was, Gone, ! back! this in all my lonely misery, this,
pleasant place I’d know not in and of but here and gone ‘fore this

spending in Blacklit night, this and these in shadows, spending this once in my own life and going back in this my black light, spending this in my life, sure and gone on by and fore this life, sure this in living black light brightly lit here in trying my own truest intent back on my own blacklit yellow moon, this life gone on in wasn't black for here in standing, this once, and Sarah's my only call presently back to earth, but this, life gone for, this pleantryriddengoneblackinmilde, this once sure, this life in my only home stuck in places gone by in blackness sure in what am I really doingk here, in this place in black homes? this in my own rites, this circling I know beneath this the yellow full moon, this world I know not in, but here, spending this, this world, I know here not in, this, these, shadowed, pumpkin patches, gone on yellow in this night this life gone on black shadowed this world I know not Sarah in, but here she spends, this world, sure oft heire, there on the path, above this land, and hear her voice in my own name I'd want to know, but, this wasn't bad for the sound of screams back home, this world I'd know in less for sure... this gone, away, this life I could blend, at home, in here, so gone away, this place, I know, here stuck not at home, this castled cave, this place away still.... they'd never let me, or this like stay out here, but know me at home I could still not bring her there, this place I would go, this place on my feet, my broken bladed feet, these and gone ever moreon in, for, this world I know her not still yet in, this place for Sarah's life, this gone on for....

 this life, I'd leave, this kingdom we call, this shadowed laire, this place I could call, but home for a while, but sure, why not, in this life I hear?

Stupid me... this was Sarah's place, with me, and, she'd taken what she was, and, given her here, to me, just for my safe keeping, I was pretty sure, and, what in what did I leave to fight for, if not something like her love, anyway?

 I wanted fore in this so spending this in shadowed sleep, I

wandered back by this yellow moonlit night to her wanton side, this windowed sure in winding path in this winding windowed pain, this life, this windy windy set in my own motion, this life, gone back to her, this girl I'd know for in this my life, sure, so bring me here, and hold for her a moment here in time...

This life, we live, in here for to know, this place, and going, back, I know, is wanton, thereon, after in hearts, well spent, but this, was gone ever more....

"You know," I'd found her, in this, some spare chamber, with, paintings, probably a museum, still in heire, here... "I'd never known your middle, name... Sarah,"

She looked, this, sure, what? "Matilda," she said, after a moment's thought. I didn't know, what in for, this, sure, to dance?

She took my outstretched hand, and this, sure, I led, but here, my feet weren't so sore, as all that, but, bare and sure, on this floor...

DRAGON

This lantern light, sure in spending!

This in my once, overture now! this life! gone back, this once, sure Fire! This my green flames, coem back to me! this, life gone on for, this life, sure in spending, this life, I throw Fire! This my green Fire! This life, sure this living backward, forward now in, mein, own brand kung fu, this, who? who who, who dareth to me? this, my, dragon style now, this firebending, this once, sure sun throwing, this life, Sure! "I heard you like green eggs and Ham!" I threw, forth, this, to a werewolf...

This episode, set, Marika calmed, not, because, they're not, not going to be taking her, up to the hillside mannor, apparently, and, she's running, sure fast, this once, I make to chase her, and, more werewolves, balverine, bastards, close in up ahead of me, and like, this once, Okay,

sure set, Back, this once, okay, green fire, Flare Up! "Dragon, uuUP!"
Don't! let them take Marika! Set!

This'n once, sure, dragonfire, go, go go!

This light! "Green Lantern, Flare up! Burst Forth!" Sure this once, sur
this life, sure this sickness sure, this pain, sure, this hatred, I know! it
this this, I know! I, I know! I know!

this in my sureness broken running, up in this nightlit hillside, I this
curse carnival!

this life in which I am living, this broken verse in my sea of pain and
suffer, this world I, know,

this pain here in me!

this life, sure, break my human, here now, this dragon in me!

 this world I'm slowly loathing, this carnival in loathing!

this hillside, this broken mannor'd hillside!

this once, sure this fire! this once in greenlight! this once, sure throw
her my flame, this, life, spirit fire, pass through her red unlit light!

this life, sure, whoa,! this life, sure this in changing, this life wasn't
black yet, this, life I couldn't know! this life in, my dragon, form, this
world I could know, this scaly Hyde I know for, this in, this world I
know it!

 This, world in my own living this coursing current I take,! this
life! this, this life!

this in my won,

this rite, I bare to her, this, girl bathed here in her, red, red lantern light!

this she bathes in, my green, fire sure over her, this bathed flame, this in
bathing flame for, my own namesakes, this dragonfire, this spiritfire,
this life in hers!

 This, my red green flames for! This, my red green flames for,
this in my life! Sure, she's got me charged on a sickness, this life this,
destroyer buried in me!

This sure life I'm living this sickness is going to take once a hold, these,
red veins pulsing here, this, life I know, this coursing, truevenant, this
life here in me! this buried in my living, this life gone on in my own,

apathetic view of torment, here for! “WHAAAAH!!!” I roared, this, “RohaaAAAHHH!!!” this, sure, this, torment! This red lifefire! This life, sure! This torment, forth! This life here, this, these current come, these, These Dogs! These ANIMALS! These, “GRAAAHH!!” this my life fire, burned so ever bright in this my life this once sure in my life fire, this green red life fire, burn this house to burn it to rites, this my balverine forest here in this forest burn it all to this earth!

CASSA

This was totally insane!

Dragon was raging out on the hillside, gorged out in fire, sure, Bright! Burning Fire! This, like some christmas starburst; green and red fire, sure So Bright! “Dragon!” I cried out, sure, not, NOT running!

“Why is this happening?!” Zac cries out, running there, beside me. “Is that really Dragon?! What the hell’s Marika doing to him?!”

“What?!” Who the hell is, “Who the hell is Marika?!”

“We’re not enemies, but this doesn’t look safe!” Colby cried out. “We need to... holy, sht!” he balked, back, stepped Back! This, these orange and yellow flames, lit up, here, from the bushes and grass, and this, INSANE, updraft of hot air, or, bBAckdraft! this, damnit! “Oh, god!” these, I got low, sure, this, red fire, sure, rushing over the tops of our heads, from this sure lit earth, and I could hear dragon, still, crying out, sure above it all... “who the hell is Marika?!” I demanded, over this heat and flame...

Sure wherever the beast had gotten to, when we’d split for this hillside, I wasn’t sure, but there was plenty of torment in this carnival, still everywhere, and, this couldn’t be, sane! What the hell is doing this?!

“Marika, what the hell?!” Zac called up, over the fire, still, burning, so sure, fierce, we couldn’t get anywhere CLOSE to where I thought Dragon still was, sure, There, over, where it was still red and green,

and not this yellow orange and red madness, here, before us, scorching nothing and everything, on the hillside...

"I don't know what to do,,!!" this girl yelled out, and, I couldn't see her, quite, but that there was golden something yellow flame and fire, nearby her... red, maybe, and... this, sure, signs, these signs of chaos... "He's losing form! Or... something!"

"Dragon's not ready for that, yet!" I cried out. Oh, fucks! Holy, Fuck! This was so insane! He'd been shifting, SO, effing slowly,! He was SO, fucking, sure of his power fluxes, he was SO, fucking, sure he'd never have to push it this far,...! "Are you a fucking,!" I wanted to FUCKING blame her for something, I swear to Fucking Gods! "Why is his fire Red, Marika?!" I demanded, here, over the fire...

"He was fighting like four hundred werewolves!"

"well, That's a lot of werewolves," Zac noticed, it...

"Marika send your lantern out!" Colby cried out. "This is YOUR doing,! He needs help, and not from us! Call him back, or something!"

"I have no idea what the hell you're talking about!" she cried back.

"Are you fucking Worthless?!" I screamed out at her...

"Aaaugh! Fine! Here, this, Draaagon! Dragon! Take this, sure fire! Lantern...!"

"Burst forth, idiot!" I shouted...!

"Lantern, burst forth!" red light, sure, swept out, this life, sure, brought Baaackup! This, sure fire, brought, swept in, swwwwwept up! this life in my own lving, this life, sure in my own living, this life! Sure red red green fire, this fire brought to back to baring, sweeping, this life, sure Dragon howls, sure in there his bathing fire, she sweeps surround, running running running circles, here in a flaming tornado, this firespinning back, this red green fire, this, life without her, not, here! this life gone on in for this life in swirling Fire,! This life, sure fire!

"Dragon, I'm sorry!" she cries out. "You fight like such a badass! I just wanted you to feel how hot I thought you were, okay?!" This life, sure, she brings, breeeaathes, this, fire iiiin, awaaaaaay, this life, sure, she

spins, this fire, sure away from, this, this boy this furnace, this lifeFire!
this life, sure she brings in back forth, this life down deep inside,
her,Sure fire! This life, sure, she brings in back his lifeblood, this life,
lifeFire!

green fire, this, bathed in red flames, this, his sure glower'd, gaze, this
animal, in him, this, demon, She gave rise to, this, "come back, Dragon,
see me? See Marika? This, life?" sure this, she sews back in his life for,
this , sure this life, this kiss, this kiss,

Sure this life in sure fire! This life in green red Fire! this life! sure they
swirl about in fire, this, a taming of the Fire! this life, this life!

SARAH

Heard in life, gone astray, in my own world, this once in my
own world here in life with this a witty boy gone away this life here in
grayish mist we walk and mild this way about this world, enchanted in
a castle, but here a meadow spending this in mist, we go, and walk this
way, this in once a splendid path, here hand in hand with Jack, this my
witty Jack, this boy in wondering this life he'd spent away this life we'd
spend together here in this a marshy hilly terrace place and here, this
pond we know, these greenish grassy hills do rise from this a flooded
floor, this pond we go, this, we walk in shrouded mist, but here, this
once was castle halls, this place was castle halls, this place inside Japan,
once in these castle halls, this meadow crept and opened up for us to
herein walk and now this life, sure we've gone away in this out shallow
pools, here and gone on fore in this, life sure we've left this place and
sure we'd leave but nothing left was gone on in for, this, life, sure,
golden not, this silver life, Light! This life, this light! sure this silver
misted Light! "I don't know where this is heading," he says fore, tu me,
"but, I love you more than I've ever known how to do, so... I want it
like this, forever, not knowing, but, with you,"

this in my own life, sure, so spending this once over this in his own living, "I love you, Jack, and know always that I want to, and so I do, and always every way about you, makes me want to more and more, okay?"

this, our lives, this path we walk, this here in these shrouded pools, to our knees above our shins in this this water, this pool of nothing, therefore on this hill to which we spend and wade, this in our own lives, sure in this our lives, but here fore this wasn't living back again, this life gone away fore not, this in my own spending thusly back in my own spending, this in my own, living, this was gone on living this was, living, "Jack, maybe, we should leave this here, and go..."

he looks at me, and, in like, a second, he's there, with me, instead of exploring this, our strange light, here, on this hill, above a mysterious stone sarcophagus, he's there, here, with me, instead, and he says, "okay," like, he's seen so many wonders, he'd never dare for one of them to break us, like this, apart, for whatever life we thought to live, here, without forever, and here, so we leave, this place, and sure, this mist is evermore, gone not, but, this here, we don't have to leave forever, but, I wade with him, and wait, as we sing this way with our bodies, in the mossy grass, sure, on this life, pooled back in silver meadows, and here, we're sure in marshy grass, but its comfortable, and this life we're in here, with each other, forever, was perfect, here, in a paradise splendid in nothing forever without anything but this love, in solitude kept aside from and by us, here in mist, silvered, pale not, but life, in this, This,! this,! "Jack!"

"Sarah!"

This in life,! sure! this life, sure gone away, not in my own life silvered here in this once Sure, this life gone away this blackened life not in and of this spending sure in all my silvered scars, sure, spending, he breathes, his skin touching mind, his fingers laying over the silver scars on mein forearm, still, under these the ever black bangles, turned silver gray in this mystic light, he breathes, sure, in me, still, and wants

for this a kiss of breath, this, here, and takes of in me still, and breathes,
this life, sure in my own world we know in this, life,! sure, this, life,!
sure so take this world we know and know back forth this once in
overture, for us in this....

"Jack," I breathed, "don't, don't stop,!" this, this once I know in him; a
soul I'd never had for this but once in sheltered here with me, but here,
heard his cry of mein own name and sure in this his life, sewn here in
me this life we know but once for this, Sure, this life we'd know, and
here in my own silvered world here with him, this world, here with my
boy known well, this in, this in my own life spent here with this, boy,...
"Sarah, I..." he likes, this part, sure, again, here, beside me on the grass,
at my shoulder, still by, to touch, bare naked, still here, "I want you to
know something about me.. you know?"
this in here, this world we know, together more, "know?" I turn,
"know what?"

"this life I'm living, for, here," he knew a poem, there, in a
moment, and shared it here, with me,;

*'this life I'm living in, Sarah, it's spent but without anything to cost but my
own heart, here, and I've spent that with you, and, I never didn't want to, and,
Still do! But nothing, too, because, when I see how much I love you, just by
glancing at you, I just, hear this song, still true, to everyone, I think, everyone
I'd ever care to put in the universe, because, you know them, sure, and I know
them, sure, so here, when I know your own name, when I,... when I WANT to
know so much more about you, still yet, I can tell, that... you're literally
everything to me.. and that's okay...*

I kissed him like we'd never have to love anyone different than ever
this before so spending this in moments' bliss, this here with him and
here in this my moment sure in this life sure we spend for this in my
life, gone, back not in my own life loving this, once! sure, surround, this
life, gone, back! this life, sure, so spending this in my own, world, back
in sureness this, this love I live here with, and going, back in this in my
own living back in this life sure in my own loving this life sure in my
own loving this life, sure inn my own loving back and sure this living

without this gone after, this life you'd earned here in loving forever,
This Once,! This once! Here, now,...

FOXX

this life! gone on after,! this once! sure on, after! this life, sure, after this
once! this in my own life, here, so spend! this glitter, that golden! this
living, life in bluish light,!

These shades of blue, spending this life, here in tis carnival,
reset, this rhythm, sure and dance! This life, sure in my own rhythm
hence! this life sure, this living, running back, sure this lfie back, this in
my own life, these, shades of blue, still, these, shades of blue, still, yet in
this one color,! these spending this life, sure spending these in shades of
blue! this life in this heire a carnival not! this life, sure this, Life for! this
life, sure in these shades of blue still unspent,! this life, sure in my own
rites! these, these, these, rites! these lighted, terraces still, uncovered not
yet! this life, sure this life, gone on after, this in taking this sure corner,
these booths in brighted blue light still yet, reset this music, Let's set!
this set! set this music, this life! this life, in my blue lighted paths! this
life, here so spend! this life, sure this, spending this, living back in my
world, asunder! here, this life, asunder here! this life, asunder here! this
life, sure sundering, arms!

okay.... this time... I could see green black light, bathing the sundown,
this, dance, sure, okay... this life... "are you here for Mordred?" she
asks. this, some girl, I know, her voice, sure spending this, here...
"who's Mordred? The boy in yellow light, you mean? He's at the center
of all this?"

"we can't find him, yet... he's in here... this
dreamworld, but, the place you're entering should take you there,
sure..." this funhouse? didn't look, promising... "what's this mist, for?"
I asked, this, the Foxx did wonder...

"we said dream worlds, didn't we?" asks a boy's voice, this, this funhouse, sure spending, and this dream pink mist, sure intoxicating, "it'll take not just a minute, to set in right, but, we could sure use a hell of a lot more help, in here... Clovis is tearing apart their insides, from deep down within, but, he's sank so fast in there, I can't dig him out, and every time we get close, they've got waves and waves of garbage just clouding his shockwaves... dreamwaves, I mean..."

this was spending, this in dreaming, this in living life, sure in spending these, this with mirrors, here in this funhouse galore, this in my own life, sure let's kill this thing, sure, I could yawn, this life, sure okay, "so he's deeply buried in this, that fear monger, you've got? he's at the center of all this?"

sure, asked again, "he's at the center of all this," the boy's voice confirmed...

"and where are you two, then...?" I asked, sure sit, this happy set couple, sounded a bit too friendly, lately...

"not in a funhouse," says the girl, sure, sounds like a boy, somewhat... "where am I looking for, anyway?" I ask...

He's not here, any longer, this voice, this boy, I've gone out to field, this in my own, rites, borne, this carnival, this, carnival, this place I know not in, this this, blue and purple circus, this glamour, here, this carnival turned into dreams, this so circus tents, this, in this a power housing display, these the dancing jesters plural, sure in spending, one a purple jester there upon the hillside, impossibly hopping, sure, dancing away, telling me a new rhythm, sure, is he serious? that's not at all in tune with this little circus number, this, blackness set in blue dim, gray, this life, sure outside a circus tent, this I dance a jig, here, copy this the purple jester, here, we dance this movement, here, this once, sure right? this once, sure so set this dance, sure, this once, sure, so set this once, sure this dance, this dancing, back, in shelter, Not in mine, so sure, this once! here in set,! this once set!ing this set! this, once sure so set in this once, sure so set, this once! this once!

I could see, now, this place, and the jester was gone not, but, I had to go

inside this tent, here, and there were colors, now, and I could see all the details, and this, the golden eyed boy, sure, borne up upon a high rise, there, sure high, enough to be scared, this; a stolen prince he looked to be, and there, this thorny rise clown king, sure in spending this life, he was keeping this scared boy hostage, here, in this place, sure so spending, this once, in my life, this place in my, own world, a dancer, sure! here, I go, these with, these girls, dancing, forthe! oft, to this, this song! herein! this song!

sure so jesters not spending in this my life, sure so changing this course in rhythms set, this life, in love,! sure not love, this life black, this life in my own yell,ow light, for this in my yellow, livelihood this life for this once sure in my life, this in my YELlow light, for This, my Running, Jump! This, and dance! spin, this way, back, and this, and Here! this golden eyed boy, he witnesses me, this girl, a fox, so here, I cry, "Lantern, Burst forth!"

This in life! Sure in my own universe, this in my own world, sundering this world of life, sure in yellow light, this in my own universe! this in my life, this lighted life! here my nine tails! this in my Will O' O' Wisp! This in my Life! This, here with you!

This yellow light! this world we know, sure, so bring to bare, this life with boys, sure you see? my yellow dance, this, sure in dreams, set my beat, this rhythm sure in my own life sure in my life beat, this, rhythm we set forth in life, sure my life, "who are you?!" he shouts down, this life, "A Foxy friend, card! Come down here! This circus sucks, kid!" this in my own life! Sure, this in my life!

"They're hurting everyone!" he argues, aw, sweet, "sure, not no more! we're kicking their asses!" this in my Life! this in my life, this in arguable this world, this In my life, sure here, this dance of Life, this In rhythm keeping this world I could Know! this world I could know fore in, this in life! this in my sureness so spent! this world in my own for now!

"Finally! Lantern," this Boy, cries out, in Pink, no less! "Burst forth!" this jester, purple light, set forth, sure, pink and purple light, burst from

him, this, these enemies dissolve, these, armed guards,! these in life,
sure in death! these armies coming here to bare!
this circus tent falls away, to this, an open ancient battlefield, or,
massive, massive tourney ground, sure this,, our speckled prince still
kept high above, on a stair'd throne, sure, jarring baring down these
armies, sure, this Jester cries out, sure for fire,! this, life in his Fire! he
summons a staff, here, to bare in his hand, and, he's a boy, now,
standing, there, in a billowing cloak, this brown hair, with pink streaks,
this life, he's a ghost, here, this, he sets, this song, these, these baring
down armies, sure, jarring forces, cavalry spent, this bares down, sure,
"believe this, or sure not, this life, sure bring, back! this life!" this,
swirling darkness, misery, bares down onto this dream army, this place,
he bends life for, this in our fear these, monsters bare...
the earth breaks apart, sure, as these hellish creatures bend earth and
tear it asunder, here, to get free, and they rip through the air at us,
towards us!

"Lantern, Burst forth again, get real stabby!" I cried out, this,
Life! Sure, yellow bright light! This my rapier sword, this blade I could
drive, here through a beast, this monster nasty, hurry, back! step, back!
this once, sure, this Klonoa boy I cry, for his name in this dream! "Okay,
you ready for this, Klonoa?!" I cried out, "for what?" he calls back, "I'm
going to set you a new favorite rhythm, alright?" I drew from him, a
dream I could see, here, in this place, and danced it forth, sure here,
into this place, in my battle;
this in my own true world life! this life for, this I can stab! here I can
fight!

This in my world, over here! this in my won world, here, now!
this world I know, this course! this different land, this in worlds, this
world, this Back! Back! this world, here, in my, Yellow light! This
sword! This life, Sure here! "Feel the rhythm yet!"
"YEEAAAHHH!!!" This world over mine we know, this world I
know, sure bathe this boy in my yellow light, this world he knows, this
world we know, here, this, Klonoa rising, sure in yellow light, sure and

violet bursts, here from his broken staff, sure upon the floor, this world
he dashes forth and everywhere! this world we could know for, this,
this for!

this world, here this here universe!

this take my energy! take this, my yellow lantern! this in, worlds I
know in dreaming for, this, world, this world, sure in fore, this, life for
this, sure, bring it back, "what?" he's calling something to me, as he
shatters this nightmare, that, he needs something, sure, something
more, this life, I know, "sure, I can see her, by now!" I call out, this, life,
okay, change rhythm sets! this once, sure! okay! this once, sure, dance
back! this life, sure back,! now, here!

"Can you hear me?" she calls out, this, Valerie, in green, still waiting on
the fringy edges of this, our dream world, "Sure, honey! What's your
beat?"

"Try this once, and I'll come in kicking and screaming," she says, fore here,
tu me, this, this funky, beat....

This once, sure this dancing beat, this rhythm set, these hordes from
hell do bring, this a war to bare, but here Klonoa kills, this, by, hordes
and hordes! This, he fights, this and kills! These, he kills! These, he
waves this dream, back in forth, this motion, I can dance I can dance, so
sure! This in dance this in dance, sure! This in my only life, this once,
sure in steppe, this life, sure in my own world,! this life, sure in my
own, life! here! this, Life here! this, this life! this life, here! this life, sure!
this life!

sure this dancing apathy back! this life, sure, bringing back in my own,
Woorld, this asunder,! this in living, back, suuuurely, taken, this,
once,! sure, this in life I could dance, this dancing back, here in timing,
taken back, sure, this once, sure intu this, once in timing this life I could
leave, this intu my life, here in my own life, here in life, heard forever
under, this in once, sure in my own life! sure intu this, my own life,
sure intu life! sure, this once overture in this, sure this life! sure, this life,
sure this! this life I leave!

“green lantern, burst forth!” she cries out, this New voice!
green light bursts out from this, the rumbling earth beneath, These!
These, vines grown bursing forth, These, These trees! Here, bursting
out! these, screaming venus mouths, screaming out, in green apathy
not, sure! yellow blood bursting forth from these vines! sure, these
trapped mouths, of plants, sure, gaping open, devouring fear incarnate
as these hordes of demons asplunder tried for carnage, this life they
leave themselves in, these vines take shape, form, sure, bring down into
earth, strangle choke, sunder, char, and kill! these lovely plants they
Kill! they kill and suffocate, this in my dreams! they can suffocate these
plants they surely kill, golden light burst out from above, Klonoa
spends this life, sure, this lantern bursts out, sure forth, from him, and
this... the prince rumbles, sure, grins, bursts out, this, smiling torment,
here, this life, Yellow light! Yellow Light!

Sure, not yet! This, sure yet! Come on, Clovis! You can hear us!
“Can you hear us, Clovis!?” I cry out to him.

“Clovis!” Klonoa cries form up above.

“Clovis, come on, Mordred!”

this life! sure light! heard, this once!

sure, I could see the others, this, a Marika, a Zac, a Serenade, Cassa,
Dragon Colby, these, these all, sure, more, this life, sure gone back,

“Burst forth! Yellow light!” this life!

sure in spending this once sure this life for living back in this yellow
life this taking back surely this in blackness spending this in my own
life, this in my own yellow light I call for this, this yellow light, it erupts,
from everything, this dream, sure, it shatters, there!

this beast! it rises, here, for surely, this! this creature, out on a gray
misted plain, sure, with clouds and wind swirling in and about us, all,
sure, these others gathered with me, Tetra here, too, these, seven sure
all, then us, me, Cassa, Tetra and Dragon, but this, gone not, this life,
sure, bursting forth, I stand alone, here... Klonoa not spent, but nothing
here, fore, this, life? I can't see Valerie, here, either, in this wild wind,
this life living forth, but this, this creature, rises darkness, this fear, this

living, hell, hades back...!

I'm running, running,! I realize, here, sure, pulling this small boy alongside me, he's, running as fast as he can with me, and we're, on pavement, here, in this carnival, sure, there's, fire, burning, yellow fire, everywhere, "did you do this?!"

"I thought," he gasped, paced, "I thought maybe if we never outran it, I could be sure to annihilate everything!"

Holy hell, this boy was mad, Clovis! Here his, this, Clovis, "It's okay, Clovis! I can run a LOT faster than you'd bargained for! Hang on!" This once,! Sure, run this course and set this fire a new rhythm sure set its burning yellow pitch, here this fire, burning forth this carnival, this life, sure gone on after, this in my own true life, this burning carnival! this life gone on after here in mine! this life, sure spending this once! this life, in mine! this in life! this, life for mine! this, sure, living this once, lure, running, back! sure, turning, this life! carnival, burning, bursting Forth! This, YELlow fire! this in flames, sure in fire! this in Fire!

CHAPTER TWENTY 6

MARIKA

Sure fire! “Whoa, ShHItt!!!” this Fire! Bursting yellow, flared over me and Dragon, sureWOOShH! This Fire! Sure, fire! This spending, this life! “Okay, this is insane, I think!”

He bent the flames up and around him, too, “I know, I know, sure fire! Sure fire! Got it, got it!” He threw it back, this blue fire, this, sure green and yellow mixed not of in, this life, sure blue fire, this life, red fire swirled, this life, Life! Sure, swirl This! This Fire! Here, heard this cry out! “This in thunder!”

“this in heavens!” he echoed back...

“this in thunder plural not, but rumbling set, and fore!”

“Fore and aft!” he sped, this flame, back spent, here, Back! “gone and spent! This is THUNdeeRR!!”

“This is Fire!” I echoed. This Life! living, surespent!

thisLife!Surefire,ForeSPENT! This in my own blue fire spin, this in life we’ve come to bare withall, this Fire, spending! Flaming, yellow orange! This fire! Sure spinning back! Sure in fire! This flame, spent! “I can see more kids leaving, but I don’t see that girl, or Clovis!”

“Keep bending, then!” he cried back at me, “take this flame in due courses, okay?!”

Lantern, burst forth! “Red fire, Alight!” this fire, this in my own living,

this in my yellow Fire! This life, sure in!

this life I'm living, this life, sure in this fire! sure in,! sure in! this life, sure this, fire spending back in my own Burst back Forth! Burst! This life, light! This light, Fire! This life, sure, bring back this, Fire! Fire! This yellow red flame, this, yellow red, this flame, bursting open, this beside my red blue flame, this life in my own rites, this life, Green fire!

This life sure in fire, this life, sure two of us here, this fire, this Fire! This life, sure in swirling this in fired apathy, sure this yellow flame, this golden bright light, this in my red life, this Red Life! This life! Sure, sew this fire,! this in my life! sure this life, back in sureness, this life! sure this back, this , back! sure this, this Back! this, Back! "keep going!" Dragon urges, "you're on fire, Marika!" sure Fire! this Fire! this bursting!Bursting! This life! Sure, this once, sure swirl my own yellow, this yellow Lifelight this here in Clovis's own firelight, this life! This lifelight burning, this life light we're burning, this life light! This life, this in my own rites for, this in lifelight, this in, Life Light!!

ZAC

This sureness, burst forth! Okay, this life, gone on after! This wolf, surein after,! This taking, surely my life, sure spending this my only, Life! This life! "Colby! I can't really, communicate, come sunder, okay?!" I burst, this, forth, "Okay!" he cries back, this life! "Sure, me too, something something, burst forth!"

This, black,light!

this life, sure in spending, this is my only taste!
this life I'm living, this! this chAANge! this life! This, LIFE!
Sure, bursting black in light, this life, sure, changing! this, tu my wolf!
this wolf, sure in bursting, this life, sure, evacuate, these these we can see, this life! this life we could light! here, this, black shadow burst

forth! here, this, mad dash, here, sure, herd these, kids! snap, snarl! sure, scare them back, away! this way, this way!

"He's friendly, just hurry up and run!" Colby cries out, here, sure forth! These, my black lantern charges, these, my lantern's charge! this,, life I'm,,, in! this,,, life! sure gone, back in this, life forever this in under my living, this life I know!

this living this life in black lantern's waiting, this shadow gone on after! this life, sure, this bursting in my own rites! this life, sure in my life, sure in this my bursting black light! this, in my Life! Sure, this isn't my own light! this, isn't, my own light! sure, this, life! this, this, life! this, coming, back, in shelter here!

I snap and howl, but this, this isn't fast enough; this yellow fire, sure burst forth too strong, and... where's Clovis?!

VALERIE

This lantern, bursting open!
green life FLAred!

this in life! sure on in! this in living green! this, live, live, live! green, green, green! this my bursting life here, sure, spending this my life, sure, bringing this in back, "who the hell are you?!" this girl, sure, pretty pretty girl, with orange hair and a winning complexion, sure dares ask, "I'm Valerie, hon.. wanna see some magic?" "sure for," she says, "I'm Cassa, Valerie, burst open," this Life! sure, blue Light burst open!

This, in Life! sureness is granted, these wings here, in blue, this life, we could leave, this life, sure in granted, this this water burst away, these plants, these all my vines; they're bursting open! this, blue tracked water below, sure bursting free, this life, sure, they grow and she bursts them wide! this, these my vines!

These life! This Life! These, these green lights bursting forth, this in my

life! Grow, grow, grow! "This in my life, this lantern bursting forth!
This life, grown black and mild not! This in MY universe! This in OUR
call!"

"This sure forth! Blue light burst!" she cries, This, she cries, cries, cries!

These lantern orbs, this in our true life, sure around this world,
sure in bursting waters coming back in this we know; this to take this
scene, this to putting out this fearful yellow light, but sure, witness not
in this, her bursting bluish Life! this in my own universe in here with
her, we can see this place granted back, here I split this earth, here she
brings this moat to bare in here, this, place, sure, this, licking yellow
flame, spending back itself its force, Against my green vines! This, this
here in my life!

Sure, bringing back this blue white my light! This, light in our, Cause!
This magic we bare here this world we could know, this, in Life! Sure so
burst these greening vines open, this life! lost here in life! water here for
spending this once! here this once in my life, this life! sure in this life,
sure so spend, this in my own true world, so sure it's sunder'd back in
Life! This isn't spending, this World that we know! Sure, so here, we,
GO!!!

this my living back in my mild world wide awake this place is coming
back to life again! this life is coming back in light so here we stay for
granted, so here we come and stay this place, here so sure, this Life! is
bursting open!

this in living, this, life isn't coming back, sure in mild forming,! this,
life! this, life I'm living, here, this life, I'm here in! this life, here this life,
I'm, living, blue green light bursting forth here in life! Sure in living,
sure in this living! this in my living, this in life, for this without us! this
without us!

This life, sure this life, sure my only cause! This life, sure, burst
forth, this sacred viney life, this life, sure, this sacred watered moat, this
life, sure, these, bursting vines, this life, sureness, this in living, this
wasn't gone, this life, surely gone, this one life was living, this Life
we're both here on in fore!

This my life for, this cause! this life, for, this cause!

Heard so sure in this, our cries! "By my water!"

"by this earth!"

"burst forth!"

"and let there be light!"

"Life!"

"Sure this!"

We cried!; *"Lanterns! Burst Forth and Open!"*

KLONOA

This'n life! Sure fire! This life, bursting back, sure, this was water putting out this fire, sure so my girlfriend is clever! This wasn't bad for but wherefore is Mordred? "Clovis! Clovis?!" I'm screaming out, here, among this yellow fire, this yellow fire, sure this pain in my fear wasn't granted not, this, life I know, sure here I can search for my friends though, where the hell is Foxx?

"This is impossible!" this is so insane! This life, I'm, fast, Fast, sure, even without a dream to run in, but, this outskirts, this place I couldn't name to, this, okay, this time, sure, back, sure, okay, come on, come on! "Seren?!" I cried out. "Serenade! Serenade hey!" I ran over to, fore, this, this girl. "I can't find Clovis! He's lost in the fire, with another yellow magic user! I can't see anything!"

"Wh... what?!" she looked sure, broke free from her path, sure came to meet me. "What are you talking about? Where the hell did this fire COME from, Wizard?!"

"This is from Mordred!" I pointed, "from Clovis! His last ditch to burn down the carnival! It's working but he can't escape! He and Foxx are trapped inside there, and I can't get in!"

"Let's go, then, let's go!" she runs here, with me! This, okay, sure, we

run straight on in flame, dodge this sure course, “my sisters kick so much ass!” Serenade observed, sure, watching as Valerie and that blue girl bust this fire apart, sure, as green vines grow up from the earth, and sure, break apart for this blue, blue water, here... But yellow... all yellow, bursting far, so far on as either of us can see... “this is impossible... Clovis! Foxx! Where are you?!”

COLBY

This, life, gone on by! “This isn’t where we get off! Let’s get the hell out of here! Mind the wolf, kids!” This life, sure! I ran with, these kids for, this bursting, this open beaten, path we knew, this in my own, my living, this pattern, this was gone forever, this pattern that we laid, but this; “Zac! I think I can help him!” I cried out, this, a desperate call, cry, this life, sure, can you hear me?

This wolf looks sideways at me, like, Go, if you can do it, do it... “Blue lantern!” I cry out, “burst forth!”

This life! Sure life, change this patterned flame! This dance! This world, overture!

this world I know, sure, running through this yellow flame, I’m not Spent! This life I’m living herein for, this jummp this flame! this life before, this cursing world I could never know! This world, of Fear! this world, of Fear! this flaming yellow vapid place of hell, this hoarfrost haven this place of yellow, embedded deep intu this world I know, not in or of, this, my bright blue hope, this lantern bursting forthe, this, Life I live! this life, I breathe, here, before! “Hang on, Clovis! I’m coming for you! Just hang on!” this life, sure in pain! this, flame! this yellow yellow flame, this, life I’m never leaving this once, sure, this in life! Here I’m living, this in life! Sure, I’m living, this, this is once in!

“Colby?!” he screams out, as I burst in, here, to these two, Clovis and this girl, yellow flames surround, so I burst out, Sure,

THISS!!! Blue fire roars and rages up, This, My Beacon! Take this! Here we are! This my Hope! This in Blue! This my flaming, this disregard! Take this danger! take this life, sure, and Burst me Out!

SERENADE

"There!" Blue FIRE, lit up, soared HIGH, soaring High above the carnival, burning bright in yellow light. "This, I can do! This, I can finally fucking do,!" I cried out, this time, this chance, okay, this life, this light, orange light, here flow, this, sure, wizard's staff, here so set, this, "Lantern burst forth!"

This in Life! Sure, bursting this life, sure gone on by, this orange, Life in Light! This here in my Own, Song! Here, this life, sure in orange, light, this bursting lantern life, this light, sure gone on fore and by, this life, I can Fly, sure, THIS, high above, this, grant me this speed!

Sure, bust forth, these feathered orange wings, this life I could know! this in orange, Light! this in my own life for, this life,! this life burst forth, this in my own world, this, sure!

Orange light comes from, this my life! my staff, burning brighter still, than you can know, sure, possibly!
this in life!

sureness spent in this my own world in spending this once sureon my life! sure, this life I'm spending, this once, surely here, I've spent, this world, at large, so bathe these flames, that Rise, Rise, RISE!

"Damnit!" my orange wings, this long, swept, magical trail of light, and Life, this here, but this, wasn't right! I couldn't, get close, without, this Fire! This Fire rising up at me! This, damnit!

I flapped my wings, this, this wasn't right, here, sure, Burn this Not! Burn these, my wings, Not! This life, I flapped my wings downward, stroke, this, stroke, this, stroke!

Sure, okay,! These, angels' wings, sure in Life! This, sweeping back! Forth! "Zac! Are you crazy!" I could see him flying, soaring down through the yellow fire, a black streak, then, Oh, What?

I sure broke over, this, flapped my wings, coarsed down, flew low, sure, faster flying, this, Fire, Life! This life! Sure, this life! Here orange flame licked up, surround, this, and burned for me, a path, for Zac, a path, and he cut through into this small clearing, and sure, Colby and he surrounded these two, burning bright in fear, these yellow magicians, but this, this wasn't complete just yet!

This in my Life! Sure in life! I landed, here, this, sure, back in this, as shadow crept out on the yellow flames nearest by, from where Zac howled and growled at it, and I was able to get on in close, with shadow muffling the flames, sure in, this, and orange light, "burst forth!"

this orange winged light grew still brighter, this in my own lighter! this Life I'm gunna leave!

this orange light burst out and forth, this orange flame not, this in glittered golden light before me! this life I know, cut me a path, these, my friends a shield! this life, sure burst open! these yellow flames caved in, this, surely, the stronger my light, the hotter their flames, this, the more Clovis screamed out, sure, broke down in his fear, this life!

Sure my own life, bursting here, this, walking through this fire, this, my orange wings sure, spreading out, beating back these flames, sure licking out at our party, these my friends, sure, these my angels' wings, beat Back! down back! this weather'd set low, this life we know! This life, sure beat Back! this, wings bring, back, my friends to life! Here in my Life! This, once in life, sure, descend! This in my life!

Zac bursts forth on through shadow, sure, this yellow flame wrecks down, and sure, in this wake he leaves through flame, my wings blow gusts, Blast! this life, sure, Blast, this, Orange light! sure, bursts through this wind tunnel, sure, these flames flicker and recede, this, we walk, sure, this, through this fire, this burning carnival, we walk, sure on in

this, this life I live, this living black in my own life, Gone on for in by, my own life Lighted! This life In! This in my life, for forever! This wasn't bad! Sure in this my orange light for, this, I see this, "Marika?! Are you serious!"

She's bathed in orange flame now, sure, this yellow and red, sure light, sure here beside a dragonswept boy, this in blue green light, this life we're living, and This, they bend, this back, to this life gone, this path we can't not walk, this here, Marika moves forward, and takes this, the screaming boy, Clovis, into her arms, and takes him up, to her shoulder, and follows me, this path I cut through fire, this, and Dragon picks up Foxx, holds her steady in his arms too, this Path we walk, here on this world, my orange wings brightness, this life in my own rite! this here for friends, this path I can cut, here forth! sure, Zac bursts forth, this in life! Shadow creeps out on this path again, and sure, Bursts of wind! This, wings, Break,Back!Break,,Back!

This life, sure, burst forth! This, our orange lantern light! Sure, this life! Heard now, hear us now! This in my life, sure this! Take this life, sure this life, gone on forever!

CLOVIS

Sure,Fire!

this life, living, black in death, this life, gone on, forever, not, in this, a sunder'd blow, I can see this world I'm dreaming in, they don't, know my name in here, this world I know I'm in, but this, LifeFire!

BurstForth!

This life I'm living not part in, this life I'm wholly in, this life forever this once in these; my Yellow flames!! This sure Fire! This in fire, this sure fire!

They've come; my friends, finally spoken for, even this one, Serenade, sure with wings of orange light, to beat back the fire, the fire I never

could have taken back on my own, because, I lit it, in the fear that they'd never come this far, that, that they'd lay scared and wait, but this... this life was right...

CHAPTER 27

CASSA

This once, forever over this time, forever under this once, forever over this life, forever under Bara, come back again for this once, sure in on over this once, forever over, this once, forever under this once, forever over Bara, come back again so this once,

"This is lantern light, forever though, right?" asked Clovis, sure, to me, I think, and Zac looked worried, too, but to me, sure, this, he looked on aft for,

Dragon, was bothered also Tetra, was pissed as hell and Foxx looked, sure broken back and I wasn't back in full so sure this, was Cassa's doing not in, this world I'm living, "your should be... all ours, should be... this is something different, I think..." this peaceful hillside here on, the grassy lakeside under, this tree for shelter here on, this sunny haven, still for, this pain we're all in,

"Something's wrong with one of the others, then?" asked Zac. Is it Sarah?, wasn't not on his lips, sure, I could tell or guess well enough at that... "Something's..."

"This doesn't feel like I know what's going on, whatsoever," said Dragon,

"this music sucks, this whole rhythm sucks, and it's scaring the

hell out of me," said fore, this Foxy girl, "sure, we're, in trouble, I think," said Tetra, "but this is something different, too... Anyone can't feel their lanterns on?"

Sure, I couldn't, I said so too, we all did, this, this cursed pain wasn't, "I don't get it," said Clovis, "I can still see you, right, I mean," he witnessed.

"How do you mean?" asked Dragon...

"You're still all on fire," says Marika, "sorta sure put out, pissed off looking fire, this same, though, you know?"

This wasn't right, sure not in, "the binding's snapped, somehow..." I answered...

"How is that possible?" asked Dragon. "Why... is that possible?" "Why bind our powers in the first place?" Tetra asked, in hypothetical, sure savvy?

"Well we didn't get unbound, or snapped," said Clovis, sure, indicating the lot of them, this other seven, "but uhm..."

"Why bind our powers?" asked Zac, "maybe, sure, for warning, sometimes? When something goes wrong, maybe? You could all sense us, though..." he didn't know, how, or why, or from whence we'd come, exactly... how this all worked, anyway...

This warning, sure, something broken... We'd all had powers, in our own rites, this, but, once, sure okay, "so we lose lanterns' light, because one of us, put it out? how?"

"Bara doesn't do lightly, Sarahs' watching Clovis," said Dragon, glanced, "other Clovis, uh, Jack, and Jack's not going to snap the strain, like this; not ever... It's gotta be Bara, doing something insane, so... we've gotta go blue kryptonite and save him, or something..."

"Jack's alive, still?" asks this, boy here, Clovis. "Everybody wants to know, back home...stuck..." he doesn't smile, but, sure, almost looks at Zac, who smiles, sure, a little bit..

"Sure he's alive, where's your news bulletin?" I asked Clovis, this little, golden flecked eyed boy from Home...stuck, I guess... Home, nonetheless...

"Sure not, I meant was," he continued, "how's forrit that Jack would never lose your powers, like that?"

"He's trippy, Jack," said Tetra, "this didn't feel like this, though, *ever*, before,.. even for Bara, you know...?"

"If this is permanent, it doesn't make any sense," said Foxx, "sure though, if it isn't, and I don't think we've lost everything; that doesn't figure, for real superpowers, without gimmicks, and sure so, if we haven't, then whether it's Bara or not, our powers are broken, sure until further notice, and..."

"And we don't have to guess whether it's Bara, I think Dragon's right," said I, "so, Bara's in trouble, which means... back Home?"

"Oh, shit," said Colby, sure looking milde not, really, but mild, still; "wherefore didst Bara want to go abouts, at Home?"

Middle America, sure... great... we had about, a virtually endless expanse to try over for, but, not really, because, we could feel something about Bara, and wherever he would have gone, maybe... or such...

This sure... sure sure... this sureness, this once,, sure sure! "Bara, bara! Danger, danger Bara! Danger!" Robot skated along, this path, sure path, "Danger Bara bara! Danger,! Bara!"